





774.401  
s7esa  
.50  
829550

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01103 0811







598

1914

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. L — 1914

Y. 50.



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1914

598







**NEWCOMB & GAUSS**

**Printers**

**Salem, Massachusetts**





## CONTENTS.

---

Andover, Mass. A genealogical-historical visitation of. By Alfred Poore, M. D. ( <i>Continued</i> ) . . . . .	41, 253
Bradlee, Francis B. C. The steamboat "Massachusetts" and the beginnings of steam navigation in Boston bay ( <i>Illustrated</i> ) . . . . .	193
Browne, Benjamin F. Youthful recollections of Salem. ( <i>Illustrated</i> ). . . . .	6, 289
Buffum, Joshua. Letter to, in 1660, written by John Smith. Annotated by Sidney Perley. . . . .	245
Burpee, Burkby family of Essex County. By Frank A. Gardner, M. D. . . . .	67
Burrage, Burrage family of Essex County. By Frank A. Gardner, M. D. . . . .	151
Derby, Perley. Elisha Story of Boston and some of his descendants. ( <i>Illustrated</i> ). . . . .	297
Essex County, Newspaper items relating to. ( <i>Continued</i> )	94, 214
Essex County. Probate records of. . . . .	217, 313
Gardner, Frank A., M. D. The Burpee, Burkby family of Essex County. . . . .	67
Gardner, Frank A., M. D. The Burrage, Burrage family of Essex County. . . . .	151
Jackson, Russell L. The Leigh family of Newbury, Mass. .	92
Jeffry, James. Journal kept in Quebec in 1775 by. Anno- tated by William Smith. . . . .	97
Leigh family of Newbury, Mass. By Russell L. Jackson. .	92
Moriarty, George Andrews. Henry FitzGilbert Waters ( <i>Portrait</i> ). . . . .	1
Newspaper items relating to Essex County ( <i>Continued</i> ). .	94, 214
Perley, Sidney. Brooksby, Salem, in 1700. ( <i>Illustrated</i> ). .	357
Perley, Sidney. Northfields, Salem, in 1700 ( <i>Map</i> ). . .	57
Perley, Sidney. The Plumer genealogy ( <i>Illustrated</i> ). 17, 169, 265, 337	
Perley, Sidney. The Read farm, Salem, in 1700 ( <i>Map</i> ). .	241
Perley, Sidney. The West Field, Salem, in 1700 ( <i>Map</i> ). .	163
Plumer genealogy. By Sidney Perley ( <i>Illustrated</i> ). 7, 169, 265, 337	
Poore, Alfred, M. D. A genealogical-historical visitation of Andover, Mass., in 1862 ( <i>Continued</i> ). . . . .	41, 253
Probate records of Essex County. . . . .	217, 313



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013

Quebec in 1775. Journal kept in, by James Jeffry. Annotated by William Smith. . . . .	97
Salem, Brooksby, in 1700. By Sidney Perley ( <i>Illustrated</i> ). . . . .	357
Salem, Northfields, in 1700. By Sidney Perley ( <i>Map</i> ). . . . .	57
Salem, Read farm, in 1700. By Sidney Perley ( <i>Map</i> ). . . . .	241
Salem, West Field, in 1700. By Sidney Perley ( <i>Map</i> ). . . . .	163
Salem. Youthful recollections of. By Benjamin F. Browne. ( <i>Illustrated</i> ). . . . .	6, 289
Steamboat "Massachusetts" and the beginnings of steam navigation in Boston bay. By Francis B. C. Bradlee. ( <i>Illustrated</i> ). . . . .	193
Story, Elisha, of Boston, and some of his descendants. By Perley Derby, annotated by Frank A. Gardner, M. D. ( <i>Illustrated</i> ). . . . .	297
Waters, Henry FitzGilbert. By George Andrews Moriarty. ( <i>Portrait</i> ). . . . .	1





THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. L—JANUARY, 1914



---

SALEM, MASS.  
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE  
1914



## PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

*Address, The Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.*

### ESSEX INSTITUTE. HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

The Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 400 pages with illustrations and an exhaustive index. Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

### RECORDS AND FILES OF THE QUARTERLY COURTS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS

These records with the accompanying files containing the abstracts of testimony, depositions, and other papers used in the original trials, date from 1636 and are of inestimable value to the historian, genealogist and sociologist. This collection of original manuscripts, so intimately picturing the manners and customs of New England life during the Colonial period, is by far the most extensive of its kind in existence. The historian will find a vivid picture of life and social conditions in the earliest times following the settlement, and the genealogist will soon appreciate the fact that nearly every person in the Colony at some time came before the various Courts as plaintiff, defendant, or witness. The exhaustive indexes in each volume are arranged in one alphabet with cross-references to the valuable subject groups, viz:—animals, buildings, cloth, clothing, crimes, food, household furnishings, household utensils, furniture, indians, manufactures, punishments, tools, trades, vessels, etc., etc. Three hundred copies printed.

*Sec. cloth, Vol. I (1636-1656), 510 pp.; Vol. II (1656-1682), 516 pp.; Vol. III (in press). \$5.00 per volume, postpaid.*

### THE DIARY OF WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D.

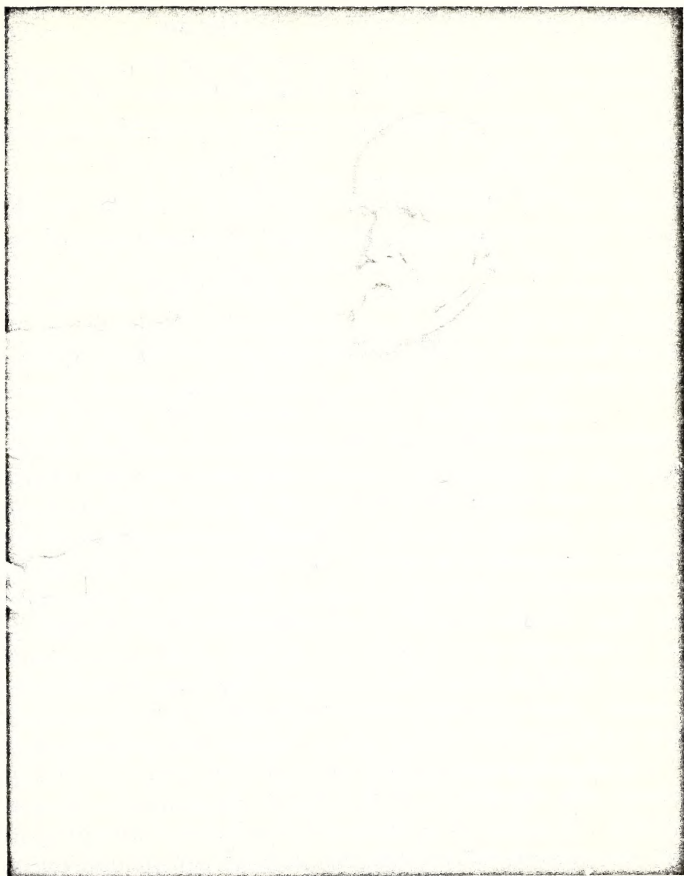
1784-1819

Dr. Bentley was the pastor of the East Church, Salem, and a person of varied attainments in history, philosophy and literature. He read with facility over twenty different languages and had a wide range of acquaintance. The Diary presents an intimate picture of social, political and religious life in Eastern Massachusetts and in richness of detail and acuteness of observation excels like records of other times. It may be compared with the diaries of Pepys and Sewall merged into one and yet having a gossipy flavor quite its own. Each volume is fully indexed. Three hundred copies printed.

*Sec. cloth, Vol. I, 498 pp. 19 illus.; Vol. II, 508 pp. 22 illus.; Vol. III, 605 pp. 37 illus.; Vol. IV (in press). \$3.50 per volume, postpaid.*







HENRY FITZGILBERT WATERS

From the portrait by I. H. Caliga now in the possession of the Essex Institute.



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

VOL. L.

JANUARY, 1914

No. 1

---

HENRY FITZGILBERT WATERS, A. M.  
1833-1913.

---

BY GEORGE ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR.

---

The death of Henry FitzGilbert Waters marked the close of an epoch in the development of American antiquarianism, for he was the man who found the study of genealogy and antiquities among us an art and left it a science. In this change antiquarianism was only following in the general trend of development that has characterized all learning during the nineteenth century. We live in a scientific age, and had Henry F. Waters never been born there can be little doubt but that some other mind would have arisen to mold American antiquarianism into the accurate and scientific study that we now find it. Nevertheless the fact remains that Mr. Waters was the man who did this, and accordingly he is bound to remain forever the dominating figure of this branch of human learning in our country. He found the subject already fully developed, but it was treated rather as an art and a recreation for the idle moments of the polished scholar, than as an exact science, with men pursuing its studies as a profession instead of as an avocation. What the late Dean Langdell did for the study of the common law at Harvard, Mr. Waters did for his chosen field of learning. But this change, beneficial as it is, always must be accompanied by a loss; for, whenever an art is turned into a science, it becomes more accurate and immeasurably more useful, but at the same time it loses some of the picturesqueness and urbanity that character-





izes the writings of those who treat their subject from the dilettante rather than the professional point of view.

But if Mr. Waters was largely responsible for this change, a change which we must praise even while we are casting our thoughts backward with a lingering sympathy for the older school, he can never be subjected to this criticism applying to the modern workers, for he was fortunate, both by temperament and the period in which he worked, in escaping from the inaccuracies of the older men on the one hand and the dullness of the modern worker on the other. He was particularly happy in the period in which he lived, because he was the last of the old and the first of the new investigators. The science of his methods was clothed in a striking and polished style worthy of the older school, for in his youth he had known Savage and Upham, and their influence was strong upon him.

Mr. Waters, however, was no mere follower or imitator; he possessed a faculty amounting to genius for his chosen work, and it was the happy blending in him of those qualities that are necessarily to be found in an antiquary of the first rank that enabled him to accomplish what he did. Much has been written of his achievements in genealogical investigation, so little need be said here, because the story of his finds has been repeatedly told, and to me they are not astounding, for after knowing the man and studying his intellectual capacity, these results, brilliant as they are, appear to be only what was to be expected from a man of his parts and genius. He combined, better than anybody I ever knew, the qualities essential to a successful genealogist, namely: accuracy, diligence, and acuteness in grasping the slightest clues and following them to a successful conclusion. All of these qualities are vital in antiquarian research. But Mr. Waters possessed another quality, one apt to be dangerous in an investigator unless mingled with the rest in the right proportion, but which when it is so blended produces an antiquary who must necessarily surpass all others, in short, the quality of imagination. In him this imaginative faculty was extraordinarily developed, but was kept subservient to his intellect and judgment. It is this faculty of imagination that enables the great mind to go in



where others have failed and accomplish the impossible. It means a combination of intellectual strength with intellectual agility, and it was here that he particularly excelled. It was his perseverance that enabled him to dig out the ancestry of John Harvard and Rev. John Rogers where all others had failed, and it was his intellectual quickness that enabled him to grasp the significance of such a slight clue as the letters T R and A R on the gable of the Harvard house at Stratford upon Avon and follow it to a successful conclusion.

Such in brief is my conception of Mr. Waters' mind, a conception formed from a close study of his personality during the last years of his life, when it was my fortune to enjoy a close and I think I may venture to say affectionate friendship with him. Regarding him as I do, I think I understand the secret of his success, and therefore it is not so astounding to me as to the layman brought face to face with the results, but certainly only a remarkable mind could have achieved those discoveries with which our antiquarian world is so familiar.

So much for Waters as a worker, but it is of Waters, the man, as I knew him, that I want to speak. It is my privilege to be descended from many of the old Salem worthies, and I shall never forget the kindness and encouragement with which he regarded my early efforts in his chosen field, and he never failed with a kindly word or a helping hand. There was about Mr. Waters a little of the character of Dr. Johnson,—sharp of word and hard at times, but underneath a deep wealth of great-hearted kindness and the simplicity and trustfulness that is the mark of a generous nature. He hated sham and pretension, and above all, he could not abide the work of boastful investigators, whose labors failed to come up to his standard. His sharp tongue must have made many enemies in quarters where his true inward self had not been revealed.

He was a typical New Englander through and through, and belonged to the type now fast passing away of the old-time New England gentleman. Sprung as he was from some of the best blood in the counties of Essex and Middlesex, he could hardly have been otherwise, and he showed the blood of his forebears in his love for absolute truth and in his sturdy idealism. He was the type of





man who gives up all he possesses in obedience to some ideal. But with this stern inflexibility of purpose, this devotion to his duty, which reminded one always of his Puritan ancestors, went another quality more rarely shown, and then only revealed upon intimate acquaintance,—a certain softness and childlike trust in the world and its people, which is a quality that often goes with the impulsive, outspoken temperament. Beneath a sometimes sharp word was hidden a fund of great-hearted tenderness, a sort of wistful unworldliness that gave form and rare beauty to his character. If he sharply reproved, it was meant more for a man's work than for the man himself, and I have heard him speak of those persons, who, following in the wake of his discoveries, sought to gather to themselves the credit of all his most important finds, with a kindness which I am certain I should not have felt under similar circumstances. And it was this tenderness of heart, this inward gentleness of spirit, which, although often hidden under a sharp word, coupled with a purity of mind and a devotion to duty, which made him a great-souled man.

I always have imagined that he was a person of deep religious convictions, although he never spoke to me upon the subject, but there was that about the man, an atmosphere, I may say, of moral purity, of cleanness of living, that could only have come from the strongest religious sentiments; a religion that is not of words, but of the life. I do not think I err when I say that the keynote to his life was his devotion to duty, a duty not proclaimed upon the housetops, but lived and acted. Few persons are aware of his splendid Civil War record. He enlisted as a private in the 23d Massachusetts Infantry, and when, after an honorable service, he was at length mustered out, he remained almost a year at Newbern, N. C., nursing the yellow fever patients among his fellow-soldiers without as much as receiving a single penny for it.

Interesting as were his conversations upon antiquarian subjects, these genealogical researches were only a part of his varied activities, for he was a most excellent classical scholar, a keen musical critic, and an earnest student of natural history. I well remember seeing his room at Melrose filled with glass jars full of various weeds and



slime, which he was eagerly and carefully studying. Nor was he less interested in political and economic matters. He was an ardent advocate of single tax, and woe betide the rash individual who ventured to dispute the infallibility of Henry George and his theories. But if his tongue was sharp in reproving those who ventured to differ with him, this sharpness was reserved only for the stronger sex. Never was there a more polished and courteous old gentleman, with that elusive but fascinating courtesy that characterized the aristocracy of old New England, when he was in the company of ladies, and I have passed delightful hours with him at the houses of mutual friends, where his stories of his work in England, of the little birds who sang for him at his window in the morning, and of his progress in the mysteries of bridge, of which he became very fond in his last years, served to entertain his listeners.

Despite the fact that so many years of his life were passed abroad, and his greatest and most dramatic work was done there, Mr. Waters remained intensely loyal to Salem and her traditions. I remember sitting in his room one day, and, after having carefully explained the location of a certain estate, he drifted off upon the subject of the early settlers in general, and at length remarked, "Why, I meet all of these old worthies in my mind's eye whenever I walk down Essex street," and I have no doubt but what he did, for to him his studies took the place of pleasure and of business, of wife and of children. His imagination endowed with life all the by-gone worthies of his famous native city, and to him her records were not dry and crumbling paper, but living, active personalities, teeming with the life of the past.

To the very last his interest in his researches continued as keen as ever and the last time I saw him I shall never forget the pleasure that my discoveries about New Englanders in the records at Barbados gave him. It is indeed very pleasant to think that I have had the privilege of enjoying the confidence and friendship of such an accomplished gentleman, and of having known one of the truest, sweetest, and most loyal natures that it has been my lot to meet, a man whose life to me comes nearer the conception of what the Greeks meant by an "enviable life" than any I have ever known.





## YOUTHFUL RECOLLECTIONS OF SALEM.

---

WRITTEN BY BENJAMIN F. BROWNE IN 1869.

---

*(Continued from Volume XLIX, page 304.)*

---

At the bottom of this street [Bridge street] a man named Voorhees had dug a cave in the sand, and here led the life of a hermit. He was a tall man, very erect and quick in his motions. The boys said he was an Indian, but I have an impression that he belonged in New Jersey. He wore a blanket above his other clothing, was very taciturn, sometimes went up into the town, where his presence attracted much attention. Many people went down to his cave, whom he would not speak to, but he never molested any one, not even the boys who annoyed him. After a while houses sprung up around him and he quit the town and went, as I heard, to some part of Rhode Island and resumed his hermit life.

I do not remember any building on the northeast corner of Winter street; but south of it, at some little distance, stood a three-story wooden house, afterwards occupied by Mrs. Andrew, Robert Upton, Rev. Mr. O'Flaherty, and others. At that time it was owned by a Mr. McVay, who I believe built it. I do not remember the man, but do his wife, and that she kept a small shop in what is now the northern front room. In the range from this to the old Brace house, lived Thomas Buxton, a Friend, a Bell family, Cornelius Bartlett, a currier, Capt. Tibbets, father of the venerable Capt. Henry Tibbets now living, Pelatiah Brown, a carpenter from Wenham, and others. I believe the Bartlett and Tibbets houses were built within the range of my memory. The old Brace house, which stood on the land now occupied by Carleton





Dole, Esq., was one of the oldest, if not the oldest in the street. In that house I was born and resided the first seven years of my life. It was owned by John Gardner, son of Jonathan G., and his sister, Mrs. Bowditch, resided in part of the house, who had an only child, Joseph, a clerk to E. Hasket Derby, Esq. John was a man of property and resided much of his time on his farm, on the Northfield road, now occupied by his grandson Henry. He was a deacon of the First church, but in his latter days mostly attended the Universalist meeting. He married, April 13th, 1769, Sarah, daughter of Richard Derby. She died Sept. 27th, 1774, and he did not marry again. He was a highly respectable and respected man; died Jan. 3d, 1816, nearly 86 years of age, leaving sons John and Richard, and had lost daughter Sarah, who married Hon. Jacob Crowninshield. This house was afterwards bought by Capt. James Brace, who lived in it many years, and thence it acquired the name of the Brace house. It was moved away, to make room for a house built by George C. Chase, and that too has been removed and Edward Payson built a house on the site. Capt. Brace was a very respectable shipmaster, a native of England, but came to this country young, married a Miss Doyle. Their children were James, Thomas, and Michael, now dead,—and daughters Mary, who died young, Anna, widow of Benjamin Creamer, Elizabeth, wife of Stephen Osborne, and Jane, now living.

During the War of 1812-15, I was in Bridgetown, Barbadoes, and being at the Transport office, where the paroled prisoners of war were obliged to report at stated times, several masters of British merchant vessels came in on business, and one of them being called Brace, my attention was directed to him, and seeing a great resemblance in him to my neighbor, Capt. James Brace, I accosted him and learned that he was his brother and that he was in command of a Bristol ship, then at anchor in Carlisle Bay. On my return to Salem, after the war, I learned that his ship was captured on her voyage, and that Capt. Brace was paroled and resided with his brother in Winter street until he was set free.

South of this I remember no house, but a shop near



David Roberts' new house, which had been removed from the north side of the Common, and which was kept by a widow, Lydia Maley, who was a daughter of Thomas Mason. She afterwards married John Scobie, from Scotland, whom I remember as keeping a dry goods shop in Charter, near Liberty street, and afterwards at the corner of Essex and Walnut streets, in a wooden building that stood where Mr. Emerton's drug store is, and after that in the Franklin building. He had a brother James at Marblehead. Mr. Joseph Franks, a worthy foreigner, dwelt near, and had a nursery of Lombardy poplars. On all, or nearly all this land, from Pickman to Brown street, was the tannery of John Andrew, grandfather to the late Gov. A. and brother of Jonathan, who had the tannery on the Andrew street land. John was bred a jeweller and had his shop in an attachment to the old Higginson house, nearly opposite to Walnut street. He was not successful in business, and removed to Maine, where he died in 1791. His father, Nathaniel A., bought this land of Wm. Browne, Esq., and bequeathed it to John. The tannery was continued in my early days, and was carried on by a foreman for Jonathan Gardner, a nephew of John before named.

This Browne family was for several generations the richest and most munificent family in Salem. The first one settled here was William, the youngest son of Francis, of Brandon, Suffolk, England. He was a shopkeeper and accumulated a large property. His first wife, Mary Young, died in 1638, and he then married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Smith, who came from Great Yarmouth, England, and settled at our neighboring town of Wenham in 1635 and died there in 1642. William and his wife joined the church in Salem in 1645. He held various offices of honor and responsibility and died in 1688, aged 81. He paid one-tenth of the expense of the meeting house, finished 1673. He gave £100 to Harvard College, and left it £150 more, and he also gave £100 for poor scholars. He left £50 for the poor of Salem, £50 to Charlestown School, and other sums for pious uses. His son William, who died in 1716, also left large sums for pious and charitable uses. His son Benjamin, who died in 1708, left over £400 for similar purposes. He was reputed to be worth £30,000. Samuel, who died in 1731,





left over £400 for educational and charitable purposes; and between four and five hundred pounds and about 200 acres of land and the buildings thereon to Harvard College, to bring up poor scholars.

The house of Benjamin, above named, stood a little west of the present Essex House, nearly fronting Central street, and was for many years a tavern kept by Benjamin Webb. I just remember when it was removed and the house now the Essex House built by the Hon. William Gray. I have an impression that part, if not the whole of the old house was removed to Bridge, near Northey street. William, son of Samuel above named, left £1000 to the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians. He lived in what was afterwards the Sun Tavern house, which stood where Bowker's Block now is. He also built an elegant house on the hill near Royal Side, in Beverly, which he called "Browne Hall," but which was more commonly known as "Browne's Folly." His first wife was Mary, daughter of Governor Burnet, and his second was Mary French, of Brunswick, New Jersey. He died April 27th, 1763, in his field, of an apoplectic fit. From what I have heard of him, he was considered ostentatious in his style of living. An old lady informed me that he made quite a grand display when he entered Salem with his first wife, as she was informed by her mother. The people lined the street, the tops of the houses and the church belfry to view the pageant. She recited to me a stanza of some verses circulated on the occasion, thus:

"Billy Brown has come to town,  
With his lady fair;  
To make a dash, he spent his cash  
Upon a coach and pair."

I was told by Mr. James Bott, who came to Salem prior to the Revolution, and commenced the business of a harness and saddle maker and carriage builder here, that at that time there was not a private coach owned in Salem or its neighborhood. William Burnet Browne, son of the last named William, whom I used to hear spoken of as "Virginia Billy," sold the house and some other property to his cousin William, and moved to Virginia and died there, leaving no male issue, but is represented by



the families of Claiborne, Bassett, Braxton and McGuire. One of his grandsons took the name of William Burnet Browne, and I heard some forty or forty-five years since, as living near the Pamunkey river. The cousin William to whom the property was sold was the grandson of Samuel, who died in 1731. He inhabited a house built by his grandfather, and which was removed or demolished to make place for what was probably the most splendid residence of that time in the state, and which was built by Elias Hasket Derby about 1792, and which was removed in 1816, when Derby's heirs laid open the present Derby square, and gave the town the land on which the market house now stands, and also the fish market. The Browne property extended to the water and comprehended the Cove, long called Browne's Cove, and also Stage Point, which was entailed to the oldest male heir, but which the General Court allowed to be sold in 1781. This William was a very popular man in Salem till the revolutionary troubles commenced. He was a representative, a Judge of the Superior Court, a Mandamus Counsellor, and colonel of militia. Adhering to the royal side, he went to Boston, and thence to England, when the king's troops left Boston. He afterwards was Governor of Bermuda, and died in his house in Percy street, Westminster, England, Feb. 13th, 1802, aged 65. He had a son in the British army. His large property was confiscated, and, Col. Pickman says, was the only property confiscated in Salem. John Browne, son of the second William, died April 14th, 1719, left £20 to the poor and £25 to the grammar school. His son Benjamin died Feb. 3d, 1750, was colonel of militia, selectman, and representative. His son John, and daughter Eunice, wife of Timothy Fitch, sold to Capt. Robert Rantoul the land on which Central building now is, in 1782, with the old buildings thereon. John was then of Boston, and Timothy and Eunice were of Medford. Hannah Browne, daughter of Timothy and Eunice, married the late E. Hersey Derby, Esq., of this city, and his three daughters, now living, are the only representatives known to me of this ancient and wealthy family.

On the northeast corner of the Common, opposite this grove of poplars, stood the poor house, or, in the boys' vernacular, "the work'us." It was a large unpainted





wooden building, enclosed by a high wall, except at its western end, where the keeper and his family resided. There was a gate, about the middle of the southern wall, opening on the Common, and there was a corresponding door in the house. This house was built in 1770. The Old Almshouse, as it was called, stood in Broad street, on the site of the present Normal School house, and was occupied by several families. West of this and on the site of the High School, stood a two-story building, which had been erected for the purpose of spinning linen and duck from province flax, which was, when I knew it, used as a twine factory. At the northeast corner of the poor house, on the Common, some little way distant from it, but within the walls, stood the barn, store house, and offices belonging to it. These were destroyed by fire on the night of March 27th, 1802, having been set on fire by a black boy, but the house was preserved. These outhouses were rebuilt the same year. I lived within a stone's throw of them, and very vividly recollect the terrified interest with which I viewed their destruction. The inmates of this house were mostly old and decrepid, with some few idiotic and demented persons. Their principal employment was picking oakum, but some of the most able men were occasionally hired out to saw wood for the inhabitants. There were some one-legged and one-armed men, relics of the Revolutionary war, and I recollect two who,

When their legs were cut away,  
Still walked upon their stumps.

One of these was a black man, known by the name of "Pompey no legs"; the other was a white man, a native of Salem, who enlisted in the American army, in the war of the Revolution, and deserted, was caught, tried for desertion, and was condemned to death. He was brought out to be shot on Boston Common, accompanied with his coffin, blindfolded, made to kneel, and the soldiers to make ready, when he was reprieved as a lunatic, which I have no doubt he was, as he was continually muttering imprecations, and we boys were afraid to approach him. His legs were cut off in consequence of having been frozen. Mr. Jeremiah Emerton, the keeper, and his worthy lady, did all they could for the comfort and em-





ployment of these poor inmates, but the absence of the means of employment was a serious defect in the establishment, and to remedy this the present almshouse on the Neck was built in 1815. The artillery gun-house, which had stood on the south side of the Common, was removed to the north side when the Common was levelled, to a spot just west of the poor house.

On the northwest corner of Winter steet stood a new and partially finished house, which, about the beginning of the present century, was bought by Capt. Samuel Endicott, who completed it for the occupancy of his family, who resided in it till he bought Benjamin Smith's house, as before related. It was occupied by the family of Mr. John Howard many years, and has this year been removed to make place for a building about to be erected by Mr. John Kinsman. This house I think was begun by Peter Barras, a foreigner, who had been in Salem a few years, and it was said he sold it to raise money to take himself to Europe, to get his sins pardoned. I know not what sins Peter's conscience accused him of, but I think they must have been venial, for I knew him after his return to Salem, keeping a small shop, and for his very limited means one of the most kind and benevolent men. I went to school with a boy whose parents were massacred at the insurrection in St. Domingo, and who was snatched away and secreted by a negro, and was hid some time in a baker's oven, and finally by this kind negro conveyed on board a vessel bound for the United States. Arriving in Salem, destitute of a known friend or relative, a mere child, he was taken and succored and brought up by our Peter until he could learn a trade. He became a worthy and successful man, resided in a Southern city, and I know no more of him. I had another schoolmate, who was sent here for an education, from St. Domingo, and whose parents were probably massacred, as he was never reclaimed. He grew up among us a useful and worthy man, and has died within a few years. A little south of this house—perhaps the next one—were the house and shop of Mr. Needham, a brother of him on Winter street. He was a Friend in religion, and a tailor by trade. He was a worthy man, and I think he had considerable business, in making clothes for the Friends, who were more



numerous in this vicinity then than now. After his death, his son James manufactured cigars there. South of this lived a Mr. Hovey, a mason, and next to him Mr. Thomas Brown, who I believe was from Danvers; one of his daughters was married to Pelatiah Brown, who lived opposite. In one of these houses lived a Mrs. Grafton, who removed to Charter street, with whom boarded Mr. Corné, an Italian, and who became somewhat celebrated as a marine painter, and who attempted unsuccessfully to introduce the use of tomatoes among our people. South of this stood the house and shop of Mr. Benjamin Cheever, a very worthy man, whose wife was a Barr, and whose tannery was in front of his house, joining the tannery of his brother Samuel, whose house and shop were round the corner, fronting on Brown street, the site now occupied by Miss Hannah Hodges. These two men were sons of Peter and Margaret (Ives) Cheever. Samuel's wife was from Black Point, Scarborough, Me., and they had a daughter Sally, who married Capt. Jonathan Beckford, and afterwards Capt. Penn Townsend. Benjamin had a son Benjamin, who went to Portsmouth, N. H., and also daughters, Mrs. John Howard, Mrs. Malthus A. Ward, and an unmarried daughter, who are dead, and Mrs. Dana C. Lewis, who is living.

West of Samuel Cheever and fronting the Common, was a wooden house occupied by James Wright, a Scotchman. His brother Daniel had a dry goods shop on the corner of Essex and Cambridge streets, in the shop lately occupied by George Bennet as a saddlery. His wife was a Giles, from Beverly, and she has recently died in that town, aged nearly one hundred years. Jimmy Wright, as we called him, was well known to the boys as making excellent gingerbread, and to the parents as making good bread. In one of his chambers, a man named Alexander, who was a brass and copper founder, held a meeting, which I sometimes attended from curiosity. I know not what was his denomination, but his preaching was of a sensational character. Alexander left town, and a new preacher came. I know not his offence, but the new preacher inaugurated his services by preaching from the text, "Alexander the Coppersmith did me much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works."





Oliver street was opened about this time [1798] through lands of Madam Oliver and her sons. The first house I remember in this street was that of Mr. Skerry, who made and repaired the old-fashioned flag-bottomed chairs. This was on the west side, and some way down the street. Then John Scobie, before named, built a house on the west side, which is now owned by Mr. John Jewett. My impression is that Scobie had a building removed to there, and fitted it for a dwelling-house.

On the southwest corner of this street was a wooden building, in which a Mr. Austin and then Mr. Dennis had a brass founder's shop. There was a flight of stairs outside of the east part of the building, leading to the chambers, which were occupied as a dwelling. It was here that a boy, afterwards well known in Salem as a physician, lost his eye. He was playing with other boys on the Common, when he chased one of them up these stairs. This boy's mother was washing her dinner dishes on the platform at the top of the stairs, and seeing her son chased up them, she threw a fork, which was in her hand, and hit the other boy in the eye. This building was moved away to make room for the brick house erected on its site by Stephen White, now owned by Nath'l J. Lord, Esq., as was Wright's bake house, for the house of his brother, Col. Joseph White, now Benjamin H. Silsbee's, Esq. West of Austin's was a wooden building in which Jeremiah Shepard sold groceries. In the rear of this was an old wooden house, an alley leading to it, in which dwelt Major Thomas Barnes, who was of the army of the Revolution, and other families. Mr. Shepard had a hat manufactory and shop on Essex street, on the eastern part of the land now occupied by Mr. Emerton's brick building. I remember the first hat I ever owned was bought at this shop, and the money paid (five shillings) was the product of the sales of scraps of old iron and pieces of junk, sold at one of the Hingham boats that visited Salem several times a year, for the sale of boxes and pails, and to buy old iron, junk, and other commodities, or to exchange their wares for them. The boys found these hats very convenient for another use than a head covering. Being stiffened with glue, they soon lost their stiffness by



use, and as there were pumps at convenient distances in the streets, by pounding in the crown they made very handy drinking vessels. In process of time they resumed their original form of a sugar loaf.

Next west of Austin's was a shop belonging to Thomas Mason, in which he had sold crockery and hardware, but which was then used as a huxter's shop by his daughter, Mrs. Maley, and which was removed to Winter street. Then came Mason's house, a stately one for the times, standing on part of the land on which John Forrester, in 1818, built the house now occupied by George Peabody, Esq. Mason's house was removed and is now owned and occupied by the venerable William Roberts, 91 Federal street.

Mall street was not then [1798] opened, but was shortly after, and Nathaniel Foster, a mason, built a brick house in it. Then there was Frederick Connor's bake house, then an old house occupied by families named Collins and Dalton. Tuttle's ropewalk came next; then Thomas R. Williams's cabinet warehouse and manufactory; then his father, Capt. Williams's house which is now owned and occupied by William C. Barton. Thomas R. Williams and Benjamin Adams had a stable in Williams street. T. R. Williams removed to Boston and kept a boarding house. Capt. Henry Williams was a descendant from a family that in the early settlement of the town owned much of the land in that neighborhood. He had a son, Willard W., who was the father of Dr. Williams, the celebrated oculist of Boston.

Williams street was opened in 1798, and when I first knew it there were many houses on it, most of them new. I remember as living there Deacon Nehemiah Adams, Francis Pulsifer, cabinet maker, Edward S. Lang, an apothecary, a Gavet family, one named Ross, James Gray, a cooper, Capt. Benj. Ropes, Samuel Gale, a barber, Samuel Gray, a shoemaker, John Derby, a tailor, and others. Deacon Adams had his furniture factory on the southwest corner of this street. He had previously had one on the south side of the Common which was consumed by fire, and I remember this shop as being on fire twice. He removed from Williams street to the Watson house on Essex street, next east of the Union Street building. He was the father of Dr. Nehemiah Adams, of the Essex



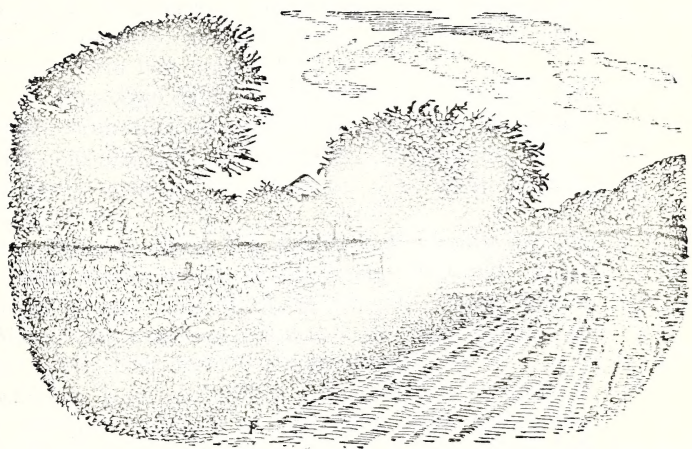


Street Church, Boston. Where the East Church now is stood the house and shop of Bartholomew Putnam, which, in 1756, was sold by Timothy Lindall, Jr., to Nathaniel Andrews, by him bequeathed to his son Jonathan, and by him sold to B. Putnam. In Lindall's deed it is described as bounded northwest partly on land of John Crowninshield, Jr., and partly on land of John Williams; northeast on land of John Williams; southwest on the Common or Training field: and southeast on land of my sister, Abigail Jennison. Bartholomew was Surveyor of the Port, and had his office in the shop which stood east of his house. He was in his old age entirely blind, but had a successful operation for the cataract (then a novel operation in this country), performed by Dr. Nathan Smith of Dartmouth College. There were three of these Crowninshields, sons of John, and grandsons of Dr. John C., the first emigrant to Salem. John, Jr., named above, died in 1766. His brothers were Jacob and George. Jacob lived on Essex street, opposite Union street, and George on the site of the present custom house, in a very handsome wooden house. He was the head of the wealthy house of George Crowninshield & Sons, who owned the famous and successful privateer ship *America*. His wife was Mary, daughter of Richard Derby, and she died Nov. 26, 1813, aged 76, and he died June 16, 1815, aged 81. They had sons Richard, John, Jacob, George, Benjamin W., and Edward. Jacob was a member of Congress from this district, and died at Washington, D. C., April 18, 1808, aged 38. George was owner of the famous yacht, *Cleopatra's Barge*, which made a voyage to the Mediterranean sea, and attracted great attention for the excellence of her model and the splendor with which she was fitted up. He died shortly after her return, Nov. 26, 1817, unmarried. Benjamin W. was Secretary of the Navy, under Mr. Madison; afterward member of Congress from this district; built the brick house on Derby street, now the Old Ladies' Home; then occupied the house on Essex street, now R. S. Rogers's; removed to Boston, and died there. Edward died at Guadaloupe, in 1792, or '93, aged 17.

*(To be continued.)*







SITE OF THE HOME OF FRANCIS PLUMER, THE EMIGRANT,  
NEWBURY, MASS.



## THE PLUMER GENEALOGY.

---

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

---

ABOUT the year 1630, Francis Plumer, a linen weaver, just past his thirty-sixth birthday, was living in Norfolk county, or in Woolwich, near London, England. Some say that he was a Welshman; but wherever his abode, or whatever his nationality, records have not removed the doubts that tradition has originated.

Tradition is also responsible for the statement that he was one of the company which came to New England with Rev. Thomas Parker of Newbury, Berkshire, England, in the early spring of 1634, in the ship *Hector*, sailing from London.

With Mr. Plumer came his family, consisting of his wife Ruth and three children, at least, Samuel, aged fifteen, Joseph, four, and Hannah, three. They had a daughter Mary, but whether she was born just before or immediately after their arrival is unknown.

They landed at Ipswich, where the company remained during the summer. Many of the men were given the rights of suffrage in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, of which Ipswich was a part; and Mr. Plumer was made a freeman on May 14, 1634. He must have been a member of the church in good standing at the time, for that was necessary to his eligibility to citizenship. He had undoubtedly united with the church in England.

Early in the autumn, the company, with some other colonists, decided to settle at a place about six miles northerly from Ipswich, between what are now known as Parker and Merrimack rivers. They established themselves on the north bank of Parker river, about two miles from its confluence with Plum Island river, where the stream is about three hundred feet wide. It was a beautiful spot, dry, healthful and fertile, and well supplied





with water. The village was laid out systematically, a lot of six acres being first marked off on the border of the stream for a public square. The following is a diagram showing the location of the first grants to freeholders of the settlement and consequently the location of their original habitations. As will be seen, Mr. Plumer located upon Merrimack street, as it was then called, which is now the main street, and only a few rods from the "village green." The house lots varied in size from half-an-acre on the square to four acres on the streets. It is presumed that Mr. Plumer chose the street location because he could thus obtain a larger quantity of land. All



land adjoining this first layout of the settlement was held in common for pasturage, forest and cultivation. Soon, however, some of the settlers wished to own larger tracts of land, and further grants were made to individuals by the local government, which the freemen of the colony constituted, and in many instances the settlers left the village to live upon their broader acres. Francis Plumer was thus enabled to purchase two lots next his own on the north, thus securing a homestead of twelve acres of land fit for cultivation, and the best in the region. Near his house he dug a well and planted an orchard. In the spring of 1893, the walls of the cellar of the house were disclosed by the plowshare, they having been permitted to remain when the cellar was filled, evidently. The older members of the family then living in the neighborhood



remembered having seen the old well. The illustration herewith given shows the site of the house as it appeared in 1893, the stake in the ground designating the precise location.

From the volume in which are recorded the grants of real estate made to the early settlers of Newbury, the following records are taken. These are all that appear in favor of Francis Plumer.

To Francis Plumer an house lott of four acres be it more or less in breadth eight rod & in length four score rods. Bounded by Mr. Batt on the south Richard Kent senr on the north Merrimack street on the west & great salt marsh on the east.

And four acres of upland on the neck over the Poynt be it more or less bounded by the River on the south the Creeke on the north Robert Coker on the east and Nicholas Batt on the west.

And a field Lott of twenty acres of upland and meadow on the Little River be it more or less bounded by John Mussellwhite on the south John Pike senr on the North the river on the west and the comon on the east

Also seaven acres of meadow be it more or less and is bounded by Mrs. Straten on the south Thomas Smith on the north the four acre Lotts on the west and Archelaus Woodman on the east

And five acres of meadow be it more or less by Mr. Woodbridg & is bounded by Mr. Parker on the north Mr. Noyes on the south & west and a great Pond on the east

And eight acres of salt marsh in the Great marsh be it more or less Bounded by Mr. Stephen Dumer on the north & west and a creek west & Henry Lunt on the south

And two acres of upland be it more or less Bounded by Thomas Blumfield on the south the four acre lotts on the west John Remington on the east and

In consideration of Francis Plumer his resigning up into the Townes hand of four acres of land in the neck over the river wch he doth by these presents yeald up ther was granted unto him four acres of upland in the feild of Exchange land beyond the new Towne to enjoy to him & his heyr Forever

Laid out unto Francis Plumer four acres of land be it more or less in the field of Exchange beyond the new Towne Joyning to Abraham Topans land on the east Nicholas Batts land on the west the comon on the south and the way going to Birchen meadows on the north

In consideration that Francis Plumer did resign up nine acres of that twenty two acres of his scituate on Merrimack River and also





did Resigne and yeild up into the Towns hand nine acres of Divident land they granted him the Inheritance of his owne hous lott and Abraham Toppans house lott as they be scituate in the Old Towne notwithstanding they have lands therfore at the new Towne to enjoy to him & his heys Forever

ANTHONY SOMERBY *Register.*

The following is a copy of the record of another grant made to Mr. Plumer :—

In consideration of his receiving of twenty acres of land at the new Towne by the way and John Musselwhites land and Richard Kent senr his land Francis Plumer Resigned up unto the Townes hands the twenty acres of Land by that which was John Musslewhites and John Pikes Land wth Condition that if ever the lands be returned to any other use than Comon Then to returne to Francis Plumer againe Only Francis Plumer reserves the trees to himself and the meadow adjoining to the Little River but the upland to remaine to the Towne Forever

Laid out unto Francis Plumer for his Freehold portion in the neck over the great River five acres of marsh Land be it more or less bounded by John Bishops land on the east and southeast a great creek west and southwest and a little creek northwest and north and the comon North west from the creek on a straight line to John Bishops north west bounds.

In the list of those who in 1642 had rights in the ox and cow commons in Newbury the name of Francis Plumer appears, and five rights are assigned to him.

Mr. Plumer was one of the ninety-one freeholders of the town, and as such to him and his heirs was granted his share of salt marsh, woodland and planting lots. "This freehold right," said William Little, president of the Old Newbury Historical Society, "appears never to have been sold, but was transmitted through the line of his son Samuel, Joshua, Joshua, Simon, and to his daughter who married Samuel Danforth, and their son, George Plumer Danforth, who died in 1876, was the last living person who acted as one of the proprietors of Newbury, and he represented Francis Plumer. This proprietorship was terminated in 1827 by the sale of Plum Island, the last of the common and undivided lands of the town."

So far as the records show Mr. Plumer received but one





deed of real estate. In it he is described as of "Newbury, Lynnen weaver." The grantor was John Bishop of Newbury, carpenter; it was dated March 5, 1648, acknowledged March 31, 1652, and conveyed "an house lott of four acres be it more or less with a barne orchard and fences to it which Richard Kent senior formerly gave to Samuel Scullard as p<sup>t</sup> of a marriage portion with Rebecca aforesaid another house lott of four acres be it more or less adjoining thereto with the appurtenances thereto belonging both which lotts are bounded by the house lot of Francis Plumer on the south W<sup>m</sup> Palmer on ye north merrimack street on the west & a neck of upland on the east; with an other house lott of four acres be it more or less w<sup>ch</sup> is bounded by W<sup>m</sup> Palmer's lott that was on the south Robert Marstons lott on the north & the street west & neck of upland aforesaid East."\*

Mr. Plumer made two conveyances by deed. The first was to William Sawyer of Newbury, dated Nov. 16, 1649, acknowledged June 15, 1657, no wife being mentioned, and the consideration being five pounds. It conveyed "All that four acre lott be it more or less which was formerly Henry Palmers and is now in the possession of W<sup>m</sup> Ilsley as it lyeth situate in Newbury aforesaid bounded with ye land of the said W<sup>m</sup> Ilsley on the south & north Merrimack street on the west & the neck of upland next to the marshes on the east."† The other conveyance, in which Mr. Plumer is described as of "Newbury, yeoman," was to Robert Coker of Newbury, dated Jan. 7, 1651, acknowledged March 31, 1652, no wife being mentioned. It conveyed four acres of upland in Newbury "adjoining to the land of the said Robert Coker where also his house standeth on the east end of the street on the south, & the lane going to Watts seller on the West & John Bartletts land on the North."‡

As soon as the people of the little hamlet, which consisted of about twenty families, had become established in their new home, Mr. Plumer was chosen to be its inn-keeper, being licensed therefor by the general court Sept.

\*Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 101.

†Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 191.

‡Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 109.



3, 1635, in the language of the records, to "keepe an ordinary in the plantacon where he lived during the pleasure of ye court." He probably continued his inn for only two years, as, in June, 1637, John Knight was appointed to that position. Mr. Plumer devoted the remainder of his life to the cultivation of the soil, although he undoubtedly did more or less weaving for the families in the town.

His home was indeed a wilderness one. To the south six miles of unbroken forest lay between them and their friends at Ipswich. North of them, at thrice that distance, were the two weak, defenceless settlements on the Piscataqua river. On the east rolled three thousand miles of trackless deep, and on the west was an equally trackless illimitable wilderness, shielding within its gloomy depths cruel savages and wild beasts. The forest extended to their very thresholds, the limited clearings they made for agricultural purposes comprising most of the open country around them. They had very little chance for intellectual improvement, as books were rare and newspapers and schools were unknown. Anthony Somerby taught children a short time, however.

Oct. 16, 1637, with other prominent men, Mr. Plumer was fined ten shillings for defect of fences, and he agreed that the fine should be added to his tax.

At a generall towne meeting feb. 24; 1637. . . . It was . . . agreed that w<sup>m</sup> moody, James Browne, Nic. Holt, Francis Plummer, Nic. Noyse shall lay out all the generall highways in the towne that are to be made, as likewise tenn rodd between man & man for garden platts, this to be done by the fifth of march on the penalty of 5 s<sup>pence</sup>.

April 21, 1638, with several other prominent men, he was fined two shillings and sixpence for not attending a town meeting.

At a Towne meeting of ye 8 men ye 16 December 1646. Itt is ordered y<sup>t</sup> all such Inhabitants as will keepe or purchase any of ye valley of plough land where Mr No—— is oufe lands shall lay downe seven ac<sup>res</sup> of their dividint lands for one there. & also w<sup>m</sup> Inhabitants still keepe or purchase any of ye plough land wch lyeth in the verge where franncis Plumer dwells shall lay downe five ac<sup>res</sup>





of his dividend land for one there further it is ordered y<sup>t</sup> all those y<sup>t</sup> will accept of the land afore mentioned on those termes shall w<sup>th</sup>in three dayes after the publicacon thereof give in their names to Richard Knight or elf the land is to be disposed of & the dividend lands to be layd out at the new Towne as was formerly Appointed.

Francis Plumer served on the grand jury at Ipswich quarterly court in 1646, 1653, 1654 and 1658.

His wife, who had braved the dangers of the ocean voyage and thirteen years of wilderness life, died July 18, 1647, causing the first breach in the family circle. After being a widower about two years, his household affairs being cared for by his daughters, who were in their teens, he married Ann Palmer, said to have been widow of William Palmer, who was formerly of Newbury, but latterly of Piscataqua, March 31, 1649.

In 1653, Mr. Plumer was an appraiser of the estate of William Stevens of Newbury, and his autograph, as he affixed it to the inventory, is given herewith.

*francis plumer*

In 1653, there was living in Salisbury one Robert Pike, thirty-six years of age, who had been formerly a near neighbor of Francis Plumer in Newbury, and had removed across Merrimack river into Salisbury. He had a good education, and was a worthy son of a puritan, being a magistrate and having served as a member of the general court for two years. He criticised the general court for their intollerance in religious worship, declaring "that those members who had voted for it had violated their oaths as freemen; that their act was against the liberty of the country, both civil and ecclesiastical, and that he stood ready to make his declaration good." They were amazed at his audacity, and arraigned him therefor. He was tried Sept. 7, 1653, and was convicted, "disfranchised, and disabled to bear any public office in town or commonwealth, and from pleading any case except his own in any court; and further, that he be bound to good behavior during the Court's pleasure, and be fined the sum



of twenty marks to the country." The obnoxious order was, however, immediately repealed.

These proceedings caused great agitation in the region of Pike's home, and petitions were circulated and signed, asking for the revocation of the unjust sentence. The petition of the Newbury citizens was signed by Francis Plumer and his sons Samuel and Joseph, and fifty-five others. The petitions were presented to the court at its next session, the following spring. The record of the action of the general court begins as follows: "The Court cannot but deeply resent that so many persons of several towns, conditions, and relations, should combine together to present such an unjust and unreasonable request as the revoking the sentence passed the last court against Lieutenant Pike, and the restoring him to his former liberty, without any petition of his own, or at least acknowledgment of his offence," etc. The court appointed a commission of six men to learn the reasons why the petitioners signed the request. The commissioners proceeded to perform their duty and the various offenders appeared before them. Some said that they signed without reflection; some because they were asked to do so; and others because they thought it was the proper thing to do. Francis Plumer said that Pike was a useful man, and that he thought that he might petition without offence; that it was in the liberty of the court to accept it or reject it, and that he could not see that he had done amiss in petitioning. Samuel Plumer said that he intended no affront to the honored court, but only desired Pike's liberty in a lawful way. Joseph Plumer said that the reason he signed the paper was expressed in it, he apprehending the person to be a quiet and serviceable man; and he would not divulge the name of the person who brought him the petition, saying that he was not bound to do so.

Among the petitioners the commissioners found fifteen refractory spirits, who either gave no explanation, or asserted their right to petition whenever they thought fit, denying the right of any persons, or body of persons, to interfere. The names of these fifteen were duly reported to the general court, which bound them over in the penal





sum of ten pounds each for trial in the county courts. Eight of these fifteen belonged in Newbury, one of them being Joseph Plumer. But their trial never took place.

This demonstration may have been of little moment in itself, but the vital issue of the right of petition was thus, for the first time, boldly asserted in America; and these men were in the front rank of the genuine defenders of civil liberty. The action of these men will impress the reader more deeply when he considers that the spirit of that time was such that the result of their action would most likely be a punishment equal to that of Pike himself.

In September, 1659, Francis Plumer was relieved from ordinary training, by the county court held at Ipswich, on condition that he pay eight shillings per annum for the use of the military company.

In 1662, by his attorney, who was his son Samuel, Mr. Plumer recovered judgment in a civil suit against Richard Dole for cutting and carrying away hedging from his land. The trial was held before the commissioners of Newbury Aug. 27th.

March 7, 1663, Francis Plumer was chosen a fence viewer for his end of the town.

After they had lived together sixteen years, Mrs. Plumer died, Oct. 18, 1665. Forty-three days later, Nov. 29, 1665, Mr. Plumer married, thirdly, Beatrice, widow of William Cattlebury of Salem. The court records show that she was a disagreeable woman to have in the neighborhood, yet Francis Plumer himself told Christopher Waller "that he lived so comfortably with her . . . as a man would desire, and that if he had sought all ye world over he could not have had a Better wife."\*

In the long controversy that in his time almost rent the church in the hamlet, which is spoken of at length in the sketch of Francis Plumer's son Samuel, Mr. Plumer and both his sons were opposed to their pastor. The question at issue was, shall the clergy or the church govern, or, in other words, it was the early struggle between presbyterianism and congregationalism. The matter was carried

\*See Salem quarterly court files, book 25, leaf 91.





into the courts, and Mr. Plumer was fined one mark, and each of his sons a noble for their part in the affair. This was in 1669 and 1670.

Mr. Plumer was now an old man, having had a varied and an interesting career. He died Jan. 17, 1672-3, aged about seventy-eight. His wife, Beatrice, survived him, and before June, 1676, married Edward Berry of Salem, whither she removed. They did not get along pleasantly, in spite of her name, and she evidently lived at last with one of her children in Salem, dying before 1684.

Mr. Plumer died intestate, and Feb. 20, 1672-3, two magistrates, Mr. Samuel Symonds and Major-general Denison, appointed the two sons of the deceased to care for the estate and bring in an inventory until the court met at Ipswich.\* The court convened at Ipswich March 25, 1675, and appointed Samuel Plumer, the elder son, administrator of the estate. His surety was William Sawyer.†

The inventory of the estate of the deceased is on file in the office of the probate court at Salem,‡ and the following is an accurate copy of the original document:—

An Inventory of the Houseing lands goods & chattells of Francis Plumer who deaced this life January 17<sup>th</sup> 1672 taken January 24<sup>th</sup> by Richard Knight John Emery senr Thomas Hale junr & Anthony Somerby

Impr the Houfe barne orchard & fixteen acres of land adioyneing being four four acres Lotts with previ- ledg of frehold	120— 0—0
It twenty acres of salt marfh & meadow	120— 0—0
It a horse at 8 <sup>l</sup> & 2 mares & 2 colts at 8 <sup>l</sup>	16— 0—0
It four oxen one yoake 13 <sup>l</sup> & another yoake 11 <sup>l</sup>	24— 0—0
four Cows at 18 <sup>l</sup> & 2 yerling steers & 2 calves at 5-10 be- ing wintred	25—10—0
five and twenty sheep	12— 0—0
His weareing Apparrell w <sup>th</sup> 2 pr of bootes 2 cufhions 3 hattts & a pr of shous	17— 0—0
four swyne	2— 0—0
In the chamber in Indian Corne about 20 buf h	3 — 0—0

\*Records of Ipswich quarterly court, 1672, page 191.

†Records of Ipswich quarterly court, 1673, page 194.

‡Docket number, 22,135.



A thousand of boards 2 ladders 4 formes troughes 3 hold pofts & old timber of a houfe falne downe	3— 0—0
A long cart with wheels stockbands boxes plow & Irons yokes & 2 chaynes	3—10—0
In the fhop a weavers loome with Gears harnettes & with 6 prongs pitchforks a fpade fhovell Hooes an Iron Barre a frooe Chiffells Augurs Beettle & wedges 4 axes 5 Iron Hoopes planes files an Iron vice a wooden vise a fhort Croffcut saw 2 hand fawes wimble stocks wimble bitts 2 faddles & bridles 2 paire of feales & weights & many other tooles for smiths tooles & carpenters fquare which we are not able to particularise	14— 0—0
In the parlour a feather bed & bolfter 2 pillows a blanket & coverlet & bedfted	7— 0—0
In the Hall a table & forme a Cubbard & great cheft	3— 0—0
In another Roome a bed wth 2 flock bolfters a pr of blankets a Rug & Coverlet	4— 0—0
four paire of fheets 3 pillow bears 1 holland pillow beare a table cloth 7 napkins a fhirt & 4 peices of old fheets & 2 caps	5— 0—0
two paire of gloves & a remnant of kerfy	0— 7—0
A fmall Iron kettle & Iron pot & Iron fhillet 4 peuter difhes 2 bafons a fmall flagon a pint pot a pint bottle a brafen candlefticke, a lining dripping pan 4 fpoones & an old Iron kettle	2—15—0
A bible & 4 bookes	0—16—0
It 2 chayres, a fmall table 2 tramells a Grid Iron a fmoothering Iron a fpit tongs old fire fhovell bellows a cheft 3 paire of wooll cards a welfh bill 5 trayes 2 bucketts 9 trenchers an earthen pan & pitcher a wooden platter 5 difhes a paire of fhooes 4 facks	2—15—0
In the Hall chamber 6 bufhels of barley 2 bufhels of Rye three bufhels of wheat 8 bufhels of oats a bufhell of peafe & beanes & 5 bufhels of meale & 2 bufhels of malt	4— 0—8
Three hayre feives a Kidder a feine a trowell 4 old hogfheds 3 barrells a meale trough a bottom of an old trunk a flanne 3 Raw fhcep fkins a hogfkin A Reele a fpinning wheele an old bedfted & lumber	1— 4—0
fifteen pound of wooll & 10 pd & 1-2 of cotton wooll	1—12—0
It 2 pound of feathers 4 pound of flaxen yarn & 2 pd of tow yarne	0—12—0
A Grindftone	0— 7—0





A Gun a sword bullets snapfacke	1—10—0
two barrells a meshing tub a halfe bufhel & gallon & a pounding trough	0—11—8
twelve pound of woollen yarne	1—10—0
In the Little chamber a great Tray a trough a fyder preffe a cheefe preff cartrope Dungpot old wheel- barrow & old fied 2 tand fkins	1— 0—0
In the dairy houe 4 fitches & halfe of Bacon & a quarter of a barrell of porke about 28 pound of cheefe and 3 pound of butter with 2 barrells & a butter tub	4—10—0
In the Cellar a peice of leather a full Barrell of fyder 2 empty barrells & an old Churne	1— 5—0
Debts from Joseph Plumer	6— 0—0
from William Sawyer	4— 0—0
In Larde	0—10—0
<b>Total Sum is</b>	<b>412—05—8</b>

ANTHONY SOMERBY  
RICHARD KNIGHT  
JOHN EMMERRY JR.  
THOMAS HALE JUNR.

Samuell Plumer administrator to the estate returned this Inventory into ||court|| upon oath to be a full & true Inventory of the estate to the best of his knowledge & if more doe after appeare that he will add it In court held at Ipfwich the 25 of march 1673

As attest ROBERT LORD Cleric.

	1	s	d
Debts due from the estate to feverall men	33—	8—	9
and to the widow	35—	0—	0
	68—	8—	9
Cleare estate is	343—	16—	9
	712—	05—	8

Debts due from francis Plumors estat defeased			
Item to goodm Pore	0	18	0
It for two bufhels of wheat for the burial	0	10	0
due to goodman march	0	13	3
to goodie Rondall	0	3	0
to goodman Perfon	0	8	0
to John Adkinson	0	17	0
to goodman Sumerbe	0	17	0
to goodman Ilflay	0	4	6
to thomas haines	0	2	0



to goodman Perfe	0	4	0
to the Conftable for Rates	0	17	0
to goodman Emry	0	15	0
to Stover Grenleaf	0	12	0
to Peter tayok	0	15	0
to Samvell Plumer	4	6	0
to Abram Adams	0	4	0
to Thomas Moyre	1	15	0
to John Wold	0	6	0
to goodman davis	1	0	0
to Josefph Palmer	0	10	0
to Marie duoll	2	10	0
to goodman Mirick	0	3	0
to Richard dole	4	10	0
to Capt Gerifh	0	4	6
to thomas hale fenior	0	6	6
to Rich knight goodm Sumerbe John Emry tho hale	1	0	0
	24	08	9
to william titcum	2	0	0
2 Befides what is due to the widow vpon a late Agreement	5	0	0
to John knight	2	0	0

Crossed out on back of the original inventory is the following:—

The widdow doth lay Clayme to thefe things vnder written as due to her by marriag Contract that is not fet down in the Covenant (viz):

A Cloake prifed at	3—0—0
2 chayns at	0—5—0
A mufket	1—0—0
A bedfted at	1—0—0
A brewing tub & barrell	0—5—0
2 pewter Chamber pots	0—5—0
pot hooks & tofting Iron	0—3—0
And a little kettle	0—4—0

Befides (the faith) that her husband borrowed of her after ſhe was married fifty ſhillings & thirty ſhillings and two & forty ſhillings in mony within a weeke after ſhe was married & ſhe faith he promifed to pay her againe.

The marriage covenant referred to is on file in the office of the probate court at Salem, with the papers in this estate, and is as follows:—



Articles of Agrement made the five & twentyeth day of November In the yeare of our Lord one thoufand fix hundred and Seaventy, Betweene ffancis Plumer of Newbury in the County of Effex in Newengland & Beatrice his wife, witneffeth that faid ffancis Plumer did & do hereby agree as a contract between him the faid ffancis Plumer and Beatrice his wife upon their marriage, that ||if|| the faid ffancis Plumer fhall Deceafe before the faid Beatrice his wife that then the faid Beatrice fhall have all the eftate of goods & chattells that was properly hers before marriag, and alfo to have the new Roome and halfe the Orchard ||wch half fhe please|| and the Thirds of the Lands of the faid ffancis Plumer her hufband during her naturall life and alfo fire wood out of the faid ffancis Plumers twenty acres that is neere the little Riuer & the garden as it is now enclosed And if the faid Beatrice fhall deceafe firft before her faid hufband that then fhe fhall have full liberty & power to difpofe of what eftate was properly hers before marriag to any of her relations whomfoeuer fhe please And if any perfon or perfons fhall lawfully clayme any debts due from william Cantlebury deceased that then the faid eftate of the faid Beatrice fhall pay fuch debts & not the eftate of the faid ffancis Plumer her now hufband  
november 25<sup>th</sup>: 1670

Signed feald & deliuerd  
in the pfence of vs  
RICHARD DOLE  
ANTHONY SOMERBY

FFRANCIS P PLUMER  
his marke  
[SEAL]

An Invoyes of the eftate that ffancis Plumer had with Beatrice his wife

Imp<sup>s</sup> A horfe & mare & cattell fo many as was prised to him at ||five & thirty pounds to be paid within one yeare|| after the deceafe of ffancis Plumer

It two Ruggs, & four blanketts, two paire of fheets of cotten & linnen, and a pr of ||fine|| fheets of fix yards a peice in them, one feather bed one braff kettle & an Iron kettle a paire of fheets more, & one cheft with a coffer with wearing linnen in them & petticoats & wafcoats two pillows foure platters & a bafon & poring pint pott a paire of old curtaines & vallons

Theife goods abovesaid ffancis Plumer do by these prfents acknowledged to refigne vp unto the heirs of his wife Beatrice or ||her|| affignes if the faid Beatrice fhall Deceafe before the faid ffancis Plumer (Casualtyes excepted) or elfe at the Death of the faid ffancis thefe are to be at her difpofe

the five & thirty pounds abovesaid is to be paid within one yeare after the deceafe of either of the faid ffancis plumer or Beatrice his wife  
november 25<sup>th</sup> 1670

witnes RICHARD DOLE  
ANTHONY SOMERBY

FFRANCIS P PLUMER  
his marke





It is to be vnderstood that house & land at Salem that was william Cantleburyes is the proper estate of the said Beatrice the now wife of ffancis Plumer & that the said ffancis Plumer do acknowledg himselfe to have no Interest in it by the marriag contract between the said ffancis & the said Beatrice besides four cattell that is now in the hands of me the said ffancis Plumer and also what is due by bills from Joseph Plumer Daniell Thurifon & Robt Long & further I ffancis Plumer do engage not to require any thing for keeping my wives Grandchild for the time past to this day & there is also four sheep in my hands

november 25<sup>th</sup> 1670

Witneff

RICHARD DOLE

ANTHONY SOMERBY

FFRANCIS R PLUMER

his marke

At the decease of Francis Plumer his homestead passed to his son Samuel, who gave it to his son Ephraim by an interesting deed, which is still preserved with care by descendants. This deed is dated Nov. 7, 1679, and begins as follows: "Whereas a contract of marriage exists between my son Ephraim and Hannah the daughter of Henry Jaques," etc. The house was owned and occupied by the family of Ephraim until it was taken down. The lot has since remained in the possession of the family.

Francis Plumer is the ancestor of nearly all the people bearing the name of Plumer or Plummer in the United States. His children were all by his first wife, Ruth, and were as follows:—

- 2—I. SAMUEL<sup>2</sup>, born about 1619. *See family numbered "2"*.
- 3—II. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup>, born about 1630. *See family numbered "3"*.
- 4—III. HANNAH<sup>2</sup>, born perhaps about 1631; married Samuel Moores of Newbury May 8, 1653. She survived her wedding day but nineteen months, and died in Newbury Dec. 8, 1654, at the age of about twenty-three, childless. Mr. Moores subsequently married Mary, daughter of William and Barbara Ilsley of Newbury Sept. 12, 1656; and probably removed from Newbury.
- 5—IV. MARY<sup>2</sup>, born about 1634; married, first, John, son of John and Martha Cheny of Newbury April 20, 1660. He was a brother of her brother Joseph's wife. Mr. Cheny died in Newbury, where they lived, Jan. 7, 1671. Mr. Cheny's physician was Dr. David Bennett of Rowley, and during his professional visits became acquainted with Mrs. Cheny, whom he married April 29, 1672. She



lived with Doctor Bennett in Rowley until her decease in 1682. At the time of her marriage with Doctor Bennett he was about fifty-seven years old; and after her death he married Rebecca Spencer in 1683, when he was nearly seventy. She was a daughter of Capt. Roger Spencer and a sister of the wife of Sir William Phips, the wealthy governor of the colony. He had three children by each wife. Mrs. Bennett died March 26, 1712; and the doctor Feb. 4, 1718-9, at the great age, according to the records, of one hundred and three years. Mary Plumer had three children by each of her husbands.

## 2

SAMUEL PLUMER<sup>2</sup>, born in England about 1619. He was a yeoman, and lived in Newbury.

In 1642, the town granted him some land in the following language:—

In Consideration of Samuell Plumer his resigning & yelding into the townes handes seaven acres of *ex-change* land out of his father's two and twenty at the — which his father gave him and ten akers of divide which he doth by theſe pſents They granted him —hale his houle lot and halfe an akre that was Joh —chins and an akre and halfe that was formerly fa — knights to mr Brownes and an akre of his owne lo — the hill to enioy to him and his heirs forever.

The following extracts from the town records relate to an exchange of land with Edmund Moores:—

Samuell Plummer of this towne March 1<sup>st</sup> 1648. Acknowledged to have sould vnto Edmund Moores of this towne, also, his foure Akers of lande that lyeth in the verge of lotts that butteth on the lane going downe to watts his feller on the righte hande of the street being at ye west end of the lott, the Lande of Henry Somerby on the north side & the East end & the Lande of francis plumer on the south to remaine to him & his heires for ever for & in Consideration of Seaven Akers of marish & meadow that lyeth in the great marish on the east side of those lotts that lyeth in the old towne from newbury River vp to the oxe Comon. before me Anth. Somerby.

Edmund Moores of this towne March 1<sup>st</sup> 1648 Acknowledged to have sould vnto Samuell Plummer also of this town for & in Consideration of foure Akers of planting land y<sup>t</sup> lyeth on the Right hand of that lane that goeth down to watts feller, all his Seaven Akers of marish and meadow that lyeth in the great marish, bounded with





the land of John Pike fent on the north & east, & with the land of Francis Plummer on the South, & the verge of lotts that lyeth between Newbury great River and the oxe common on the — to remaine to him & his heires for ever before mee Anth. Somerby.

At a Generall meeting of the Towne march 6: 1671, 72. . . Samuell Plummer propofed to furrender vp all his right Title & intereft in his fathers twenty acres neere the little River for about three acre of marfh in the necke referving the timber for himfelfe.

At a General meeting of the Towne Aprill 29: 1672 whereas the Towne of Newbury and Samuell Plumer made choyse of Capt. will Gerrish Archelaus woodman Steven Greenleife Daniell Peirce fent & John Emerson to Ifsue a motion of Sam: plumer about the exchange of what Land the faid Plumer hath by the Little River in Lobbs pound derived from his father Francis Plumer as by deed appeared. It is agreed this eleventh day of May 1672, That Francis Plumer & sam: Plumer doe declare themselves fatisfied for all their Intereft (except wood & timber) what intereft they have had or may in the faid land or to any exchange the Towne may make with any man for the faid Land, although by agreement if difpofed of it would bee theirs for and in confideration of a parcell of meadow, over the River in the necke, about four acres bee it more or leffe, bounded from the fouth corner poft by a pond from his own Land to another pond which is neare a strait Lyne from thence to another pond, which lyes weft from that pond & fo to the great Creeke to a Stake agreed upon by vs, which runs into the great River and fo to the great River vpon the north his owne Land on the east & the Comon on the South. This being the full Ifsue of the exchange & demand that may be made by Francis Plumer his heirs or affig or Sam: Plumer his heirs or affignes. In witneff hereof wee have put our hands this 11<sup>th</sup> of may 1672

WILL GERRISH  
 ARCHELAUS WOODMAN  
 JOHN EMERY fent  
 STEVEN GREENLEAFE.

Mr. Plumer's real estate transactions, as recorded in the registry of deeds, are several in number. In 1666, he bought of William Deal of Haverhill twelve and one-half acres of land in the east part of that town;\* and the next year he sold it to John Swaddock.† He purchased of John Perry of Newbury, for thirty-five pounds, April

\*Old Norfolk Registry of Deeds, book 2, page 133.

†Old Norfolk Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 70.



1, 1651, "all that his house land meadow marsh & upland containing 21 acres be it more or less eight acres of it being partly upland and partly meadow commonly called the fishermans lott being bounded with Newbury great river on the north the land of Mr Henry Sewall on the east & west & Steven Kent's land on y<sup>e</sup> south the other land being nine acres adjoining to the house bounded with the land of Daniel Thurston on y<sup>e</sup> west the marsh on y<sup>e</sup> south; other four acres of it lying in the same is also bounded with the said river on the north and the land of the said Mr Sewall on the east West and south and four acres also adjoining to the said nine acres on y<sup>e</sup> east wch the said John Perry formerly bought of Abell Huse with privilage of a freehold which John Merrell also sold to him formerly belonging to John Kelly deceased."\* June 3, 1651, Mr. Plumer bought of William Gerrish of Newbury, for one hundred pounds, "All that his dwelling house barn hayhouse with all other housen on the ground situate in Newbury old-town with twelve acres of broken up ground or thereabouts be it more or less with 6 acres of pasture ground adjoining to it on the south side, butting on y<sup>e</sup> river with islands & flats, . . . also all shelves dressers dores with their locks & keys to the said house belonging with a freehold or priveledge of comoning; . . . & what other land the s<sup>d</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Gerrish hath in the ould town Newbury bounded high street on the north the green on the east Newbury river on the south and Anthony shorts land on y<sup>e</sup> west."† He sold to William Sawyer, in 1656, five acres of salt marsh in the great neck in Newbury,‡ and bought it back ten years later.§ He also conveyed to Sawyer ten acres of marsh at a place called Jericho in the great marsh in Newbury, in 1656,|| and bought it back ten years later.¶

Mr. Plumer conveyed to his son Sylvanus, upon the occasion of his first marriage, Jan. 18, 1681-2, one new house with an orchard, containing half-an-acre of land,

\*Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 130.

†Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 129.

‡Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 185.

§Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 13.

||Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 185.

¶Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 3, page 10.





BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

30

the land having formerly belonged to Mr. Sewall; also twenty acres of upland & pasture & plow land joining to my house bounded with the river upon the south Mr Kents & Rich<sup>d</sup> Doles land westerly, John Kents orchard & the high st. Northerly and the orchard of John Webster & the Greene easterly together with my house barne & all other out houseings orchards fences appertaining;” sixty-seven acres of marsh at Jericho in the great marsh in Newbury; sixteen acres of “pasture land joyning to the s<sup>d</sup> meadow southerly and easterly with the land of John Emery and Ephraim Northerly and the land of Rich<sup>d</sup> Dole southerly and by merrimack st on the west;” and his freehold right in the common lands in Newbury.\* Nov. 14, 1698, “in consideration of y<sup>e</sup> affection he had to his dutiful son Joshua Plumer of Newbury and as a recompence for said son’s good service which he had done for him in his old age,” he conveyed to him “a parcell of about three acres of vpland with dwelling house barn standing vpon the same bounded vpon y<sup>e</sup> high street northerly by y<sup>e</sup> green commonly caled Old Town Green easterly by John Kents orchard Westerly by y<sup>e</sup> land of Silvanus Plumer Southerly from ye Northerly corner of John Websters Orchard vpon a streight line to y<sup>e</sup> south-east corner of John Kents orchard;” a two acre lot known as “Cheneys lott with one acre & a half of pasture land joyning to it y<sup>e</sup> whole being bounded with land formerly in y<sup>e</sup> possession of Rich<sup>d</sup> Kent late of Newbury dec<sup>d</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> west John Kents land & the high st on y<sup>e</sup> north and the grantors Pasture on y<sup>e</sup> East and y<sup>e</sup> River on ye South;” one and one-half acres of land, “bounded with Ephraim Plummers land on ye north Richard Doles land on ye South Merrimack street and Rich<sup>d</sup> Doles Orchard on ye west & the Grantors Pasture on y<sup>e</sup> east;” “a little orchard on y<sup>e</sup> south side of y<sup>e</sup> great Hill Joyning to ye High street;” four acres of marsh on Plum island, “which I have possessed for many years past;” ten acres of marsh on Newbury river; the wood and timber growing on twenty acres of land in Lobbs Pound; the grantor’s rate lot laid out to him in the “upper woods beyond

\*Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 448.





Artichock River;" and six acres of pasture in a place called John Emery's neck.\*

In 1688, he conveyed to John Emery, sr., of Newbury about one and one-half acres of marsh on Plum island, in Newbury.†

Mr. Plumer lived, during the latter part of his life, at least, west of the green and about thirty rods north of the river, in an old house that formerly stood where the residence of Dr. Daniel T. Plumer now stands.

The travel from Boston and Salem to Portsmouth was doubtless through this little settlement, and Samuel Plumer established a ferry across the river near his house, probably, previous to 1649, as that year, in answer to his petition, the general court granted him liberty of two pennies for each person he ferried across the stream. Some years later, after Thurlow's bridge was built across the river, he petitioned the general court again, "humbly Shewing that by a county highway & bridge set fourth & erected up the river by y<sup>e</sup> county court of Ipswich for y<sup>e</sup> benefit of y<sup>e</sup> county his inheritance & trade is much weak-ened & endangered & humbly desiring this court to make such due reparation to him in consideration thereof as in their wisdoms they shall see meet." The erection of this bridge did not cause the abolition of the ferry, and the court allowed Mr. Plumer "to take one penny more than formerly for the passage of each person & each beast that he shall transport over that ferry & that he is and shall be discharged of all rates that are or shall be made in reference to the bridge and highway mentioned in his petition so long as he shall duly attend y<sup>e</sup> ferry." He was conducting the ferry as late as 1684, when the town paid him ten shillings for ferriage.

Mr. Plumer was publicly known all his life. He served in the county court as a trial juror in 1647, 1664, 1668 and 1679, and as a grandjurymen in 1665, 1666, 1667, 1673, 1677, 1680 and 1681. He also served, in 1648, on a jury of inquest which sought to discover the cause of the death of a young son of Thomas Smith of Newbury, who was found dead in a pit on the green.‡

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 73.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 193.

‡Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 54.



He also held numerous town offices. He was a fence viewer for the Neck in 1666 and 1680, and he probably lived there for a while, perhaps for some twenty years, until he took up his abode on the other side of the river. He was chosen constable in 1671, but held the then honorable office of tithingman in 1680, 1682, 1684-1686 and 1697. He served as one of the selectmen, to manage the prudential affairs of the town in 1665, 1670, 1673 and 1681; and was the representative of the town in the general court in 1676. In those days the inducements to serve as a legislator were not very strong, except the honor. It necessitated a long and tedious journey through a country little travelled, and the pay was small, but this was a year that demanded able deputies, as the Indian war was about at an end, leaving the people poor in goods and weak in defence, so many of the able men having been killed.

Mr. Plumer took the oath of a freeman when about twenty-two years of age, and with most of the men of the colony took the oath of allegiance to the King in 1678.

He served on committees in the church many times, and assisted in the settlement of estates.

Mr. Plumer was one of the signers of the petition to the general court for the reversal of its action in regard to the punishment of Robert Pike of Salisbury. Although he was not quite as assertive as his younger brother, yet he was in full sympathy with the feeling entertained by his entire family and others that the right of petition to a representative body chosen by themselves was a natural one.

He was the most prominent member of his family in the early local church troubles. The church in Newbury and churches generally in New England originally were governed in the congregational way, and for the first ten years all went smoothly in the church at Newbury. Mr. Parker had at first supported the congregational system, but a few years later entertained the idea of control by the clergy. Then began to rise a restlessness on the part of the laity that they should have a voice in their own affairs. The church was awakening to its position when the assembly of elders was held at Cambridge, Aug. 4,





1643. The presbytery system at Newbury was discussed freely, and the famous Cambridge platform, which was the result of the convention, was in a great degree the outgrowth of the discussion. In Newbury, this feeling against the control by the clergy was manifest in 1664, by the town voting to reduce Mr. Parker's salary. In 1669, the matter was so acute that the civil authority was sought to adjust the differences and restore harmony. The people were tenacious of their supposed rights, and jealous of every real or apparent encroachment upon them. The church was divided into two nearly equal parties. Edward Woodman, the leader of the congregational side, was a man of talent, influence, firmness and decision. One of his most devoted supporters was Samuel Plumer. Mr. Parker continued his labors, and both factions regularly attended the services of the church. Each party claimed to constitute a majority of the members of the church. Councils were called to advise, and each party held meetings, passed orders, etc. When the matter was brought before the county court the judges had diverse opinions, and so the civil power proved inadequate.

On a Sunday in February, 1670, one of the opposers of Mr. Parker read a paper in the open congregation after meeting without leave of the elders, charging Mr. Parker with being the cause of the division and trouble. Mr. Woodman called a "church meeting," at which his party "considered" the charges, and found Mr. Parker guilty and worthy of blame. This decision was reported to him by Samuel Plumer and three other men, and Mr. Plumer read the finding of the meeting to him.

The next month, Mr. Parker was suspended from all official acts in the church. A number of letters passed between the factions, each exhorting the other not to be obstinate, but to submit to the discipline of the church. Samuel Plumer was generally the spokesman on these occasions.

The next month, at a council, called for the purpose, a covenant was agreed upon, but it was of brief continuance, and the ecclesiastical storm again raged.

May 29, 1671, the county court decided that the doings of Mr. Woodman's party were improper and offensive,



not being a majority of the church, and the participants were accordingly fined. Francis Plumer, the father of Samuel, was fined one mark\* and Joseph and Samuel, the sons, a noble† each. After some months, quietude again settled over the church.

Mr. Plumer married Mary, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Bitfield, about 1646. She was probably living in Boston at that time. Mr. Bitfield died in 1660, having, in his will, devised his residence in Boston to his wife for her life and then to his grandson, Samuel Plumer, jr., to be entailed in his family. Mrs. Bitfield died in 1669, and Samuel Plumer, jr., took possession of the Bitfield homestead upon his marriage the next year.

Mrs. Plumer died in 1701, and Mr. Plumer died in the summer of the following year, at the age of eighty-three.

The following is an accurate copy of Mr. Plumer's will transcribed from the original instrument on file in the office of the probate court at Salem:—

In y<sup>e</sup> name of God I Samuel Plumer of Newbury in the County of Essex in y<sup>e</sup> Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England (yeamon) being in Bodily health & of a disposing mind do Humbly Comitt my Soule into y<sup>e</sup> hands of God who gave it & my Body to y<sup>e</sup> earth hoping thro' y<sup>e</sup> Mercies of God in Jesus christ to have a happye resurrection

And for my Worldly Goods I do dispose as is heerafter expresse<sup>d</sup> Impr<sup>m</sup>. To my son Samvel Plumer of Boston I give five pounds in or as mony to be paid by my son Silvanus Plumer w<sup>th</sup>in one moneth after my Death Besides what I formerly gave him

Item To my son Ephraim Plumer I give one shilling in mony to be paid by my executr besides what I formerly gave him

Ite To my son Silvanus Plumer I give one shilling to be payd by my executr besides ye housing & land that I have given him by deed of gift under my hand & seale

Ite To my son Joshua Plumer I give all my utenfiles of Husbandry as also all the divison or divisions of land that shall be layd out in any of ye Comons or undivided lands of Newbury to me or my right by vertu of my paying Rates in the years 1684 & 1685 to the Ministry in Newbury according to the votes of sd Towne in the year 1685 besides the housing & lands wch I gave to my said son by a deed under my hand & seale bearing date Novembr 14<sup>th</sup> 1698.

\*A mark was equal to 13s., 4d.

†A noble was equal to 6s., 8d.





**Ite** To my son in law Nathaniel Hazeltine who formerly married with my Daughter Ruth (now deceased) I give one shilling to be paid by my executr besides what I formerly gave to my sd Daughter.

**Ite** To my Daughter Mary Swett the wife of John Swett I give one shilling to be paid by my executr besides what I have formerly given her.

**Ite** To my Daughter Hanah Bachelour the wife of David Bachelour I give one shilling to be paid by my executr besides what I have formerly given her

**Ite** I Give to my Daughter Elizabeth Jackman the wife of Richard Jackman five pounds in or as mony to be paid by my executr as also the Great Bed in my Kitchen Chamber with one Bolster to the sd Bed belonging to be delivered to her imediatly after my Death

**Ite** To my Daughter Deborah Jaques the wife of Stephen Jaques I give one shilling to be paid by my executor besides what I have formerly given her

**Ite** To my son in law Joseph Morfe who Married with my Daughter Lydia (deceafed) I give one shilling besides what I formerly gave her wch shilling is to be paid by my executr

**Ite** To my Grand Daughter Lydia Morfe the daughter of Joseph Morfe I give one shilling to be pd by my exeecutr

**Ite** To Bittfield Plumer the son of my son Ephraim Plumer I give five pounds in or as money to be paid by my son Silvanus Plumer within one month after my decease also I give him three of my Great platters

My Will is that Kate my Indian servant at my death shall be free & at her owne dispose & I give her one flock bed one Blanket & one coverlid

All ye rest of my Estate both real & prsonall (not formerly by me disposed of in this my last will & Testament or other wile) that is due to me by Bill bond Booke or other wise or that in time to come may become due to me I give to my son Joshua Plumer hereby ap-  
poynting him to be the sole executor of this my last will & Testament my debts & funerall charges to be by him discharged heerby revoaking all former wills of mine In wittnefs wherof I the sd Samuel Plumer as my last will & Testament have heerunto sett my hand & seale this 24<sup>th</sup> day of January. Ano Domi 1704

Signed Sealed & declared

by mr Samuel Plumer

in prfents of us

JOSEPH WILLET

RICHARD DOLLE ye 3d

HENRY SHORT

SAMUELL PLUMER [SEAL]

(To be continued.)





## A GENEALOGICAL-HISTORICAL VISITATION OF ANDOVER, MASS., IN THE YEAR 1863.

BY ALFRED POORE, M. D.

*(Continued from Volume XLIX, page 320.)*

Thomas Keating has been in the south part of Welch's house, having been here since April, 1855, when Mr. Simmington moved out and went to Atkinson, N. H. He is son of John and Nancy (Comefort) Keating, and was born in Kells, Co. Kilkenny, Ireland, in 1795. He came to America in 1841, and his family followed the next year, this family being the oldest, with the exception of the Morrison family, among the foreign population. His wife Eliza is daughter of Patrick and Elizabeth (Fletcher) Hogan, who was born in Mount Melick, Queen's Co., Ireland, in 1803. Children: Elizabeth, mar. Mr. Fletcher; Martha, b. Jan., 1833, mar. William, s. John and Sarah Bretherick, resides near the factory; John and Maria, died young; Edward, b. May, 1839; Maria, b. Dec., 1840, mar. John B. Mignault of Canada, resides in Boston, having one son Charles Victor, b. 1863; Theresa, b. July, 1843; Julia Ann, b. Sept. 9, 1845. Mr. Keating resided first in the house now owned by Stark, where Murray died in 1863, and lived there 1842-3.

Thomas Mahoney came from Worcester July 12, 1860, and is a blacksmith in the file shop, son of Dennis and Joanna (Bolar) Mahoney. He was born in Cork about 1832, and his wife Bridget is daughter of Mallet and Johanna (Cassion) Dugan, born Queen's Co., Ireland, about 1834, and came to America June 23, 1850. Children: Thomas Francis, b. Worcester, Sept. 9, 1856; Mary Ellen, b. Dec. 3, 1857; Joseph, b. 1860. By his



first wife, Hannah Hooley, he had Hannah, b. Apr. 8, 1854.

Michael Conley, laborer in the file shop, came here in April, 1863. He is son of Michael and Margaret (Corsey) Conley, and was born in Clifton, Co. Galway, Ireland, about 1831, coming to America in 1853. His wife Ann is daughter of Michael and Bridget (Regan)\*Noon, born Mt. Dadwin, Sligo Co., Ireland, about 1830, and came to America, Sept., 1848. Their boarders are James Corsey, John Hart, Patrick Donovan, and Jerry McCarthy.

John Kelly was born in Galway, Ireland, in 1837, and came to America in the Great Eastern, Feb., 1862, landing at Quebec. He was injured in the file shop and has not worked since April. His wife was Mary, daughter of Patrick and Johanna (Brian) Kelly, who came from Lowell.

Frederick Wolstenholme has lived in the Kittredge house since Feb., 1862, coming from Providence, R. I.<sup>20</sup> He is a file cutter, and is son of James and Jane Wolstenholme, born in Sheffield, Eng. His wife is Margaret, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Robb, who was born in New York. Children: Lizzie Stanton, b. Sing Sing, N. Y., 1854; Cora Jane, b. Jan., 1858.

Adoniram Judson Dearborn, a mason, came here from Saugus Centre in June, 1863. He is son of Alvah and Sally (Leavitt) Dearborn, and was born in Effingham, N. H., in 1828. His wife Abby is daughter of William E. and Betsey (Dutton) Folsom, and was born in Stark, Me., in 1820. Children: Charles W., b. Saugus, 1853; John F., died young; George P., b. North Hampton, N. H., Oct., 1857.

Milton Moor says that the Compo Company commenced in 1855, and he began to work for them building benches and making patterns. They hired Jacob Jenkins of Andover to invent tools, and he produced a steam last and made a pair of shoes in four minutes. The last was hollow and had two pipes that entered a hole, one to let in the steam and the other for cold water to cool off. They had fourteen of these lasts. It took the company about a year to get their cement to any degree of perfection.





Israel Putnam sold his place when Caleb Abbott went to buy the old Ballard place, but Mann secured it. The Machine Company bought out Mann's wife's share, and the railroad bought out his mother's.

Victor Gingrass, painter, came here in 1861. He is son of Peter and Sophia Gingrass, and was born in Quebec, Can., in 1837. His wife Ellen is daughter of Thomas and Ellen (Morrison) Winthrop, who was born here Nov., 1843. Frank Page, who was born in Canada in 1843, boards there.

John Graham has been here since Sept., 1857. He is son of Malcolm and Mary (Retford) Graham, who was born in Liverpool, Eng., Jan., 1818, and he came to America Mar. 2, 1849. His mother and father were born in Glasgow. He lived a short time at Marblehead, but is now a spinner in the Compo shop. His wife Hannah is daughter of John and Mary (Howarth) Taylor and granddaughter of James Taylor. She is cousin to Dr. James Howarth of Andover. She was born in Rochdale, Lancashire, Eng., May 23, 1823, and came to America in 1848, landing at Boston, May 26. Her parents came from England in 1841, and were in Ballardvale until July, 1862, when they went to North Vassalboro. Children: Alexander Benjamin, b. Apr. 14, 1850; Mary, died young; James Andrew, b. 1853; Hannah, b. 1855; Mary Ellen, b. Feb. 2, 1857; Emily Elizabeth, b. 1859; Sarah Jane, b. Nov. 10, 1862.

William Theophilus Jones, came from Dracut to the house on Tewksbury street in Nov., 1860, and he works in the file shop. He is son of Theophilus and Dolly (Thurston) Jones, and was born in Exeter, N. H., Mar., 1833. His wife is Delina Ann, daughter of Eben and Delina (Leach) Lovejoy, who was born in West Andover in 1821. Children: Francis William, b. April, 1855; Emma Delina, b. April, 1858; Lizzie A., died young; Ann Eliza, b. Jan. 25, 1862. Timothy Smith, from Charlestown, who was born in 1815, boards there.

Hiel Proctor came from Nashua, N. H., in 1862, and boards with Mr. Jones. He was born in 1805 in Unity, and is a blacksmith and edgetool maker, the son of James Proctor. His wife is Lois, daughter of John and Rachel



(Shaw) Marden and granddaughter of James Marden, a Revolutionary soldier of Rye, N. H., and Sarah (Worth) Marden. She was born in Chichester, N. H., in 1805.

Thomas Barber lives in the south part of the house where Mr. Jones resides, having come from Taunton in Jan., 1862. He is a file cutter, and in Taunton carried on the business by hand with his wife's four brothers. He is son of John and Anna (Broomhead) Barber, born in Sheffield, West Riding of Yorkshire, Eng., Mar., 1830, and came to America with his parents when young. His wife is Antoinette, daughter of Henry and Anna (Daken) Hill, who was born in Sheffield, Eng., Nov., 1830, and came to America with her parents in Sept., 1849. Children: Martha Florence, b. Taunton, May, 1857; Anna, b. May, 1859; John, b. Dec., 1860; Thomas Emery, b. May, 1862. Her mother, who resides with them, is daughter of Thomas and Antoinette Daken, and her father was son of Henry and Mary (Kidson) Hill, who died in 1861. Mrs. Barber's brothers and sisters were: William and Thomas, died young; Martha, mar. Samuel Mason, and d. Lakeville, Conn., leaving Henry H., William Charles, George A. and Joseph P.; Henry, mar. Susanna Keline and lives in Taunton; Benjamin, mar. Sarah Oxely and lives in Taunton; Antoinette; Thomas Alfred, mar. Elizabeth Barber, sister of Thomas, and resides in Taunton; Samuel, died young; Joseph, mar. Mary Fletcher, lives in Taunton; Eliza, died young; Hannah, who lives with Mr. Barber, b. Sheffield, Oct. 3, 1838; John Kidson, in Ballardvale since 1862, b. Sheffield, Dec. 12, 1840, and his wife is Jan Dunbar, dau. James and Isabella (Gerole) Smith, b. Bedlington, Co. Northumberland, Eng., 1842, and came to America with her parents in 1851; Elizabeth, died young.

William Sunderland resides in the house north of Jones and Barber's residence in the north part of Walter Murray's house and has been there since June, 1863. He is a file cutter, who came from Lawrence to Ballardvale in Jan., 1860, the son of James and Mary Sunderland, and was born in Manchester, Eng., Sept., 1837. He came to America when twelve years old with his parents and resided in Boston until they went to Lawrence. His wife





Ann Eliza is daughter of William and Jane (Bothwell) Foster, born in New Town Hamilton, Armagh Co., Ireland, in May, 1836. After her father died she came to America with her mother in Sept., 1855. Child: Eliza Jane, b. Apr. 23, 1863.

Widow Jane Foster, Mrs. Sunderland's mother, lives with them. Her husband William was son of Alexander Foster, who was of Scotch descent and died in Kardy, Ireland. She is daughter of Robert and Mary (Gilbraith) Bothwell, and was born in Armagh, Ireland, 1799, and came to Boston in 1855. Children: Robert, resides in Cambridge, mar. Isabella Tenent; James, deceased, mar. Mary Little and left two children in Melbourne, Australia, where he died three days before they reached there; Eliza, b. Seven Towns, lives in Andover; Martha, mar. David Ross, lives at Warsaw, Ill.; Jane, mar. Hugh Case, resides at Warsaw; William, killed by the Indians in South Carolina, Dec., 1855, while in the U. S. army; John, lives in California; Ellen and Ann E.

Walter Murray has been in the house with Mr. Sunderland since 1857, when he bought it of Edward Burdett. The house was built by Gilbert H. Buzzell in 1849. Mr. Murray is son of James and Betsey, who was born in Hewyck, Co. Roxborough, Scotland, whence the Morrison family came, and came to America in 1853. His wife is Ellen, and they have a son, James William, born Sept. 29, 1860.

John Russell Smith, who owns the southern part of the Murray block, has been here since May, 1862, when they bought it of Arthur Bean. He is a shoemaker, son of Thomas and Betsey (Russell) Smith, and was born in Scotland district, South Andover, July 2, 1807. His wife Mary Ann, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Johnson) Nevens, was born in Londonderry, N. H., Dec., 1814. They came here from Tewksbury. Mary Ada, an adopted child, was born Nov., 1859. Joseph L. Richardson, who came from Danvers June 29, 1863, a native of New Hampshire, born about 1835, boards there and works in the file shop. The four elm trees in front of the house were set out in 1863.

Frank Llewellyn Penny, on Marland street, came from





Boston in Aug., 1862, a die sinker by trade, and now works in Boston. He is son of George Penny, and was born in Belgrade, Me., in 1833. His wife, Anna W., is daughter of William and Prudence (Brown) Whitney, who was born in Norwich, Vt., in 1832. Children: George Hamilton, b. Boston, d. young; Abby Francis, b. St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 23, 1859; George Hamilton, b. Boston, Oct., 1861.

Went over to Jaques' and saw Samuel Goldsmith, who says that he understood that one Dutch was the first settler of Andover, settled near the Bradley place, Bradford. Mr. Goldsmith's great grandfather went from a Salem farm, where Hersey Derby once lived. William Goldsmith's children by wife Hannah Burnham: Benjamin, b. in Essex about 1753, went to Andover when eleven years old, his father settling on the farm where Rufus Caldwell now resides; Hannah, mar. Dea. Wm. Dodge of Wenham, and had William, Hannah, Elizabeth and Jacob; Mary, mar. Nathan Burnham of Essex; Zaccheus, mar. Elizabeth Burnham of Essex, and had Elizabeth, Hannah, Zaccheus, Samuel, Sarah, Eunice and George; Jeremiah, the father of Deacon Jeremiah; Sarah, mar. Joseph Lovering of Hamilton; Eunice, mar. John Smith of Hamilton, and had John, Samuel, and Eunice; John, mar. Hannah Louder of Roxbury, and had John, Benjamin, Hannah, Elizabeth, Henry, Solomon, George and Charlotte; Isaac.

The old mill on Rattlesnake hill was built by a Mr. Jones and perhaps Dunlap. Benjamin Goldsmith's father settled on his farm there, the house standing next to the mill, but after the first two children were born he removed to his father's place, where Caldwell lives, because grandfather wanted to attend to his butchering in Gloucester. After Benjamin Goldsmith left, James Marshall lived there, and then Mr. Jones, the father of Jacob Jones, who went to the Elijah Stanley farm. John Dunlap, who lived near the Boston road, had a son John, and a grandson James, the latter serving throughout the Revolution. Abbott's mill in South Andover was the first mill, which was built by Isaac Abbott. Mr. Goldsmith says that his grandfather built the road from his house to the mill, but



before that the road went across the brook at Mackerel Cove, which was near the pond. The mill was abandoned as many as fifty years ago.

Tim Ballard's father and Nehemiah Abbott's father built the Ballard mill. The first settlers in Scotland were the Holts, who lived a little west of Joel Russell's.

Gilman Davis, Marland street, bought his house of John S. Rand in 1849, who had built it the year before and lived in the northern part until about 1853. Rand went west, and O. Goodhue was there about two years, when he went to Charlestown. Others who have lived there are Almon Clark, William Moore, John Ronksbury and George H. Russell. Mr. Davis is son of William and Betsey Davis, and was born in Poland, Me., in 1816. He came to Ballardvale in March, 1845, and has been a teamster in the mill yard ten years. His parents were William and Hannah (Marble) Davis, who lived in Gloucester. Mr. Davis' mother's father was a Trickey and she was born in Waterford, Me. Mrs. Davis is Eliza, daughter of Joseph and Luseby (Clark) Stickney, who was born in Tewksbury in 1817. Her grandparents were Abraham and Abigail (Bell) Stickney. Mrs. Abraham Stickney had a brother Bell who lived in Francestown, N. H., and Mrs. Davis' mother was daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Fuller) Clark. Mrs. Mann is sister to Mrs. Davis' mother. Mrs. Davis says that the brick mill was started the fall before she came to Ballardvale, which was July, 1836 or 7, and in 1838 the other part of the brick mill was added.

David Poland has resided nearly all the time since 1854 on Marland street, in the northern tenement of the house on the west side opposite Bean's house, owned by John P. Taylor of North Tewksbury and Mrs. Benjamin Burt of Tewksbury. Mr. Poland is son of David and Bethiah (Woodbury) Poland, and was born in Hamilton in 1814. He married, first, Clarissa Colby, who died without children, and he then married Adelia Ann, daughter of Ziba and Huldah (Frost) Saunders, who was born in Tewksbury in 1831. Children: Clarissa A., died young; Stephen David, b. July, 1854.

Samuel Low has been in this house since May 1, 1863.





He was born in Maine in August, 1827. Mrs. Low is Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of Abel and Nancy (Gould) Frost, who was born in Tewksbury, Sept., 1835.

Arthur Noah Bean has resided in his father's house on Marland street since May, 1857, except six months when he kept the hotel in South Andover. He is son of Levi M. and Mary (Phelps) Bean, who was born Mar. 10, 1824, his father coming from Sandwich, N. H. He came from Frye Village in 1847, when they were installing the machinery at the machine shop. Carr L. Dearborn built this house and Jones W. Davis afterward lived there. Mrs. Bean is Mary Anna Day, daughter of George Royl Montague and Lucy Allen, and was born in Unity, Me., Aug. 13, 1826. Her father was son of Reuben and Elizabeth (Fairbanks) Allen, who was born in Dedham. Her mother was daughter of Joseph and Susannah (Baker) Frye, and Susannah was daughter of Dr. Baker. Mrs. Bean's grandfather Frye probably was born where Samuel Cooper now resides. Children: Lillian Maria, b. Feb. 28, 1856; Mary Susan, b. Feb. 8, 1859; Charles A. and Willie A., both died young. Mr. Bean married, first, Caroline E., daughter of Abraham and Mary (Beard) Stickney, who died Dec., 1853, aged about twenty-nine years, by whom he had Laura Caroline, born Dec. 10, 1848.

Rev. Mr. Green was born about 1810. His father was a native of England and his mother was Scotch. His wife is Mary Phillips, daughter of Stephen Abbott, Esq., of Andover. Children: Stephen, Mary, Sarah, died young; Henry Mottey, b. Lynnfield, Aug. 24, 1841.

Called on Daniel Poor, who says that the house where he resides was built in 1835, the same year they started the mill. His father Daniel lived there until he died, July 4, 1846, and his widow continued to live there until Aug. 19, 1861. Daniel's brother, Thomas B. Poor, owned it until he died, July 15, 1863. Daniel was born June 29, 1824. His mother was Deborah Baker, and Deborah's mother was Mary Ann, daughter of David and Lydia (Studley) Malcolm, who was born in China, Me., Mar. 5, 1836. The elder Daniel Poor's children were by his first wife, whom he married in 1809: Martha, b. Sept. 17, 1810, died 1832; Lydia Baker, b. Dec. 9, 1811, died



1829; Thomas Baker, b. Mar. 12, 1818, died July 15, 1863; Daniel, b. June 29, 1824. Mr. Poor's grandfather Daniel died in Wilmot, N. H.

Daniel Mears built the Kenworthy houses, the first one about 1837, and the last one was built from a barn where he kept the horses and men when they built the railroad. He was married when nineteen years old. Mrs. Mears is Mary, daughter of Peter and Lucy (Dane) Alexander, who was born in Wilmington, Dec. 5, 1807, the year after her husband. Her father was son of John and Lucy Alexander, and her mother was daughter of John Dane, whose wife was a Reed. Children: Mary Ann, died Jan., 1849, aged twenty-five years; Daniel, b. Jan. 13, 1829, mar. Maria Gerles and lives in Christian Palace, South Andover; Sarah Jane, b. 1830, mar. Joseph Craig from St. John's, resides at Charlestown, and has Eliza A. and Charles; Rhoda, died young; Julia, b. Oct., 1840, mar. Henry Russell, resides at Charlestown, and has Henry and Albert; Eliza, b. 1841; Charles, b. 1839; George, b. 1840; Frances Elizabeth, b. Apr. 28, 1844, mar. Charles Burns; John, b. 1846; Lucretia, died young; Henry, died at the age of twenty-one years. Daniel's wife married first a Trass, and had two children.

Abel Blanchard came to Andover when twenty-two years old, from Wilton, N. H., where he was born Oct. 10, 1802, and to which place his grandfather had moved from Andover. He is son of Joshua Blanchard, who was born July 8, 1771, and Mary (Hutchinson) Blanchard. Samuel Holt married Abigail Blanchard Feb. 14, 1760. Abel Blanchard says that his uncle, Amos Blanchard, father of Rev. Amos of Lowell, was carrying on the paper manufacturing business when he came to Andover in 1824. He worked for his uncle about two years, and then he and Daniel Poor bought out his uncle, carrying on the business until Mr. Blanchard sold out to John Marland in 1835. They continued at their old mill situated near Abraham Marland's until 1834. They extended the dam west, thinking they would erect a paper mill, but before they commenced the foundation for the present brick mill they decided to have a cloth mill, common flannel.





Called on A. A. Abbott, who says that a Dr. Holmes lived in the old house of Isaac Chandler, and afterwards there was a Whittier, whose daughter, widow Wiley, resides in the village.

There is a rock on the bridle way northwest of Pearson's where an Indian laid several days in order to shoot Mr. Blunt. The last Blunt had no children by his first wife, Mrs. Sled being the daughter by a second marriage to a Dunlap. He was a substitute for A. A. Abbott's great grandfather, Asa Abbott, in the French war. The Blunts were of a robust race. David Blunt had a brother William who settled in Maine, and another lived near N. Clark's. Russell built the house where Warren Caldwell now resides. He had a thousand dollars and spent most of it before he had finished the cellar. He brought the stone from Falls wood.

Catherine Frances Hutchinson has been in Ballardvale since July 5, 1862. She came from Lawrence, and is the widow of William Hutchinson, who was born in the north of Ireland. She is the daughter of Charles Malone, born in Old Mountain, County Landrickshire, in 1827, came to America in 1847, in which year she married. Mr. Hutchinson died Aug., 1860, in Lawrence, aged about fifty years, having been twice married. She married, first, Patrick Rogne, who was born in Letron, Ireland, and died in Boston in 1853, aged thirty-seven years. Children: James Charles, b. Waltham, 1850; Mary Elizabeth, b. North Andover, Sept., 1852.

Timothy Sullivan has occupied the east end of the Schooner block since they came from South Andover in March, 1863. He was born about 1785 in County Cork, Ireland, and his wife Ellen is daughter of Timothy Delvey, who was born near Rosscarberry. Children: Cornelius, b. 1837; Mary, b. 1839; Edward, b. 1842.

Patrick McGowen has been in the Schooner block since 1858, coming from Charlestown to Ballardvale in May, 1852. He was born in County Cavan, Ireland, in 1825, and his wife Bridget is daughter of James and Elizabeth (Hart) McManus, born in County Sligo about 1825. Children: Kate, b. 1854; John Thomas, b. April 1, 1857.





Celia, widow of Patrick Golden, son of Michael, who died in New York, has resided in the third tenement of the Schooner block since July 1, 1862. She came to Boston in July, 1860, her husband having died in Feb., 1860, in Drumahaire, County Leitrim. She was born about two miles southeast of that place in 1817, the daughter of Bartholomew McTernan by wife Ellen Monigan. Her daughter Catherine was born in the same place in Feb., 1838, and married James, son of John Horn, born in Ballybofey, Donegal County, Ireland, about 1830. He came to America in Dec., 1850, and married, first, Elizabeth McName, who died about 1855, and by wife Catherine had John William, b. Melrose, June, 1857; James, b. Mar. 11, 1859, and Farrell, b. 1862. The second child of widow Golden, Ellen, died young; Bridget Elizabeth, b. 1841; Celia, Alice, Maria, Michael, died young; Mary, b. 1851. Hannah Keleher, born 1846, and Mary Ann Lang, born 1846, came from Cork, Ireland.

William Noon has lived here since 1863, coming from Lowell. He was born in County Sligo, Ireland, about 1833, and his wife Margaret was daughter of Patrick and Mary (Hartny) Clark, born 1833. Children: Mary; Michael, b. Dec. 2, 1858, in Lowell; Mary Ann, b. May 3, 1861.

Barnard McCormick came from Lawrence to the file shop. He is son of Patrick and Rose McCormick, born in County Down, Ireland, about 1842, and came to America in 1861. His wife is Mary Jane, daughter of Hugh and Mary (Darvey) Murray, born Ireland about 1838, who came to America in 1859. Child: Mary Ann, b. Lawrence, Mar. 12, 1863.

Edward Bonner, born in Ballardvale in 1855, is son of Roger and Margaret (Early) Bonner, born in County Donegal about 1833. He came to America about 1851. His wife Margaret is daughter of Michael and Mary (Quinn) Finn, born in Lawrencetown, County Limerick, Ireland, in 1834. He came to America in the fall of 1861. Children: William, b. East Boston, Oct., 1854; Margaret, b. Oct., 1858; Sarah E., died young; Mary Elizabeth, b. 1862.

Francis McCusker came to Ballardvale in 1863 from



Lawrence, the son of Frank and Ann (Rogers) McCusker, and was born in Glanecal parish, Terone County, about 1843, and came to America in May, 1859. His wife Catherine is daughter of Patrick and Charlotte O'Callaghan.

William Finn is a cousin of Edward Bonner's wife and has been here since April, 1861. He is son of Patrick and Bridget (Casey) Finn, born in parish of Kilfinane about 1828. His wife Margaret is daughter of Roger and Margaret (Early) Bonner, was born about 1830, and came to America about 1852. Children: Elizabeth, died young; Margaret, b. May 7, 1861.

James Noon lives in the house which he built on Oak street in 1848. He came from Providence, R. I., in 1846. Mrs. Noon is Rebecca, daughter of Daniel and Mary (Parsons) Shore, born in Warwick, England, in 1802. Children: John, b. Leicester, Eng., 1826; James, died young; William Charles, b. Leicester, 1834, now in Salem, Oregon; Anna Laura, b. 1837, died young; Samuel Henry, b. 1841; Rebecca, b. 1845.

William Caffrey came from Lowell in 1862, and he was born in Ireland. His wife Ann is daughter of Lawrence Tigh, and was born about 1838. Child: Mary Ann, b. 1862.

George Hunt, son of John and Mary (Wood), died June 23, 1863, aged forty-four years. He was born in Manchester, Eng., and came to America about 1845. He married, first, Sarah Buckley, sister of Edward, by whom he had: William, b. Manchester, Mar., 1842, now in a New Bedford company, 47th Regiment; John Abel, b. Oct., 1846, now in a New York Regiment; Edward, b. 1849. His children by his second wife: Joseph Henry, b. 1851; Mary Jane, b. June 11, 1857; Sarah Ellen, b. Sept., 1859; George, b. July, 1862. His second wife is Mary, daughter of William and Mary (Quinn) Finn, and sister to Bonner's wife, and she was born in Limerick in 1831.

Dorcas Chandler, born about 1800, has resided alone in this house since her brother Nathan died in 1861. Her brother, Herman P., built the house about 1847, and her nephew, George H. Chandler, owns it. He is son of Hermon. She is daughter of Nathan and Lucy (Ballard)





Chandler. Nathan Chandler died Jan. 27, 1837, aged eighty years, and Lucy died June 8, 1827, aged sixty-seven years. Children: Lucy, born Nov. 30, 1785, mar. Capt. Job Abbott; Nathan, b. 1788, d. 1860; Rebecca, b. July 17, 1790, mar. Jerry, son of Samuel Abbott of Concord; Ezra, died young; Ezra, b. Oct. 8, 1794, mar. Charlotte Wood of Epsom, N. H., and resides in Lowell; Dorcas; Hermon Phelps, b. Dec. 19, 1801, and d. Jan., 1862, mar. Phebe, daughter of Capt. J. Ballard.

Phillip Caffrey has been in Ballardvale since about 1854. He is son of Owen and Ann Caffrey, born in County Meath about 1815. His wife is Barbara, daughter of William and Ellen Barrett, born in County Cork, Ireland, about 1833. Children: John, b. Mar., 1860; Ellen, b. Jan., 1862.

Wilson Banister was born in Leeds, England, in 1815, and bought the house in which he lives in 1856. He came to America in 1853 and to Ballardvale from Dracut about 1855. His wife was born in 1822 in Harwick, Scotland, the daughter of William and Margaret (Young) Nisbet. Children: Margaret, b. 1851, in Northumberland, Eng.; Betsey, b. 1853.

Andrew Hart, born in County Cork, parish of Cloyne, Ireland, came to America in 1836, and to Andover about 1850. He is son of William and Hannah (Hyde) Hart, and his wife Ellen is daughter of Jeremiah and Mary (Dalton) Laughton, who was born in the parish of Cloyne about 1816. He bought his house of William Putnam about 1851. Children: William, b. East Boston, Feb., 1842, and is in Co. H., 14th Mass. Regt.; Hannah Ann, b. 1845; Andrew, died young; Jeremiah, b. Mar. 25, 1847. John Dohig, Mr. Hart's nephew, boards with him. He was born in Stephens, N. B., about 1844, the son of John and Margaret (Laughton) Dohig, both of his parents being deceased.

John Pickersgill has resided in the house next west of Banister's house since Dec., 1861, when he bought it of Mr. Calder of Boston. He is son of Richard Pickersgill, and was born in Naresboro, West Riding of Yorkshire, Eng., Dec., 1805. He came to America in 1848, and is a spinner in the factory. His wife Susanna is daughter of



James and Elizabeth (Worpole) Tempest, and was born in Waterford, near Dublin, her father being English.

James Smith has been in the house on the north side of Oak street, next west of Hart's, since 1851. He is son of Thomas and Margaret (Clark) Smith, and was born in the County of Meath about 1815. He came to America about 1845, and located in Ballardvale in 1850. His wife Bridget is daughter of Patrick and Mary (Ryal) Smith, and was born about 1820. Children: John, b. Oct., 1852; Patrick, b. 1855; James, b. 1857; Margaret, b. 1862.

Hugh McAvena, who has resided in Tewksbury recently, came here in July and married Ann (Smith) Cavanaugh, widow of Joseph, who died in 1860. She married for her first husband Edward McVanna, and she is a sister to James Smith. He landed in Boston in 1830, the son of James and Mary (Tarney) McAvena, and was born in 1813 in County of Fermanagh, Ireland. He married, first, Catherine Dougherty, who was born in the next parish to him, and by whom he had: James, b. Taunton, and resides in New York city, a dealer in tobacco; Mary Ann; John, died young.

James Davy bought his house about 1855 of Patrick Davy, his cousin, who bought it of John Abbott, the house having been erected about 1846 by John Skalley. Mr. Davy is son of William and Margaret Davy, and was born in County Sligo. He is a laborer and came to America about 1847. His wife Elizabeth is daughter of Peter Donohue, and was born in the parish of Arkanah about 1821. Children: Margaret, b. Nov. 4, 1846; John, b. Mar. 27, 1850; Mary E., died young; Sarah Jane, b. July 24, 1856.

The house that stands next to Andrew Morrison's store was built by Jo Clark, a carpenter, and John Stracham first occupied it in April, 1840.

William Voss Butler has lived in the tenement next to the hay scales since August, 1860. He is in the U. S. Navy. He is son of Isaac and Catherine (Grace) Butler, and was born at Cape May, N. J., in 1830. His wife Ellen is daughter of Bartholomew and Eliza (Pope) Berry, was born in London in 1834, and came to America with





her mother when young. Children: James A., died young; Eliza Matilda, b. Cape May, Oct. 20, 1854; Smiley, died young; Reuben Youngs, b. Mar., 1859; Mary E., died young. They have as boarders, James Jenkinson, an Englishman, born about 1821; Joseph Whitehead, William Bell, a wool sorter, George Aldred, and Mary Craighton.

William Ibbetson has lived here since Nov., 1862, having come from England for the second time, Dec. 20., 1859. He is son of George and Mary (Wood) Ibbetson, and was born in Murfill District, twelve miles from Leeds West Riding of Yorkshire, in 1826. His wife Ellen is daughter of George and Elizabeth (Ripley) Fairburn, and was born about 1828 in Brighouse, West Riding of Yorkshire, where her father and mother were born.

Henry Sumner has been in Ballardvale since May, 1863, from Manchester, the son of William and Alice Sumner, and was born near Preston, in Lancaster, Eng., about 1818. He came to America in 1850, and his wife came in 1849. She is daughter of Edward and Margaret (Quick) Tenson, and was born near Preston in 1826. Children: Margaret A. and William H., both died young.

George Shaw has lived on Commercial street since June, 1848. He was born in Halifax, West Riding of Yorkshire, July 5, 1818, and came to New York June 1, 1847. He is son of John and Mary (Farrar) Shaw, and his wife is Sarah, daughter of David and Elizabeth Stocks, and was born in Halifax, West Riding of Yorkshire, Apr. 2, 1823. Children: John, b. 1846, died young; Benjamin, b. Halifax, Apr., 1847; Joseph, b. Dec., 1849; Charles Henry, b. Feb., 1852; Elizabeth Ann; George, b. Sept. 29, 1857; William Henry, b. Feb., 1860; and David, b. Mar. 6, 1862.

Robert Gilmore has resided in this house since Aug., 1862, coming from Lowell in 1855. He is a weaver, the son of William and Janette (Henry) Gilmore, and was born in Glasgow, Scotland. Child: Robert, died young.

Walter Murray has been in the second brick house on Commercial street since Sept., 1860, having lived in Mrs. Barron's house twelve years, and before that in Moore's





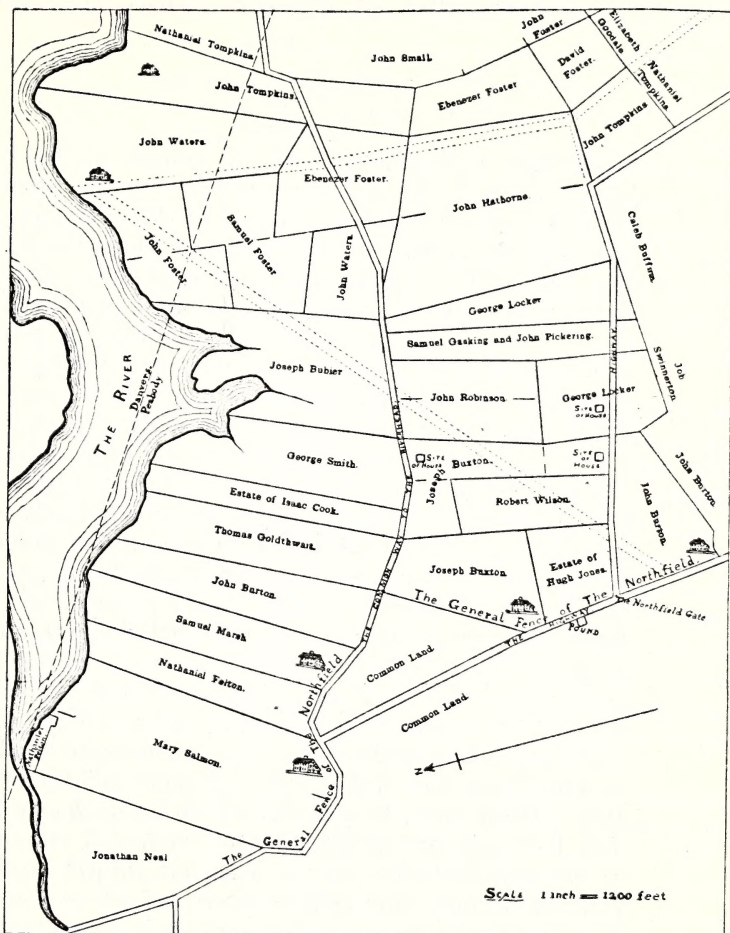
house on River street. He is a spinner, the son of James and Mary (Scott) Murray, and was born in Hawick, Roxburgh, Scotland, in 1816. He came to America in 1840. His wife Christian is daughter of Alexander and Ellen Morrison, and was born in Hawick, July 9, 1810. Children: James Romsey, b. Ballardvale, Mar., 1841, music teacher, now in Co. H, 14th Regt.; Beatrice Morrison, b. June, 1842; Robert, b. 1845; Mary Scott, b. Mar. 23, 1847; Ellen, b. May, 1848; Jane Morrison, b. Amesbury, Mar. 18, 1851. They lived in Amesbury from 1849-53. Boarders: Joseph Misaud, a Frenchman, and wife, and Margaret Bonner: an Irish girl.

Ellen Morrison, widow of Alexander, lives in the lower part of this house with her daughter Murray. Thomas Fargis Winthrop, her grandchild, was born May 1, 1843, and is now First Lt. of Co. I, 19th Regt.; Ellen, the next child of this family, is married to Victor Gingress; Alexander, born Dec. 5, 1845, lives with his grandmother, who took him when eight days old, when his mother died. Mrs. Morrison is daughter of Andrew Biggar, and was born in Etterick Forest, Scotland. Her mother was Christianna, daughter of Andrew Johnston. Children of Alexander and Ellen Biggar, all born in Hawick: Christianna; John; Beatrice; Andrew; Ellen, b. 1820, d. 1845; Thomas Winthrop, in California since 1847; William; Mary, mar. James Holmes; Alexander, resides in Frye Village; Agnes, mar. Richard Firth; Catherine; John; James.

Benjamin F. Hollingworth came from Lebanon, N. H., July 1, 1863, the son of James M. Hollingworth, whose father has removed into Mrs. Rhodes' house. He was born in Southbridge in 1834. His wife Sarah Ann is daughter of Miner and Levina (Crosby) Perry, and was born in Yarmouth, N. S., in 1835. Child: Ida Frances, b. Lebanon, N. H., July, 1862. He and his father are overseers in the mill.

*(To be continued.)*





NORTHFIELDS, SALEM, IN 1700. No. 5.





## NORTHFIELDS, SALEM, IN 1700. NO. 5.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

THIS article relates to the northwestern section of Northfields, being bounded westerly by Central street, southwesterly by North Central street and the old back road, and northerly by Waters river, and completes the Northfields. The present Margin street in Peabody and Waters street in Danvers and Liberty street in both towns are shown by parallel dotted lines.

Peabody was a part of Danvers until 1855, when it was set off from Danvers under the name of South Danvers; and this part of Danvers was a part of Salem until 1752, when the town of Danvers was incorporated.

The only positive information that the writer has discovered about the origin of the earliest highways in the Northfields is that contained in a deposition of Nathaniel Felton, sr., aged eighty-nine at the time of taking the deposition, April 6, 1705. He deposed that he had "been an Inhabitant in Salem about 72 years and have been with the Surveyors when they laid out Lotts to Several men both Great Lots & Small Lotts and They alwayes allowed them of y<sup>e</sup> Towns Land for such Highwayes as y<sup>e</sup> Town might have occasion for & in particular I was with them in y<sup>e</sup> North feild when they laid out 8 Ten acre lotts to Seueral men & this I do Testify that at every fourth Lott they laid out Two poles for a Highway and they left two poles above Highwater mark for any who had occasion to bring wood or timber to y<sup>e</sup> Water side and when they laid out y<sup>e</sup> Upper lotts they Left two poles for a Highway between y<sup>e</sup> Upper Lotts & y<sup>e</sup> Lower Lotts and it is to be understood that y<sup>e</sup> power of Granting Lotts Great or Small was then in y<sup>e</sup> power of y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen and y<sup>e</sup> Surveyors were Commonly if not alwayes Selectmen."\*

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 79, leaf 125.



Central street was an original road. It was called ye common or highway in 1664; ye common highway in 1675; ye lane or highway in 1681; ye road or highway in 1690; the country road in 1776; the highway leading from Salem to Middleton in 1796; the highway leading to Andover in 1803; the road leading from South meeting house to Andover in 1804; and Central street as early as 1867.

North Central street is as old as Central street, and was treated at first as a part of Central street. The building of Andover street at an early date caused the travel to lessen and finally almost disappear from this thoroughfare, and it had very rarely any special designation. It was called a private way in 1818; the old highway in 1818; the road in 1835; the western portion of it, a way leading northward from North Central street in 1892; and North Central street as early as 1893.

Gardner street was an early way. It was called ye highway in 1692; ye way that goes from ye pound by Isaac Cook's in 1694; a highway that leads into the Northfield in 1720; the highway leading into the Northfield from the pound gate by Samuel Foster's in 1750; the road leading from the stone pound in Danvers to Billings Bradish's dwelling house in 1788; the cross road leading from the pound to John Gardner's in 1808; the lane leading to the pound in 1813; the old highway in 1818; the county road called pound road in 1830; the road leading to Gardner's farm in 1836; the highway leading by the Gardner farm in 1844; and Gardner street in 1879.

The old road, running parallel with the river, was an original road. It was called ye common or highway in 1667; the back way that leads to the River head in 1720; the highway leading into the field in 1743; ye lane in 1745; the road leading to the pound in 1782; a private way in 1794; the old highway in 1818; an open road in 1848; the back road in 1855; a road or lane in 1857; a road leading from Liberty street in South Danvers in 1864; an old lane in 1870; country lane in 1875; old country lane in 1879; and the old county road in 1905.

Sparrow lane was called a private way called Sparrow street in 1879.





Buxton's lane was so called in 1818.

Liberty street was called the new road in 1818; the road leading from Wilson's corner to the Salem Iron factory in 1827; and Liberty street in 1855.

Margin street in Peabody was called the country road in 1773; the road leading to Danvers in 1776; the country road leading to Salem North bridge so called in 1782; and the road leading to the Iron factory in 1813.

Waters street in Danvers was called a highway in 1764; the road in 1772; the country road in 1773; the road leading to Danvers in 1776; road leading from Salem to the New Mills so called in 1784; the highway leading to Salem in 1804; road leading from Topsfield to Salem in 1820; and the Topsfield road in 1852.

The river was called Cow house river in 1664; ye river in 1672; North river so called in 1694; Scudder's river in 1701; the north river leading to the new bridge so called in 1764; the river leading to the new bridge, so called, in 1764; Waters river in 1777; Porter's river in 1794; the mill pond of the Salem Iron factory in 1833; the mill pond in 1856; and Water mill pond in 1880.

*John Tompkins House.* This lot belonged to John Tompkins in 1664, and he died in 1681, possessed of the land, dwelling house, barn, outhouse, orchard, and about seventeen acres of improved land. It was then valued at one hundred pounds. It descended to his sons John and Nathaniel, and the next year, June 26, 1682, Nathaniel released the homestead to his brother John Tompkins.\* John Tompkins lived here, and died in the winter of 1705-6, possessed of the dwelling house. The house and fourteen acres of land which then went with it were valued at eighty-five pounds. Feb. 27, 1705-6, John Foster and Samuel Foster, who had lived in Salem, in the Northfield or North neck, fifty-odd years, deposed that they knew that John Tompkins of Salem, who, the preceding month, had been possessed in his own right of a dwelling house, barn, and about fourteen acres of land, arable and pasture, in ye Northfield, in Salem, bounded "northerly with y<sup>e</sup> river known by y<sup>e</sup> name of Cowhouse river East-

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 161.





erly partly vpon y<sup>e</sup> Land of George Jacobs & partly the lands of John Small Southerly vpon Y<sup>e</sup> Land of Dauid Foster Westerly & Southwesterly partly vpon y<sup>e</sup> Land of John Hathorne Esq<sup>r</sup> & partly vpon y<sup>e</sup> Land of John Waters from y<sup>e</sup> first Day of October 1692 vntill y<sup>e</sup> first Day of October anno Dom 1704.\* The estate descended to Nathaniel Tompkins, son of the deceased, but how long the house stood after this time is unknown to the writer.

*Ebenezer Foster Lot.* This lot belonged to John Foster in 1675 and to Ebenezer Foster in 1700.

*David Foster Lot.* This lot of land belonged to David Foster in 1700.

*John Tompkins Lot.* John Tompkins owned this lot in 1675 and 1700.

*Col. John Hathorne Lot.* That part of this lot lying easterly of the dashes was owned by Thomas James as early as 1662. He went to Carolina to live, and died there before Aug. 4, 1675, when Alexander Killington of Albamare, Province of Carolina, planter, "now resident at present in Salem," husband of Sarah, the only child and heir of the deceased, conveyed this part of the lot to John Hathorne of Salem, merchant.†

That part of the lot lying westerly of the dashes early belonged to John Alderman of Salem. He died in the summer of 1657, having, in his will, devised his real estate to Ezra Clapp and Nathaniel Clapp, both of Dorchester. These two Clapps, who were not brothers but probably cousins, conveyed their part of the lot to Giles Coree of Salem, husbandman, July 24, 1663.‡ Giles Coree had come into possession of this lot soon after the death of Mr. Alderman, at least, as he conveyed it to John Norton of Salem, carpenter, Oct. 14, 1659;§ and Mr. Norton conveyed it to Thomas West, of Salem, planter, Jan. 19, 1662.|| Mr. West conveyed it to Thomas Tylee of Boston, seaman, March 11, 1677-8.¶ Mr. Tylee removed to

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 161.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 181.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 108.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 75.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 65.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 185.



Salem and became a yeoman. For forty pounds, he conveyed it to John Hathorne, Esq., of Salem, merchant, Oct. 1, 1694.\*

Thus Colonel Hathorne came into the title to the entire lot, which he owned in 1700.

*Ebenezer Foster Lot.* This lot belonged to John Foster in 1664, and to his son Ebenezer Foster of Salem in 1700.

*John Waters House.* This lot, with the house thereon, belonged to Robert Cotta of Salem, tailor, very early, and he lived there. For fifty pounds, he conveyed the estate to John Waters of Salem, planter, Nov. 11, 1664.† Mr. Waters died in the winter of 1707-8. His will provided that, after the death of his wife, his son John should have the west end of the house and son Richard the east end, they removing it off the land, which he gave to his three sons, John, who was to have the westerly part of the land, Nathaniel, who was to have the middle part, and Richard, who was to have the easterly part. His will also provided that there should be a highway across the land one pole wide, "where it is now used," for the use of my three sons, etc., forever. When the widow died, and when the house was removed from the land, is unknown to the writer, but the widow was well along in years, and it is presumed died soon after.

*John Foster Lot.* That part of this lot lying easterly of the dashes was a part of the lot of Thomas Scudder, sr., very early, and he conveyed it to John Foster, sr., of Salem, before 1664. Mr. Foster conveyed this part of it to his son John Foster as a gift, April 18, 1672.‡

That part of this lot lying westerly of the dashes early belonged to Thomas Scudder, sr., and to John Foster in 1664; and John Foster conveyed it to his son John Foster.

John Foster, the son, owned both parts of the lot in 1700.

*Samuel Foster Lot.* That part of this lot lying easterly of the dashes was a part of the lot of Thomas Scudder, sr., very early; and he conveyed it to John Foster,

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, leaf 52.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 95.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 79.





sr., of Salem, husbandman, before 1664. Mr. Foster conveyed this part of the lot to his son Samuel Foster March 25, 1678.\*

That part of this lot lying westerly of the dashes early belonged to Thomas Scudder, sr., who conveyed it to John Foster before 1664. Mr. Foster conveyed it to his son Samuel Foster.

Samuel Foster owned both parts of the lot in 1700.

*John Waters Lot.* This lot belonged to John Foster in 16—, probably having bought it of Thomas Scudder. Joseph Foster of Salem, husbandman, conveyed it to John Waters, jr., of Salem, husbandman, Oct. 20, 1692.† It belonged to Mr. Waters in 1700.

*Joseph Bubier Lot.* This lot early belonged to Thomas Robbins, and he conveyed all of his estate to William Pinson and his wife Rebecca, Mr. Robbins' sister's niece, April 18, 1681.‡ Mr. Pinson died in the summer of 1695, having devised this lot to his widow Rebecca "Pin-sent." The lot was then valued at thirty-five pounds. Mrs. Pinsent, for forty pounds, conveyed it to Joseph Boobier of Marblehead, fisherman, Oct. 9, 1696;§ and he owned it in 1700.

*George Locker Lot.* This lot belonged to Edward Beachem, as early as 1662, and to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Zachariah Goodale, before 1663, when it belonged to Josiah Southwick of Salem, who died in 1692. His son and administrator, Josiah Southwick of Salem, husbandman, conveyed it to George Locker of Salem March 1, 1693-4.|| Mr. Locker apparently owned it in 1700.

*Samuel Gasking and John Pickering Lot.* This lot belonged to Edward Beachem as early as 1662; and to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Zachariah Goodale, in 1675. Mr. and Mrs. Goodale conveyed it to Samuel Gasking, sr., and John Pickering, jr., of Salem, April 11, 1694;¶ and these grantees owned it in 1700.

*John Robinson Lot.* William Robinson owned this lot

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 183.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 73.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 113.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 168.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 261.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 16, leaf 174.



before 1678, when he died, possessed of it. In his will, he had devised it to his sons, Samuel and John, both of Salem, tailors. They made a division of the lot in the same year, John taking the western half of the lot and Samuel the eastern.\* Samuel conveyed his part of the lot to his brother, John Robinson, Feb. 8, 1692-3;† and John Robinson owned the lot in 1700.

*George Locker Lot.* This lot belonged to George Corwin of Salem, merchant, Jan. 9, 1658, when he conveyed it, with the house thereon, to John Hill of Salem, wheelwright.‡ Mr. Hill died in the autumn of 1680, when the house was gone. His wife Lydia survived him and married, secondly, George Locker. She was the executrix of the will of Mr. Hill, and she and her husband conveyed one-third of the lot to Robert Wilson of Salem, husbandman, April 1, 1691.§ Mr. Wilson reconveyed it to George Locker in 1696, and Mr. Locker owned it in 1700.

*Joseph Buxton Lot.* That part of this lot lying southerly of the dashes belonged to Thomas Wheeler very early; and he sold it to Anthony Buxton. There was a house upon it before 1661, and it was gone before 1684, when Mr. Buxton died possessed of it. In his will he devised it to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Isaac Cook. It belonged to her brother Joseph Buxton about 1700.

There was a house upon that part of this lot lying easterly of the dashes before 1661, when the estate was owned by William Robinson. He died in 1678, having, in his will, devised the house and lot to his sons Samuel and John. The house was gone before 1699. John Robinson apparently bought the half interest of his brother Samuel in the land and sold it to Joseph Buxton in or before 1693, though no deed was delivered until April 12, 1699.||

That part of this lot lying westerly of the dashes belonged to John Pudney, sr., of Salem, planter, Nov. 28, 1693, when, for seven pounds in silver, he conveyed it to Joseph Buxton of Salem, husbandman.\*

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 200.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 199.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 51.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 12, leaf 49.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 3.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 197.





Mr. Buxton owned the entire lot in 1700.

*Robert Wilson Lot.* This lot early belonged to John Pudney, sr., of Salem, planter. He conveyed to Robert Wilson of Salem, husbandman, the southern part of the lot, below the dashes, March 10, 1692-3;\* and that part of the lot northerly of the dashes to Mr. Wilson Nov. 28, 1693.† Mr. Wilson owned it in 1700.

*John Burton House.* This lot belonged to John Bourne of Salem 29: 8: 1653, when he conveyed it, with the house thereon, to Henry Cooke of Salem, butcher.‡ The estate belonged to John Burton in 1684 and 1700.

*Estate of Hugh Jones Lot.* This lot belonged to Hugh Jones at the time of his death, in 1688. His widow Mary Jones and son Hugh Jones removed to Woburn, and, for twenty-five pounds, conveyed the lot to David Foster and Joseph Buxton, both of Salem, yeomen, March 1, 1707.§

*Joseph Buxton House.* This lot belonged to Anthony Buxton very early, and he died possessed of it, with a house thereon, in 1684. In his will he devised it to his wife Elizabeth for her life, and, at her death, to his son Joseph Buxton. Joseph Buxton owned it in 1700. The house stood for some years later.

*George Smith Lot.* This lot of land belonged to John Smith before 1680, when he died, having, in his will, devised this lot to his son, George Smith of Salem, joiner, who owned it in 1700.

There is a deed recorded from George Smith to Samuel Pope of Salem, mariner, of the easterly third part of this lot running from the road to the river, April 18, 1687,|| but whether it was an absolute conveyance or a mortgage is not known to the writer.

*Estate of Isaac Cook Lot.* Henry Cook died possessed of this lot before June 15, 1687, when his widow, Judith Cook of Salem, conveyed it to their son, Isaac Cook of Salem, husbandman,¶ who died possessed of it, and it belonged to his estate in 1700.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, leaf 177.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, leaf 179.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 20.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 19, leaf 165.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 121.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 153.





*Thomas Goldthwait Lot.* This lot belonged to Samuel Goldthwait in 1687; and to Thomas Goldthwait in 1700.

*John Burton Lot.* John Burton owned this lot at the time of his death in 1684, and, in his will, devised it to his son John. The lot is described in the inventory of Mr. Burton's estate as a "10 acre lott in north field lying upon the run against Governor Endecotts farme," and was valued at sixty pounds. It belonged to the son John Burton in 1700.

*Samuel Marsh House.* This lot and orchard and house belonged to John Marsh of Salem at an early date, and he died possessed of the estate in 1674. The house had been built after 1661. In his will, Mr. Marsh devised it to his wife Susanna. She married, secondly, Thomas Rix of Salem; and, after the death of Mr. Rix, she conveyed the house and land to her son Samuel Marsh and his wife Priscilla and the heirs of their bodies Nov. 3, 1685.\* Priscilla Marsh and John Marsh, both of Salem, for eighty pounds, conveyed the house and lot to John Waters of Salem June 4, 1707.† How long the house stood after this date the writer does not know.

*Nathaniel Felton Lot.* This lot belonged to Nathaniel Felton in 1667 and 1685.

*Mary Salmon House.* Lawrence Leach of Salem owned this house and that part of this lot lying easterly of the dashes before 1661. He died in 1662, having devised his estate to his wife Elizabeth. She probably died before 1667. Their only child was apparently Richard Leach. He lived in Salem, and conveyed the lot, with the house and orchard thereon, to Christopher Waller of Salem Aug. 10, 1667.‡ He died in the autumn of 1676; and his wife, Margaret, married, secondly, Robert Fuller, and continued to live in this house. As the executrix of Mr. Waller's estate, she conveyed the estate to her then husband July 26, 1687.§ Mr. and Mrs. Fuller conveyed the house and lot to Lt. Jacob Manning of Salem, for his life, then to Mary Salmon, "to whom we have given it," Feb. 26, 1696-7.||

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 53.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 30, leaf 15.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 9.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 5.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 226.



That part of this lot lying westerly of the dashes belonged very early to — Veren; and was conveyed by Richard Leach of Salem to Christopher Waller of Salem Aug. 10, 1667.\* Mr. Waller died in the autumn of 1676, and his wife Margaret married, secondly, Robert Fuller of Salem, bricklayer. She was executrix of Mr. Waller's will, and with her husband, Mr. Fuller, conveyed the lot to Mary Salmon July 26, 1687.† The deed recites that before her marriage to Mr. Fuller she had adopted Mary Salmon, in her childhood, as her own child and brought her up and maintained her till this time, when she is nineteen years old, and she had behaved herself well and dutifully toward them. Mr. and Mrs. Fuller apparently retained control of the property; and Feb. 26, 1696-7, conveyed the lot to Lt. Jacob Manning of Salem for his lifetime, and then to Mary Sammons, "to whom we have given it."‡

Miss Salmon owned the entire lot in 1700.

*Nathaniel Felton Lot.* This lot of marsh was a part of the "Veren" lot, which was conveyed by Richard Leach of Salem to Christopher Waller of Salem Aug. 10, 1667.§ Mr. Waller died in the autumn of 1676; and his wife Margaret married, secondly, Robert Fuller of Salem, bricklayer. She was executrix of Mr. Waller's will, and with her husband, Mr. Fuller, conveyed the lot to Lt. Nathaniel Felton Aug. 8, 1687.|| The lot belonged to Mr. Felton in 1700.

*Jonathan Neal Lot.* This lot belonged to William Cantebury very early; and it was the property of Francis Lawes of Salem at the time of his death in 1666. It contained fifteen acres, and was then valued at fifteen pounds. In his will, Mr. Lawes devised it to his daughter Mary, wife of John Neal of Salem, entailing it to the heirs of their bodies. Mr. Neal died May 12, 1672, and she married, secondly, Andrew Mansfield of Salem. She died about 1683, and her son, Jonathan Neal of Salem, cordwainer, owned the lot in 1700.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 9.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 4.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 226.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 9.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 12, leaf 36.





## THE BURPEE, BURPE, BURKBY, BURKBEE FAMILY OF ESSEX COUNTY.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

1. THOMAS BURKBY was a watchman in Boston, and his name appeared in the court records, September 3, 1639. He removed to Rowley and was made a freeman 30:1:1647.\* He deposed in 1672 as about 58 years old.† He married, first, Mrs. Martha Sadler, widow of Anthony Sadler. She was the daughter of John and Martha Cheney and was born in England about 1629.‡ Her first husband died before November 2, 1650. She was buried January 24, 1658.‡ He married, second, in Rowley, April 15, 1659,§ Sarah Kelley, daughter of John Kelley of Newbury. She was born in Newbury, February 12, 1640.|| Thomas conveyed to his only son Thomas "The moiety or halfe part of all his housings, buildings, Orchard, upland ground, tillage land & pasture, marsh or meadow ground enclosed wilderness Lands lying Scituate & being in ye confines of Rowley," together with half of all his "quick stock or living creatures;" Thomas, junior, to maintain his parents during their lives and to pay to his sisters, Sarah Spofford and Mary, £20 each, and his niece (parent's granddaughter), Hannah Higgins, £5. This document was dated December 20, 1690.¶ He died June 1, 1701, and his widow died December 25, 1713.||

\*Quarterly Court Records and Files, v. I, p. 111.

†Essex County Court Files.

‡Cheney Family, p. 208.

§Quarterly Court Records and Files, v. II, p. 181.

||Essex Institute Hist. Coll., v. XX, p. 215.

¶Essex Deeds, v. 11, leaf 49.

NOTE. This is the first of an alphabetical series of genealogies of Essex County families to appear in these Collections. Genealogies of other families, in earlier alphabetical order, may be found in the Essex Antiquarian (1897-1909), and the Massachusetts Magazine (1909-1912).



Children by his first wife, Hannah :

2. HANNAH, b. 1 mo., 1655.\* (Probably married — Higgins, as Thomas had a granddaughter Hannah Higgins.)
3. JOHN, b. 16: 9 mo., 1656; buried 15: 5 mo., 1657.\*
4. SARAH, b. 21: 3 mo., 1658; buried 2 Feb., 1660.\*

Children by his second wife, Sarah :

5. SARAH, b. 15: 12 mo., 1660;\* m. Dec. 5, 1675, Samuel Spofford, son of John and Elizabeth (Scott) Spofford. He was b. Jan. 31, 1653, and d. Jan. 1, 1743, a. 91. She d. Nov. 18, 1729.\*
6. THOMAS, b. 25 : 10 mo., 1663. (*See below.*)
7. MARY, bapt. 24 Oct., 1675; m., 13 May, 1700, Sergt. Salemu Dresser, son of Samuel and Mary (Seaver) Dresser. He was b. Aug. 23, 1673. She died June 13, 1732, and he m., second, widow Sarah Moulton of Newbury.†

6. THOMAS BURPEE, son of Thomas and Sarah (Kelley) Burpee, was born 25 : 10 mo., 1663. He was a husbandman. He married, December 3, 1690, Hester Hopkinson, daughter of Jonathan and Hester (Clarke) Hopkinson.§ She was born April 9, 1667. Thomas and his wife Hester conveyed to Joseph Boynton, August 22, 1697, an acre and a half of land in "Simon's Field."|| They sold to Mark Prime, May 8, 1708, a dwelling-house and two and a half acres of land "in the N. W. end of Rowley," bounded on the town street, town commons and land of said Mark Prime.¶ Jeremiah Burpee gave bonds as the administrator of the estate of Thomas Burpee, late of Rowley, January 22, 1716.\*\* The inventory, dated January 12, 1715-16, showed real estate valued at £322: 00: 00 and personal at £111: 18: 00. The names mentioned in the settlement of the estate were as follows: widow "Esther", eldest son Jeremiah, sons Thomas, Ebenezer, Jonathan, David, Nathan and Samuel, and daughters Hannah, Sarah and Esther. Widow Esther

\*Essex Institute Hist. Coll., v. XX, p. 215 and N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg., vol. 8, p. 340.

†*Ibid.* v. XXI, p. 191.

‡*Ibid.* v. XXI, p. 75.

§*Ibid.* v. XXI, p. 189.

||Essex Deeds, v. 70, leaf 79.

¶*Ibid.* v. 31, leaf 209.

\*\*Essex Probate Files, No. 4209.





Burpee of Rowley conveyed to Ebenezer Burpee of Rowley one commonage in Rowley and "half of ye Homestead which was my Father Hopkinson's", and an acre of salt marsh at Hog Island.† Ebenezer Burpee of Rowley, carpenter, acknowledged the receipt from his brother Jeremiah his share of his father's estate, March 21, 1718-19. Similar receipts were given by Thomas and David, February 1, 1721-2; Jonathan, March 23, 1722; and Esther Dole, wife of John Dole, January 8, 1722-3. Nathan Burpee, son of Thomas Burpee, late of Rowley, deceased, acknowledged receipt of his "proportion of my said father's estate that was settled upon me by the Judge of Probate and that which fell to me of my mother's thirds of my sister Rebecka Burpee, widow relict of Jeremiah Burpee, deceased, administratrix of her late husband's estate", October 18, 1726.\* Hannah Burpee gave a similar receipt. Widow Esther Burpee died October 30, 1722, in her 55th year.

Children:

8. JEREMIAH, b. Oct. 27, 1691.† (*See below.*)
9. SARAH, b. Dec. 15, 1692; d. Dec. 13, 1702.
10. ESTHER, b. Mar. 13, 1693-4;† m. Jan. 24, 1716-17, John Dole, son of Richard and Sarah (Greenleaf) Dole of Newbury. He was born Feb. 2, 1685.§ They lived in Newbury.
11. THOMAS, b. Oct. 31, 1695.† (*See below.*)
12. EBENEZER, b. Jan. 8, 1697-8.† (Bap. Apr. 3, 1698.) (*See below.*)
13. JONATHAN, b. Dec. 7, 1699.† (*See below.*)
14. DAVID, b. Nov. 27, 1701;‡ d. Dec. 13, 1728, "in his 28th year."
15. HANNAH, b. Dec. 15, 1703;‡ m. in Newbury, Dec. 25, 1728, John Plummer, son of Ephraim and Hannah (Jaques) Plummer. He was b. Nov. 7, 1688, and d. in 1762.¶ She d. in Newbury in July, 1793, in her 90th year.¶
16. NATHAN, b. Jan. 8, 1704-5;‡ d. Jan. 22, 1728-9, in his 25th year.‡
17. SARAH, b. May 20, 1707;‡ m. in Newbury, Nov. 24, 1731, as his second wife, Benjamin Thurston of Uxbridge, Mass., son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Woodbury) Thurston of Newbury.¶ He was bap. in the Rowley Church, May 27, 1705.‡
18. SAMUEL, b. Mar. 17, 1708-9. (*See below.*)

\*Essex Probate Files, No. 4209.

†Essex Deeds, v. 53, leaf 259.

‡Rowley Records; Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., v. XX, p. 215-6.

§Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., v. XXXVIII, p. 77.

¶Newbury Vital Records, v. I, p. 417.

¶Newbury Records.





8. JEREMIAH BURPEE, son of Thomas and Hester (Hopkinson) Burpee, was born in Rowley, October 27, 1691. He was a husbandman by occupation. May 19, 1714, he married Rebecca Jewett, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Low) Jewett. She was born in Rowley, July 24 (baptized July 30), 1693.\* They sold to Thomas Burpee of Rowley various tracts of land in that town, including one piece of eight and a half acres in "Simon's Field", February 1, 1722-3.† He died February 4, 1723, in his 32nd year, and his widow Rebecca was appointed administratrix July 24th of that year. The inventory showed real estate valued at £643:10:00 and personal at £113:15:03. Jonathan Burpee was appointed guardian of the three children—Mary, Joseph and Nathaniel. The widow was given as her dower half of the dwelling house, four and three-quarters acres of mowing land, one-third of the pasture land at home, lots of four and a quarter and seven and a half acres in "Simon's field," and other real estate.‡ Aquila Jewett of Rowley was chosen guardian of Nathaniel, aged 15, and Joseph, aged 18, January 3, 1736.§ The widow married, October 21, 1729, John Pemberton, and her name is given in the Bradford records in this connection as Rebecca "Bristly."‡ Rebecca Burpee, alias "Pendexter", as administratrix of the estate of her late husband, Jeremiah Burpee of Rowley, filed an additional account dated January 31, 1736. John Pemberton died July 28, 1753, in his 72nd year, and she may have been the "ancient widow Pemberton" who died in Bradford, January 21, 1777.¶

Children :

19. MARY, b. March 19, 1716-7; m. first, May 6, 1735, Nathan Ames, son of Joseph and Jenuima Ames.¶ He was b. in Boxford, Oct. 29, 1716, and d. in 1763. She m., second, May 22, 1775, Deacon Thomas Hardy.
20. JOSEPH, b. July 28, 1719. (*See below.*)
21. NATHANIEL (JEREMIAH on the Church records), b. about Feb., 1721-2. (*See below.*)

\*Essex Institute Hist. Coll., v. XXII, p. 7.

†Essex Deeds, v. 42, leaf 188.

‡Essex County Probate Files, No. 4203.

§Essex County Probate Files, No. 4206.

¶Bradford Records.

¶Essex Antiquarian, v. III, p. 89.



11. THOMAS BURPEE, son of Thomas and Hester (Hopkinson) Burpee, was born October 31, 1695. He was a yeoman in Rowley. He married, first, Mary Harris, daughter of Deacon Timothy and Phebe (Pearson) Harris. She was born March 9, 1697-8, and died Aug. 17, 1721, "in her 24th year, fifteen days after the birth of her second child, Stephen."\* He married, second, September 20, 1722, Mary Kilbourne, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Cheney) Kilbourne. She was born March 17 (or 18, two records), 1696-7.† Thomas, wife Mary, sold to Jonathan Clarke, July 28, 1720, a half acre of salt marsh in Hogg Island marshes, July 28, 1720.‡ January 1, 1722-3, he sold to Aquilla Jewett one-half of a lot which he and Thomas Spofford had bought in common. This lot contained about ten acres and was bounded by Simon's brook, a small brook, and land of Jeremiah Burpee and Benjamin Scott. December 9, 1723, he sold to this same Aquilla Jewett a lot in Simon's field, with dwelling house and barn upon it.§ He sold to Elliot Payson, February 12, 1723-4, a lot containing nine acres, with a house and barn upon it.|| In this deed mention is made of a "tobacco yard."¶ For "£7 in bills of credit and two oxen," he sold to John Stewart of Rowley, February 24, 1723-4, one cowright in the East end ox-pasture.\*\* Various other conveyances to Richard Dole, John Adams and others, are recorded.†† November 12, 1739, he sold to John Pearson his homestead in Rowley, containing about fifty acres, bounded on the west by land of said Pearson, on the south by land of Elliot Payson, and on the east by the road.‡‡ No further record connecting him with Rowley has been found. He and his wife Mary were received into the First Church in Lancaster April 27, 1740, upon recommendation of the Second Church in Rowley, and on

\*Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., v. XX, p. 217.

†*Ibid*, v. XXII, p. 127.

‡Essex Deeds, v. 42, leaf 214.

§*Ibid*, v. 53, leaf 137.

||*Ibid*, v. 61, leaf 232.

¶Essex Deeds, v. 61, leaf 232.

\*\**Ibid*, v. 45, leaf 248.

††*Ibid*, v. 49, leaf 92; v. 81, leaf 190; v. 66, leaf 24; v. 94, leaf 207; v. 69, leaf 65; etc.

‡‡*Ibid*, v. 79, leaf 25.





the 25th of October of that year his daughters Mary and Esther "renewed their baptismal covenant" in the First Church in that town.\* The son Thomas was a resident there at the time of his marriage in 1743.

Children by his first wife, Mary (Harris) :

22. THOMAS, b. Nov. 25, 1719. (*See below.*)  
 23. STEPHEN, b. Aug. 2, 1721; d. the same day, "unbaptized."

Children by his second wife, Mary (Kilbourne) :

24. MARY, b. Oct. 14, 1723.  
 25. STEPHEN, b. Mar. 17 (bap. 21), 1724-5.  
 26. ESTHER, b. Aug. 22 (bap. Oct. 23), 1726.  
 27. NATHAN, b. July 23 (bap. July 30), 1730. He m. Mar. 14, 1753, at Lancaster, Azubah Sawyer, dau. of Samuel and Deborah (Rugg) Sawyer. She was b. in Lancaster, Aug. 23 (bap. Oct. 2), 1732. Nathan and his wife Azubah united with the Crochsett Church. He served as a member of a band of scouts under command of Sergt. James Houghton, from July 24 to Sept. 4, 1748. He was a private in Capt. John Carter's mounted company detached out of Col. Oliver Wilder's Regiment which marched on the Fort William alarm in 1757.† Children, b. and bapt. in Lancaster: "Zube", b. Dec. 25, 1753, d. young; Martha, b. Dec. 26, 1755; Azubah, bap. Apr. 21, 1758; Mary, b. Nov. 23 (bap. 26), 1758; Elizabeth, b. Feb. 12, 1761; Thomas, b. July 10 (bap. 24), 1763; and Nathan, b. Apr. 27 (bap. May ), 1766. He was one of the Nathan Burpees living in Sterling in 1790, as given in the U. S. census of that year. Care must be taken not to confuse this couple with Nathan Burpee who married Azubah "Osgood", No. 42.

12. LIEUT. EBENEZER BURPEE, son of Thomas and Hester (Hopkinson) Burpee, was born in Rowley, January 8, 1697-8, and baptized April 3, 1698. He is described in the records as carpenter, housewright, and gentleman. December 15, 1721, he married, in Newbury, Miriam Pearson, daughter of Jeremiah and Priscilla (Hazen) Pearson. She was born February 8 (baptized 10), 1694-5.‡ He conveyed to Michael Hopkinson, March

\*Church Records, Lancaster.

†Mass. Archives, v. 96, p. 144; v. 96, p. 181 and Military Annals of Lancaster, pp. 28 and 61.

‡Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., v. XXIII, p. 62.



23, 1718-19, a lot of land in Rowley, "being one-half the home lot of Jonathan Hopkinson, deceased."\* He sold land to Nathaniel Mighill above "pen Brook", February 22, 1723-3.† June 5, 1728, he sold a piece of salt marsh to Joseph Boynton.‡ Nine acres in Simon's field were sold by him February 19, 1729-30, to Richard Dole, for £290.§ Lots in that tract of land known as "Three Thousand Ackers" were sold by him to Nathaniel Perkins, January 12, 1737-8, and to Stephen Mighill, December 18, 1758.¶ He removed to Lancaster, Mass., about 1749, and he and his wife were received into the communion of the Crocksett Church in that town, November 10, 1749.¶¶ He returned to Rowley before 1757, for on the 31st of May of that year he was lieutenant in Captain John Pearson's troop of horse in that town, and he was a resident of Rowley at the date of the last named sale of real estate, in 1759.\*\* A roll of Captain John Pearson's company was printed in the Essex County Hist. and Gen. Register, vol. I, p. 110. He died September 11, 1771, aged 74 years.†† His will, dated September 8, 1771, was probated on the 23d of that month‡‡. He gave to his wife Miriam "a moiety" of his real estate, he having conveyed the other moiety to his son David. He left various sums of money and other personal property to his sons Jeremiah and Moses Burpee, and his daughters Sarah Smith and Priscilla Thurston. The children of his deceased daughter, Hepzibah Thurston, were also remembered. His son David was made residuary legatee and appointed executor. The inventory, dated October 22, 1771, showed real estate valued at £243 and a total valuation of £332: 17: 00.††† His widow Miriam died January 5, 1782, aged 87, according to an entry in the records of the Rowley Second Church.

\*Essex Deeds, v. 42, leaf 49.

†*Ibid*, v. 80, leaf 10,

‡*Ibid*, v. 70, leaf 78.

§*Ibid*, v. 142, leaf 155.

¶*Ibid*, v. 75, leaf 224; v. 110, leaf 59.

¶¶Lancaster Records.

\*\*Massachusetts Archives, v. 95, p. 393.

††Gravestones in Georgetown.

†††Essex Probate Files, No. 4199.





## Children :

28. HEPZIBAH, b. Oct. 3, 1722; m. Mar. 15, 1743-4, Deacon John Thurston, son of Jonathan and Lydia (Spofford) Thurston. He was b. in Rowley, Aug. 19, 1723. He lived in Lunenburg and was deacon of the Congregational Church there. He was a soldier in the French war. She died Apr. 10, 1766, aged 44 years. After the death of his first wife, he m., second, Apr. 28, 1768, Lydia Kimball of Bradford.\* He was a private in Capt. Benjamin Houghton's Company of Minute Men in Col. John Whitcomb's Regiment on the Lexington Alarm, Apr. 19, 1775.† He d. in August, 1807.
29. JEREMIAH, b. Sept. 10, 1724. (See below.)
30. SARAH, b. July 10, 1726; m. May 23, 1751, Nathan Smith of Boxford. He may have been the Nathaniel Smith, son of Jacob and Rebecca Smith, who was b. Aug. 5, 1724, and d. in Boxford in 1802, aged 77 years.‡
31. PRISCILLA, b. Jan. 18, 1728-9; m. Apr. 18, 1751, Samuel Thurston, son of Jonathan and Lydia (Spofford) Thurston. He was b. in Rowley June 7, 1727. He had a farm in Lancaster, near the Sterling line, and was a sergeant in Capt. Joseph White's Company of Militia in Col. Asa Whitcomb's Regiment, on the Lexington alarm of Apr. 19, 1775.§ In 1778 he served as representative of that town in the General Court.
32. EBENEZER, b. Jan. 14, 1730-1; d. Sept. 2, 1736, aged 5 1-2 years.
33. MOSES, bapt. Dec. 26, 1733. (See below.)
34. DAVID, bapt. Aug. 29, 1736. (See below.)

13. JONATHAN BURPEE, son of Thomas and Hester (Hopkinson) Burpee, was born in Rowley, December 7, 1699, and became a carpenter and yeoman in that town. He married, first, December 26, 1722, Hannah Platts, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Jewett) Platts of Rowley. She was born in Rowley, September 19, 1705.¶ Jonathan, with the consent of his wife Hannah, sold to Richard Boynton, October 2, 1724, two lots in the "3000 acres", which he had previously purchased of Deacon Humphrey Hobson. He sold another lot in that section

\*Thurston Genealogy, pp. 33.

†Mass. S. and S. in the Rev. War, v. XV, pp. 515-7.

‡Boxford Records.

§Thurston Genealogy, p. 34, and Mass. S. & S. in Rev. War.

¶Essex Institute Hist. Coll., v. XX, p. 218.





to Nathaniel Harriman, November 4, 1728. Two and a half acres of salt marsh were sold by him to Joseph Boynton, December 23, 1724.\* His first wife died January 24, 1728-9, and he married, second, February 4, 1729-30, Mehitable Jewett of Boxford, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Story) Jewett.† (Her mother was Hannah Swan, widow of Richard Swan, when she married Thomas Jewett, but was probably born Hannah Story, daughter of William.) Jonathan Burpee, wife Mehitable; Jonathan Kimball of Boxford, wife Hepzibah; and Joseph Conant of Falmouth, York County, wife Sarah, "all three daughters of Thomas Jewett, late of Boxford," conveyed land to their brother, Ezekiel Jewett of Boxford, cooper, June 7, 1731.‡ He sold land in Rowley to Josiah Bishop of Newbury, March 30, 1739, and to Samuel Burpee, November 13, 1732.§ He was a member of Captain John Northend's 1st Militia Company of Rowley in a list made in obedience to a warrant issued May 16, 1757.|| Rights in the "Bull Brook pasture" were sold by him to Daniel Dresser and Joseph and Jacob Pickard, in 1758 and 1760.¶ He and his son Jeremiah conveyed to Joseph Pickard and Eliphalet Jewett five acres of salt marsh, May 2, 1763; to Stephen Dole and James Knight, 45 acres of land, April 19, 1764; to Joshua Burpee, 22 acres of land on the same date; and to Rufus Wheeler 40 acres of land, with dwelling house and barn, for £221: 10: 00, March 19, 1764.\*\* About this time he removed with his family to Maugerville, Nova Scotia (now New Brunswick). This place was settled by veterans of the French war who received the grants of land as rewards for service. The settlers were from Essex County, Massachusetts, and were obliged to take up their claims before the last day of November, 1767. Jeremiah and Jonathan Burpee were two of the original grantees.

\*Essex Deeds, v. 51, leaf 235; v. 61, leaf 107; v. 70, leaf 80.

†Essex Institute Hist. Coll., v. XX, p. 218.

‡Essex Deeds, v. 61, leaf 34.

§Essex Deeds, v. 86, leaf 164; v. 69, leaf 275.

||Mass. Archives, v. 95, p. 378.

¶Essex Deeds, v. 119, leaf 265; v. 130, leaf 126.

\*\*Essex Deeds, v. 116, leaf 33; v. 131, leaf 233; v. 127, leaf 122.



Children, by his first wife Hannah :\*

35. JEREMIAH, b. Oct. 19, 1723; d. Oct. 26, 1723.

36. ISAAC, b. July 10, 1725. *See below.*

37. JEREMIAH, b. May 21, 1726. *See below.*

Children, by his second wife Mehitable :\*

38. DAVID, b. Mar. 26 (bapt. 28), 1731. He kept a diary which has thrown much light on this early settlement. W. O. Raymond in his "History of the Saint John River", states that he was sheriff of the county and the first school teacher, of whom we have certain knowledge, within the province of New Brunswick.

39. HANNAH, b. Feb. 11 (bapt. 15), 1735-6.

40. HEPZIBAH, b. Mar. 31 (bapt. Apr. 2, 1738; m. Oct. 26, 1756, Rev. George Leslie, first minister of the Linebrook Church.†

41. MOSES? (Mentioned as son in Stickney Genealogy.)

18. CORPORAL SAMUEL BURPEE, son of Thomas and Hester (Hopkinson) Burpee, was born in Rowley, March 17, 1708-9. He was a carpenter in Rowley, and married, March 26, 1730, Elizabeth Harris of Ipswich, probably daughter of Deacon Timothy and Phebe (Pearson) Harris. This Harris couple had a daughter Elizabeth, born December 28, 1701, and Deacon Timothy Harris, who died about 1722-3, mentioned a daughter Elizabeth.‡ He conveyed land in "Middle Common" to Joseph Boynton, November 13, 1732, and lots in "Pembroke", Rowley, to John Pearson, May 10, 1735.§ He removed with his family to Lancaster, Mass. His wife was dismissed to the Lancaster church February 17, 1744-5, and was admitted to membership in that church May 5, 1745.¶ He was a corporal in Captain Ephraim Wilder, Jr.'s company in July, 1748, in the Indian wars.¶¶ He was living in Sterling in 1790 (See U. S. Census).

Children, born in Rowley :\*\*

42. NATHAN, b. Apr. 17, 1731. (*See below.*)

43. HANNAH, b. July 27 (bapt. 30), 1732.

44. SAMUEL, b. Sept. 25 (bapt. 29), 1734. (*See below.*)

\*Rowley Records.

†Contrib. to Eccles. Hist. of Essex County (1865), p. 56.

‡Essex Probate Files, No.

§Essex Deeds, v. 70, leaf 72; v. 69, leaf 277.

¶Lancaster Records (published), p. 375.

¶¶Mass. Archives, v. 92, leaf 122.

\*\*Rowley Records.





## Children, born in Lancaster:

- 45. ELIZABETH, b. Feb. 20 (bapt. 27), 1736-7.
- 46. STEPHEN, b. Dec. 1, 1739 (bapt. Apr. 13, 1740).
- 47. ELIJAH, bapt. Mar. 7, 1741-2; d. young.
- 48. ELIJAH, b. Feb. 28, 1744; d. Nov. 17, 1750.
- 49. "FEBE," b. May, 11 (bapt. 26), 1745.

20. JOSEPH BURPEE, son of Jeremiah and Rebecca (Jewett) Burpee, was born July 25, 1719. He became a yeoman in Rowley. His sister, Mary "Eams," and her husband Nathan, conveyed to him, April 11, 1745, "all their right to 1/4 part of 1/3 of the buildings and lands that Jeremiah Burpee, late of Rowley, died seized of."\* He was a member of the First Company of Militia of Rowley, commanded by Captain John Northend, the list being made in obedience to a warrant issued May 16, 1757.† He married, first, June 19, 1740, Joanna, daughter of Lieutenant Jonathan and Johanna (Jewett) Pickard. She was born January 16, 1720-1, and died October 1, 1748.‡ He married, second, Elizabeth Payson. Her age at the time of her death (73 in 1796) leads us to believe that she was the Elizabeth Payson, daughter of Eliot and Mary (Todd) Payson, who was born in Rowley, March 23, 1723-4.§ He died January 5, 1776, his will, dated September 21, 1774, being probated February 5, 1776. He mentioned in the document his wife Elizabeth, two eldest daughters, Johannah and Rebecca Jewett, both married children of his first wife; three youngest daughters, Elizabeth, Mehitable and Ester Burpee, and only son, Joshua, who was appointed executor. The inventory of his estate was dated February 21, 1776, and showed a total valuation of £1023 : 19 : 10.|| His widow Elizabeth died August 5, 1796, aged 73 years. She left property valued at \$755.92.¶

Children, by his first wife, Joanna (Pickard) :

- 50. JOSHUA, bapt. June 14, 1741. (*See below.*)

\*Essex Deeds, v. 131, leaf 233.

†Mass. Archives, v. 95, leaf 379.

‡Essex Inst. Hist. Colls., v. XXIII, p. 118.

§Essex Inst. Hist. Colls., v. V, p. 88.

||Essex Probate Files, No. 4,204.

¶*Ibid.*, No. 4,200.



- 51 JOHANNAH, bapt. Aug. 14, 1743; m. in Rowley, Dec. 24, 1767, Nehemiah Jewett, son of Jeremiah and Mary (Mighill) Jewett.\* He was b. Rowley, Oct. 24, 1737, and was in Capt. Moses Jewett's troop of horse, in Col. John Baker's (3d Essex County Reg't), on the Lexington alarm of April 19th, 1775.† She d. in Rowley, Aug. 6, 1818, and he d. there Dec. 14, 1823.
52. REBECCA, bapt. Oct. 27, 1745; m. in Rowley, Aug. 26, 1766, Maximilian Jewett, son of Lieut. William and Hannah (Pickard) Jewett.\* He was b. Jan. 27, 1741. They settled in Littleton, Mass., and he was a private in Capt. Aquila Jewett's Co., Col. James Prescott's Reg't, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775.† He later removed with his family to Bloomfield, now a part of Skowhegan, Maine, where he d. Oct. 16, 1748.
53. MARY, bapt. Mar. 7, 1748.

Children, by his second wife: Elizabeth (Payson):

54. ELIZABETH, bapt. Oct. 9, 1759.  
 55. MEHITABLE, bapt. Oct. 28, 1759.  
 56. ESTER.

21. NATHANIEL BURPEE, son of Jeremiah and Rebecca (Jewett) Burpee, was born about February 7, 1721-2.‡ Confusion has been occasioned by the fact that his name appears as "Jeremiah" on the church records. He was a tailor in Ipswich until about the time of his marriage, when he removed to Haverhill. He married in Bradford, April 19, 1749,|| Ester Rolf, daughter of Ezra and Sarah Rolf.§ She was born in Bradford, December 9, 1722.|| As Nathaniel Burpee of Rowley, he conveyed to Joseph Burpee, November 22, 1746, 1/4 part of the 2/3 of all the lands and buildings which "my honored father died seized of." He also, while still a resident of Rowley, sold a "tenement or hereditment" in Bradford, consisting of a dwelling house and barn and one and a half acres adjoining, to Daniel Thurston, January 14, 1747. February 13, 1753, he conveyed to James Lindall

\*Jewett Genealogy, v. I, pp. 96 and 174.

†Mass. S. and S. in the Rev. War, v. VIII, pp. 796-7.

‡Essex Inst. Hist. Colls., v. XX, p. 216.

§Bradford Town Records.

||Essex Probate Files, No. 24,111.





of Bradford, "a tenement in Bradford, consisting of a dwelling house, barn and sixteen acres of land in two pieces "on the N. E. side of the country road." He sold four and three-quarters acres of land "which is a half lot in the common field " to James Wallingford, April 20, 1753. He removed about this time to Candia, New Hampshire. In the copy of Eaton's History of Candia, in the library of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, some one has changed the date of his removal from 1753 to 1770, but the above recorded sales of his homestead property in Bradford makes the earlier date in all probability the correct one. F. B. Eaton, in the above mentioned history, states that "Mr. Burpee seems to have been a man of note, for he was not only one of the first deacons, cotemporary with Deacon Palmer and Deacon Hill, but a tailor and teacher of singing. His schools were in his own house, where the young people of that day assembled. . . . He was out in the French war at the siege of Cape Breton. He signed articles at Candia, March 14, 1776, opposed to Great Britain. For hiring money to buy beef, he was paid 60 pounds. He died in 1815, at the age of 94. . . . Deacon Burpee's wife is said to have been a very smart woman and helped raise Mr. Turner's barn."

Children :

57. JEREMIAH, b. Bradford, Feb. 19, 1748-9. He was a taxpayer in Candia in 1778.
58. MEHITABEL, b. Bradford, Nov. 18, 1750.
59. NATHANIEL, b. Bradford, Feb., 1753; m. Dorothy Currier and lived on his father's farm in Candia.† He was probably the "Nathaniel Burpee," of Candia, who was a private in Captain Moses Baker's Company which marched from Candia to join the Northern Army at Saratoga in September, 1777.‡ He was a taxpayer in Candia in 1778 and as late as 1810.†
60. NATHAN. He was a private in Captain Thomas Cogswell's Company, Lieut. Colonel Loammi Baldwin's 38th Regiment, at Sewall's Point, September 26, 1775. In 1776, he enlisted again, and from April 20, 1778 to January 4, 1779, he was a private in Captain Ezekiel Worthen's Company, Colonel

\*Essex Deeds, v. 131, leaf 235; v. 93, leaf 51a; v. 99, leaf 129; v. 111, leaf 19.

†Eaton's "History of Candia."

‡N. H. Rev. Rolls.





Stephen Peabody's Regiment, in the Rhode Island service. He received for the above one month's advance pay, £5 : 15 : 00.\*

- 61. EZRA, b. about 1757; d. in 1837, aged 80.†
- 62. SALLY.
- 63. ESTHER.
- 64. PATTY, b. about 1761; d. 1843, aged 82.‡

22. THOMAS BURPEE, son of Thomas and Mary (Harris) Burpee, was born November 25, 1719. He was a miller in Rowley. He married, October 19, 1743 (int. Lancaster, Apr. 23), Anne Chaplin, daughter of Captain Jeremiah and Ann (Kilburn) Chaplin. She was baptized in Rowley, October 15, 1721.‡ He was dismissed to the Second Church in Lancaster, November 25, 1744, and his wife united with the Crocksett Church in Lancaster, May 5, 1745.§ They soon after returned to Rowley, and the names of their children are recorded as baptized in the Second Church of Rowley from 1747 on. He was a private in Captain Richard Thurston's Company, according to a list dated June 15, 1757.¶ For £400 he conveyed to Thomas Burpee, Jr., of Rowley, wheelwright, fifty-two acres of land in Rowley, with buildings.¶ Shortly after this he removed to New London, New Hampshire, where he lived with his sons. He died in New London, May 31, 1800. At his funeral the minister said: "I say of him now, as I used to say to him when living, I think he approached the nearest to perfection of any man with whom I am acquainted."\*\*\*

Children :

- 65. MARY, bapt. Sept. 6, 1747; d. young.
- 66. SARAH, bapt. Sept. 23, 1750.
- 67. THOMAS, bapt. March 11, 1753. (See below.)
- 68. MARY, bapt. Oct. 5, 1755.
- 69. MARTHA, bapt. Mar. 26, 1758.
- 70. ASA, bapt. Aug. 10, 1760. (See below.)
- 71. CALVIN, bapt. Apr. 17, 1763. (See below.)

\*N. M. Rev. Rolls.

†Eaton's "History of Candia."

‡Rowley Records; Essex Inst. Hist. Colls., v. XX, p. 222.

§Lancaster Records.

¶Mass. Archives, v. 99, p. 429.

¶Essex Deeds, v. 147, leaf 176.

\*\*\*History of New London, p. 79.



29. LIEUT. JEREMIAH BURPEE, son of Lieutenant Ebenezer and Miriam (Pearson) Burpee, was born in Rowley, September 10, 1724. He married, November 5, 1747, Elizabeth Brocklebank, daughter of Francis and Mary (Cheney) Brocklebank.\*† Her sister Martha married Samuel Burpee (No. 44). She was born in Rowley, July 28, 1726. Shortly after their marriage they removed to Lancaster, Mass., and they were both admitted to membership in the Crocksett Church in that town, October 23, 1748.† He was cornet in Captain Nathaniel Wilson's Troop of Horse in Colonel Joseph Wilder's 2nd Worcester County Regiment, June 8, 1767.§ He was first lieutenant of Captain James Carter's company, in Colonel Caleb Wilder's 2nd Worcester County Regiment of Militia in 1771.‖ He was living in Sterling in 1790 (U. S. Census).

Children :

- 72. MOLLY, bapt. Nov. 6, 1748 ; d. Sept. 6, 1756.
- 73. MOSES, b. Aug. 11 (bapt. 12), 1750.
- 74. EBENEZER, bapt. Oct. 15, 1752 ; d. an infant.
- 75. EBENEZER, b. Sept. 9, 1753 ; d. Aug. 31, 1756.
- 76. JEREMIAH, b. Oct. 11 (bapt. 12), 1755 ; d. Sept. 2, 1756.  
(No name omitted. Mistake in numbering.)
- 78. EBENEZER, b. Jan. 9 (bapt. 29), 1758. Was a resident of Sterling in 1790.
- 79. JEREMIAH, bapt. Nov. 16, 1760 ; d. young.
- 80. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 19? (bapt. 16?), 1763. (Mistake in records.)
- 81. JEREMIAH, b. Nov. 15, 1770. He was living in Sterling in 1790.

33. MOSES BURPEE, son of Lieutenant Ebenezer and Miriam (Pearson) Burpee, was baptized in Rowley, December 26, 1733. He married at Lancaster, April 25, 1752, Margaret Harriman, daughter of Lieut. Nathaniel and Mehitable (Spofford) Harriman. She was born in Rowley, February 23, 1734-5.¶ He served in Captain John Pearson's Troop of Horse, his name appearing on a list dated May 31, 1757.\*\* He removed with his family

\*Essex Inst. Hist. Colls., v. V, p. 90.

†Lancaster Records.

‡Essex Antiquarian, v. XII, p. 55.

§Mass. Archives, v. 99, p. 94.

‖Military Annals of Lancaster, p. 88.

¶Essex Inst. Hist. Colls., v. XXI, p. 103.

\*\*Mass. Archives, v. 95, p. 393.





to Jaffrey, New Hampshire, some time before 1790.\* His wife Margaret died October 27, 1818, aged 84, and he died November 11, 1826, at the age of 93.

Children :

82. HITTE, b. Mar. 21 (bapt. Oct. 21), 1759.
83. EBENEZER, b. Jan. 30 (bapt. Mar. 15), 1761; m. Elizabeth Wesson, daughter of Isaac and Lucy Wesson.†
84. HEPZIBAH, b. Sept. 9 (bapt. Nov. 13), 1763.
85. NATHANIEL, bapt. Jan. 19, 1766.
86. POLLY, bapt. July 17, 1768; m. Mar. 1, 1808, John Dodge.†
87. PHOEBE, bapt. July 17, 1768.
88. HEPSIBETH, b. July 10, 1768.
89. SARAH, bapt. Aug. 5, 1770.
90. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 29 (bapt. Apr. 4), 1773; m. at Jaffrey, N. H., Oct. 20, 1801, Samuel Sargent.†

(In 1780 two children of Moses Burpee, "Jr.," were baptized.)

34. SERGEANT DAVID BURPEE, son of Lieutenant Ebenezer and Miriam (Pearson) Burpee, was baptized in Rowley, August 29, 1736.§ He married in Ipswich, May 24, 1759, Sarah Barker. In the marriage intention recorded in Rowley four days earlier, the name is given as "Baker." She may have been the Sarah Barker, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Kilburn) Barker of Rowley, who was born September 29, 1737.|| He was in Capt. Richard Thurston's Co. some time during the two years prior to March 20, 1756.¶ He was a sergeant in Captain Eliphalet "Spafford's" Company of Minute Men, in Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775.\*\* April 2, 1783, he sold his homestead property on "Proprietor's Road," in Rowley, in equal parts of eleven acres each to Amos Aaron and Asa Nelson, each grantee receiving also one-

\*U. S. Census of 1790.

†History of Jaffrey, N. H.

‡Records of Lancaster, Mass.

§Rowley Records.

||Essex Antiquarian, v. VI, p. 103.

¶Mass. Archives, v. 94, p. 123.

\*\*Mass. S. and S. in the Rev. War, v. II, p. 887.



third of the dwelling house.\* He removed to Washington, New Hampshire.†

Children :

91. NATHANIEL, bapt. Mar. 16, 1760. A Nathaniel Burpee, musician in the Mass. Militia, was a U. S. pensioner in 1833, aged 74.
92. MIRIAN, bapt. June 28, 1761; m. Oct. 28, 1787, George Leslie, Jr., son of Rev. George and Hepzibah (Burpee) (No. 40) Leslie. He d. in Henniker, N. H., Apr. 2, 1813, and she d. there Dec. 13, 1817.‡
93. ELIZABETH, bapt. July 22, 1764.
94. EBENERER, bapt. Oct. 28, 1770.

36. ISAAC BURPEE, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Platts) Burpee, was born in Rowley, July 10, 1725. He married in Rowley, December 2, 1746, Elizabeth Dickinson, daughter of John Dickinson. She was probably the individual of that name, daughter of John and Susannah (Gage) Dickinson, who was born in Rowley, November 26, 1723.§ December 15, 1748, Isaac Burpee, for ten acres of land and four acres of salt marsh, which he received from his father, Jonathan Burpee, by deed of even date, sold all shares in the estate of his late grandfather, Isaac Platts, thirteen acres salt marsh, in partnership with his brother, Jeremiah Burpee.|| His name credited to the town of Boxford is found in a list of men in Major Thomas Gage's company, Colonel Samuel Willard's Regiment, September 5, 1755, for service probably in an expedition against Crown Point.¶ He served for some time prior to March 29, 1756, in Captain Northend's company. From August 13 to December 17, endorsed 1756, he was a private in Captain Thomas Gage's company on an expedition against Crown Point. In a warrant issued May 16, 1757, his name appears as a member of the First Company Train Band, commanded by Captain John Northend, of Rowley.\*\* He died February 17, 1758, and

\*Essex Deeds, v. 140, leaf 195; v. 142, leaf 9.

†History of Washington, N. H., also U. S. Census of 1790.

‡Cogswell's History of Henniker, p. 640.

§Essex Inst. Hist. Colls., v. V, p. 90; v. VI, p. 153.

||Essex Deeds, v. 105, leaf 181.

¶Mass. Archives, v. 93, p. 179.

\*\*Mass. Archives, v. 94, p. 132, and v. 95, pp. 98 and 379.





his widow Elizabeth was appointed administratrix November 6th. An inventory, dated November 13, 1758, showed a total valuation of £217:18:04. The widow was granted one-third of the real estate August 24, 1771, and on the 9th of the following month she married Thomas Wood. The remainder of the estate was divided into seven parts of £16:00:11 each, of which two were given to the eldest son Jonathan and one each to Susanna, Mehitable, Salome, Ruth and Isaac, March 1, 1773. In February, 1773, guardianship papers were issued as follows: Francis Pingry was appointed guardian of Isaac, aged fifteen; Thomas Foster of Buth, aged seventeen; and Jonathan Burpee of St. John, Nova Scotia, now New Brunswick, of Salome, aged 19.\*

Children :

95. SUSANNA, bapt. Sept. 5, 1747.
96. MEHITABLE, bapt. July 23, 1749; d. about 1774, unm.
97. JONATHAN, bapt. Oct. 20, 1751.
98. SALOME, bapt. Mar. 24, 1754.
99. RUTH, bapt. Apr. 25, 1756.
100. ISAAC, bapt. Apr. 2, 1758. (*See below.*)

37. JEREMIAH BURPEE, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Platts) Burpee, was born May 21, 1726. He married in Ipswich, May 23, 1751 (pub. Mar. 2, 1750), Mary Saunders, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Saunders.† She was born May 20, 1726-7. We learn from a list made in obedience to a warrant issued May 16, 1757, that he was a member of the First Company of Militia of Rowley, commanded by Captain John Northend.‡ They lived in Linebrook parish, a part of which was in Rowley and a part in Ipswich. On account of this the record of the baptisms of the children appear in the records of Ipswich.† They removed about 1764 to Maugerville, in Nova Scotia (now New Brunswick). See Jonathan No. 13. Three sons of Jeremiah, David, Jeremiah and Thomas, yeomen, of Maugerville, County Sunbury, Nova Scotia,

\*Essex Probate Files, Nos. 4,201 and 4,202.

†Ipswich Records.

‡Mass. Archives, v. 95, p. 379.





conveyed to Moses Clark of Rowley a piece of land containing about eight acres, June 11, 1784.\*

Children; all but No. 108 bapt. in Linebrook:

101. DAVID, bapt. Apr. 26, 1752; m. Betsey Gallishan.
102. LYDIA, bapt. Sept. 23, 1753; m., first, Nathaniel Barker; m., second, James Dingy.
103. EDWARD, bapt. June 6, 1756; m. Hannah Gallop. He was one of the men of Maugerville, N. S., who tried to turn that settlement over to the American Patriots in the Revolution.
104. HEPZIBAH, bapt. Aug. 14, 1757; m. John Pickard.
105. ESTHER, bapt. May 6, 1759; m. in 1781, Jesso Christy.
106. JEREMIAH, bapt. Sept. 28, 1760; m. Betsey Stickney, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth (Barker) Stickney.†
107. THOMAS, bapt. Apr. 17, 1763; m. Esther Gallup.
108. JOSEPH, bapt. in Maugerville, N. S., Sept. 20, 1765; m. Dec. 1, 1789, Abigail Gallishan.

42. NATHAN BURPEE, son of Corporal Samuel and Elizabeth (Harris) Burpee, was born in Rowley April 17, 1731. He married (intention dated December 15, 1753), Azubah Osgood of Sterling, daughter of Captain David and Eunice (Carter) Osgood. She was born October 19, 1730. They resided at Lancaster. She died September 16, 1756, in the 26th year of her age, and he died September 30, 1756, aged 25 years. His gravestone bears the following pathetic inscription: "This man, wife & child in 14 days did die his house left desolate Being ye whole Family."‡

Child:

109. ELIJAH, b. June 10 (bapt. 13), 1756; d. Sept. 20, 1756.†

(Another Nathan Burpee, whose wife's name was also Azubah ("Zube,") lived in Lancaster, and children were born to them between 1753 and 1766. See No. 27.

44. SAMUEL BURPEE, son of Corporal Samuel and Elizabeth (Harris) Burpee was born in Rowley, September 25 (bapt. 29), 1734. Ten years later his parents moved to Lancaster, and June 10, 1756, he was married

\*Essex Deeds, v. 142, leaf 317.

†Jewett Genealogy, p. 126.

‡Lancaster Records.



in that town to Martha Brocklebank, daughter of Francis and Mary (Cheney) Brocklebank.\* She was born in the part of Rowley now Georgetown, May 10, 1737. Her sister Elizabeth married Lieutenant Jeremiah Burpee (No. 29). June 10, 1758, Samuel Burpee, wife Martha, conveyed to James Chandler, of Rowley, four acres in the western part of Rowley, "set off to me the said Martha by Order of the Judge of Probate in & for Essex Co. of the real estate of my Hon'd Father Francis Brocklebank, late of sd Rowley, dec'd,"† Samuel Burpee, Jr. and wife were admitted to the Crocksett Church, Lancaster, October 15, 1757.‡ He was living in Sterling in 1790 (U. S. Census).

Children, born and baptized in Lancaster :‡

- 110. HANNAH, b. Nov. 25, 1757; bapt. Feb. 5, 1758.
- 111. NATHAN, b. Dec. 12 (bapt. 24), 1758.
- 112. ELIJAH, b. Mar. 1 (bapt. 8), 1761.
- 113. MARAH (MARY), b. Jan. 29 (bapt. Mar. 20), 1763.
- 114. STEPHEN, b. Oct. 16 (bapt. 19), 1766.
- 115. AZUBAH, b. Jan. 15 (bapt. 22), 1769.
- 116. ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 16 (bap. 21), 1771.
- 117. MARTHA, b. Dec. 26, 1773.

50. JOSHUA BURPEE, son of Joseph and Joanna (Pickard) Burpee, was baptized in Rowley, June 14, 1741. He married, April 13, 1784, Mehitable Abbot,§ widow of George Abbot, son of Nehemiah and Eleanor (Porter) Abbot, who was born Jan. 29, 1754, married Mehitable Jewett in 1777, and died in 1778.‡ In the *Essex Antiquarian*, v. I, p. 107, the statement is made that the Mehitable Abbot who married Joshua Burpee was the daughter of John Abbot. This John married his first wife in 1772 and Mehitable married Joshua Burpee in 1774. This John was a brother of George Abbot, Mehitable (Jewett's) first husband, and this is proved by the mention in the will of Joshua Burpee, of his wife's son, George Jewett Abbot. (See *Essex Antiquarian*, v. I, p. 105, and v. II, p. 116.) They sold to Woodbridge Belcher,

\*Essex Deeds, v. 112, leaf 49.

†Essex Deeds, v. 112, leaf 49.

‡Lancaster Records.

§Essex Antiquarian, v. I, p. 105.





January 25, 1786, "a certain parcel of land in Rowley from the S. W. corner of my homestead upon the road leading from my house to Byfield."\* He died in the winter of 1788-9, and his will, dated November 18, 1788, was probated February 3, 1789.† He mentioned in the document his wife Mehitable, brother Samuel Searle, Jr., George Jewett Abbot, "son of my beloved wife", sister Hannah, wife of Nehemiah Jewett, and sister Rebecca, wife of Maximilian Jewett. The total value of the estate was £733 : 10 : 10.‡ Real estate in Rowley was conveyed to his above named Jewett sisters and their husbands, December 25, 1795, and January 28, 1796.§

No children.

67. LIEUTENANT THOMAS BURPEE, son of Thomas and Anne (Chaplin) Burpee, lived in Rowley during the early years of his life. No records of his birth or baptism have been found. He married before the Revolution, Joanna, whose last name is said in the "History of New London," N. H., to have been probably Foster.|| She may have been the Joanna Foster, daughter of John and Mehitable (Burnham) Foster, who was baptized in Ipswich, June 19, 1748.¶ He was a private in Captain Eliphalet Spafford's Company of Minute Men which marched from Rowley on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775.\*\* He sold parts of his dwelling house and land in Rowley in 1783 and 4.†† His wife Joanna died March 20, 1785, aged 34.‡‡ In 1785 or 6, he married, second, Sarah —, and their first child was born in August, 1787. In the following year, he, with the consent of his wife Sarah, sold to John Morse twenty-seven acres of land in Rowley.§§ In February, 1789, as a resident of New London, New Hamp-

\*Essex Deeds, v. 151, leaf 185.

†Essex Probate Files, No. 4,205.

‡Essex Probate Files, No. 4,205.

§Essex Deeds, v. 160, leaves 166 and 265.

||History of New London, N. H.

¶Ipswich Records.

\*\*Mass. S. and S. in the Rev. War, v. II, p. 888.

††Essex Deeds, v. 143, leaf 137; v. 144, leaf 298; v. 145, leaf 16; v. 149, leaf 240.

‡‡Records of the Second Church, Rowley.

§§Essex Deeds, v. 149, leaf 51.



shire, he conveyed land in Rowley to Samuel Plummer and Amos Nelson.\* He lived during the remainder of his life in New London, and served as lieutenant of militia.†

Children by his first wife Joanna, born in Rowley :‡

118. SALLY, b. Feb. 26, 1775; m. Jan. 8, 1793, Ebenezer Shepard, son of Ebenezer and Jane (McCurdy) Shepard. He was b. in 1767.
119. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 25, 1777; d. May 30, 1794.
120. JEREMIAH, b. Apr. 28, 1779; m. Betsey Blake, daughter of Jesse and Dolly (Crocker) Blake. He d. Apr. 11, 1843, and she d. June 30, 1855, aged 77.
121. MARTHA (PATTY), b. Jan. 12, 1781; m. May 8, 1798, Henry Achilles, Jr.
122. JOANNA, b. Dec. 5, 1782; m. Nov. 20, 1803, Edward Chadwick, said to have been of Wendall.
123. THOMAS, b. about Oct., 1784; d. Dec. 18, 1784, aged 2 mos.

Children by his second wife Sarah :‡

124. THOMAS, b. Rowley, Aug. 26, 1787; m. Lydia Blake, daughter of Jesse and Dolly (Crocker) Blake. He d. Nov. 17, 1840, and she d. Nov. 8, 1853, aged 66 y.
125. MARY, b., as were also all following, in New London, N. H., Sept. 29, 1791; m., first, June 27, 1809, Theodore Abbot, son of Stephen and Mary (Gile) Abbot; m., second, Jacob Worthy; res. Sunapee.
126. SAMUEL, b. Jan. 1, 1793; m. Feb. 1, 1816, Sarah Fales, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Fales. He d. July 12, 1849.
127. ANNA, b. Feb. 5, 1795; m. Horatio Fales, son of Nathaniel and Mary Fales. He was b. Mar. 19, 1792.
128. NATHAN, b. Mar. 5, 1797; d. Aug., 1797.
129. MOSES, b. Sept. 5, 1798; m. Sept. 14, 1823, Lavinia Currier, daughter of Timothy and Jane (Mitchell) Currier, of Ackworth. She was b. in Claremont, Oct. 12, 1800, and d. May 19, 1881. He d. Aug. 4, 1857.
130. NATHAN, b. Apr. 4, 1801; m. Jan. 3, 1825, Lois Savory, daughter of Daniel and Lois (Goodwin) Savory, of Sutton. She was b. Apr. 1, 1802. The "History of Sutton" states that "Mr. Burpee was a man of stern independence of character and was much respected by the people of his adopted town."‡

\*Essex Deeds, v. 149, leaf 211; v. 150, leaf 36.

†History of New London, N. H.

‡History of Sutton, N. H.





70. ASA BURPEE, son of Thomas and Anne (Chaplin) Burpee, was baptized Aug. 10, 1760. He married in Boxford, November 22, 1781, Mary Perley, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Clark) Perley.\* (History of North London). She was born about 1760. He was a shoemaker by occupation. He removed to New London, New Hampshire, about 1786, where he lived the remainder of his life. He was said to have been "a man of strict integrity, temperate, industrious, hospitable, and very musical, had keen wit, and was as willing to take a joke as give one."† He died October 15, 1843, aged 83 years, his wife having died July 27, 1833, aged 73 years.†

Children :†

131. THOMAS, b. Rowley, Dec. 13, 1782; m. July 8, 1810, Mary E. Woodman, daughter of Capt. John and Mary Woodman. She was b. in West Newbury, Mass., Nov. 13, 1788, and d. in Stoneham, Mass., Apr. 23, 1868. He d. Dec. 3, 1848, at New London.
132. REBEKAH, b. June 28, 1784; m. June 10, 1819, William Loverin of Springfield.
133. DOLLY, b. New London, N. H. (as also were all following) June 28, 1787; d. about 1835, unm.
134. PERLEY, b. June 4, 1790; m. Dec. 31, 1816, Judith Colby, daughter of Joseph and Anna (Heath) Colby. He was a shoemaker and farmer, and d. at the Burbee homestead in New London, Aug. 21, 1865.
135. DELIA, b. May 11, 1792; m. Dec. 24, 1816, James H. Pillsbury, son of Joseph Pillsbury of Wendall.
136. APPHIA, b. May 13, 1795; m. Nov. 15, 1815, Capt. Jonathan Everett, son of Jonathan and Mary (Messenger) Everett.
137. AZUBAH, b. Jan. 27-1797; d. Mar. 16, 1856, unm.
138. SALLY, b. Aug. 14, 1799; d. Aug. 21, 1799.
139. ABIAL, b. Oct. 1, 1800; m., first, May 20, 1828, Mary Woodbury, daughter of Daniel and Rapsima (Messenger) Woodbury. She was b. Feb. 19, 1806. He d. Sept. 8, 1842, and she m., second, Mar. 10, 1852, Micajah Morgan, son of John Phebe (Messer) Morgan.

71. CALVIN BURPEE, son of Thomas and Anne (Chaplin) Burpee, was baptized April 17, 1763. He married, April 2, 1793, Ruth Messer, daughter of Lieutenant Sam-

\*"Perley Family," pp. 168-9.

†History of New London, N. H., pp. 77-8.





uel and Sarah (How) Messer. In 1812, he moved to Grantham, New Hampshire, and lived there until his death.\*

Children, born in New London :\*

140. STEPHEN, b. Jan. 12, 1799.

141. HIRAM, b. Feb. 24, 1801.

142. VARNUM, b. Oct. 23, 1803.

143. HEMAN BOSTWICK, b. July 24, 1806.

144. JOSEPH COLBY, b. Jan. 17, 1809.

He may have had other children born in Grantham.

100. ISAAC BURPEE, son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Dickinson) Burpee, was baptized April 2, 1758. He was a private in Capt. John Baker's Company, Colonel Moses Little's 17th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, July 22, 1775, and in Captain David Low's Company in Major Charles Smith's 3d Essex County Regiment, guarding the troops of General Burgoyne at Prospect Hill, enlisting September 30, 1777.† He married Lydia Lummus, the intention being recorded in Ipswich, October 22, 1779. She may have been the Lydia Lummus, daughter of Daniel and Prudence Lummus, who was baptized in Ipswich, July 20, 1755.‡ They removed to Haverhill, Massachusetts, where they were residing, without children, in 1790.§

---

### BURPEE FAMILY NOTES.

Ester Burpee of Rowley, m. Allen Perley of Rowley, Mar. 26, 1788.—*Ipswich Records*.

Esther Burpee and Jacob Smith, m. at Lancaster, Aug. 27, 1745 (probably No. 26).—*Lancaster Records*.

Jonathan Burpee of Alexandria town, N. H., had eight in his family, according to the census of 1790.

\*History of New London, N. H.

†Mass. S. and S. in the Rev. War, v. II, pp. 888-9.

‡Ipswich Records.

§U. S. Census of 1790.



Jonathan Burpee, Jr., of Maugerville, N. S., conveyed to Edmund Tenney, Mar. 15, 1773, a tract of land in Rowley.—*Essex Deeds*, book 163, leaf 282.

Jonathan and Mary Burpee, of Nova Scotia. The births in Nova Scotia of two of their children are recorded in the Boxford Records, as follows: Elizabeth, b. June 7, 1783, and Hannah, b. July 6, 1786.

Jonathan Burpee of Boxford sold 5 1/2 acres of land in Boxford and Topsfield to Jesse Perley, Aug. 13, 1788.—*Essex Deeds*, book 152, leaf 205.

Jonathan Burpee of Boxford bought land of John Smith in 1777 and sold the same back to said Smith, July 16, 1788.—*Essex Deeds*, book 147, leaf 246.

Mary Burpee m., in Ipswich, Mar. 30. 1775, Benjamin Adams, son of John and Sarah Adams. He was born Feb. 19, 1751.—*Essex Antiquarian*, v. II, p. 43.

Mary Burpee, a young woman, was buried October 22, 1772.—*Rowley Records*.

Mary Burpee married Amos Rugg at Lancaster, Dec. 29, 1741 (probably No. 24).—*Lancaster Records*.

Moses Follensby Burpee, son of Susanna, was baptized Sept. 7, 1777.—*Ipswich Records*.

Nathaniel Burpee married, in Ipswich, Sept. 7, 1779, Ruth Cromby. She was probably the Ruth Burpee who was living with one female member of her family, in Rowley, in 1790, according to the U. S. Census of that year.—*Ipswich Records*.

Phebe Burpee and Nathaniel Jones, both of Lancaster, m. int. Apr. 16, 1762. (She may have been No. 49).—*Lancaster Records*.

Ruth Burpee, died at Bradford, Dec. 14, 1840, aged 75 years.—*Bradford Records*.

Sarah Burpee married Asa Plummer, Aug. 16, 1764.—*Ipswich Records*.

Stephen Burpee, son of Thomas Burpee, Jr. (No. 22 ?), was born Feb. 24 (baptized Mar. 3), 1745.—*Lancaster Records*.





## THE LEIGH FAMILY OF NEWBURY, MASS.

---

In the October, 1912, issue of the Essex Institute Historical Collections, I gave a brief account of the Leigh family of Newbury, Mass. Further research since then has brought new facts to light. A tradition in the eastern branch of the family says that "three brothers came over from England to be educated." This third brother probably was Thomas Leigh, mentioned in the Newburyport Records, and who served in the Revolutionary War; the other brother may have been Robert Leigh.

That the two brothers Benjamin and Thomas were the emigrants is corroborated in a letter written by (22) Benjamin Leigh, 4th, of Abingdon, Illinois, son of Robert and Mary (Booth) Leigh, grandson of Benjamin and Abigail (Pierce) Leigh, and great-grandson of the emigrant Benjamin, who states that he had always heard from his mother and father that his great-grandfather "came over with his two boys, started back to England, and was never heard from again." This statement is undoubtedly correct, for several reasons, principally because Benjamin Leigh, 2d, says in a letter written in 1820, "the last letter I had from my father says, I am on board the ship George, ——— Fortune is Commander, bound to Bristol, to trade for merchants in Philadelphia." Benjamin Leigh was taken sick on board the "George" when just outside the harbor at Nova Scotia, taken on land and buried in Nova Scotia, although why his boys were not notified is somewhat of a mystery.

I conclude that Benjamin Leigh had come to America at least one time before he brought over his "two boys," and landed at York, Maine, where he married, about 1747-8, Marcia (Mary) Bent of York, formerly of Sudbury, daughter of Peter Bent, by his wife Mary, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Dorothy (Noyes) Parris, of Salem Village. (The Bent genealogy states that Peter removed to Nova Scotia, although it was York, Me., and not Nova Scotia.)



Benjamin Leigh and his wife Marcia (Mary) Bent went to England, staying until about 1763-4, when he "brought over his boys," as stated above. My statement, therefore, makes Benjamin Leigh, 2d, and Thomas, with their two sisters, Charlotte and Betsy, born in England, not York, Maine. Benjamin, 2d, in his letter of 1820, furthermore states that his two sisters disappeared, and that he had "lost all trace of them." They evidently did not emigrate, which accounts for his statement. He also says, in the same letter, "my mother said I had a great estate left me, if I could prove myself heir to Marcia Bent." In volume 51 (1897) of the N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register, among the marriages by Rev. Samuel Perley is, "1766, 16 Apr., Benjamin Leigh to Mary Newmarch, of Newburyport." This Benjamin Leigh was evidently the emigrant, marrying a second time; his first wife, Marcia Bent, probably having died in England, and this theory also brings out more clearly the one above, that "*my mother said I had a great estate left me if I could prove myself heir to Marcia Bent.*" He was evidently telling what his *step* mother had told him, and not what his own mother had said. The estate could not have "*been left*" while his mother was alive. This Leigh-Newmarch marriage could not possibly have been the emigrants' son Benjamin, as the date is too early—he would have been but twelve years old.

Benjamin Leigh, the emigrant, died on board ship, after 1766. A Mary Leigh died in 1778, aged 51, who must have been Mary (Newmarch) Leigh, the second wife, who probably was born about the same time as his first wife, and whom Benjamin, 2d, calls in his letter "mother."

RUSSELL LEIGH JACKSON.

*Newburyport, Dec. 6, 1913.*



## NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

---

(Continued from Vol. XLIX, page 288.)

---

It is certain, that Womens Shoes made in Lynn do now exceed those usually imported of the Make of J. Hose of London in Strength and Beauty, but not in Price: Surely then it is expected that the publick-spirited Ladies of the Town and Province, will turn their immediate attention to this Branch of Manufacture.

*Boston Gazette, Oct. 1, 1764.*

The Surveyor-General has appointed William Browne, Esq. to be Collector of his Majestys Customs at Salem and Marblehead.

*Boston Gazette, Oct. 8, 1764.*

We hear that Capt Welshman, who lately sailed in a Schooner from this Place, bound to the West-Indies, meeting with contrary Winds put back, and in returning in a very dark Night, ran upon the Rocks, called the Miseries, off Manchester and filled; the People were saved.

*Boston Post, Oct. 10, 1764.*

### TO BE SOLD

A Brigantine, lying at Salem, of the following Dimensions, viz, 54 Feet Keel, 22 Feet Beam, 9 Feet and 3 Inches Hold, 3 & half Feet between Decks, well found, for long credit, or West-India Goods. For further Particulars, inquire of Job Prince at Boston, or Richard and Elias Hasket Derby, at Salem.

*Boston Gazette, Oct. 29, 1764.*





*Newbury-Port, October 23, 1764.*

WHEREAS Lydia, the Wife of me the Subscriber, has absented herself from her Business, and has behaved in a disorderly Manner otherwise. THIS is therefore to forbid all Persons trusting her on my Account, as I will not pay any Debts of her contracting.

Benjamin Ingersoll

*Boston Gazette, Oct. 29, 1764.*

One Day Last Week as a Woman was travelling to Salem in a Chaise, she was stopped by two Fellows, about 6 Miles from that Place, under Pretence of buying some Goods which she had with her, when pulling out her Purse to look for some Change, one of the Fellows snatched it from her, the other then drew out a long Knife & held to her Breast, threatening her Life if she made the least Noise, when they robbed her of Goods &c. to the amount of 30 or 40 Dollars and made off.

*Boston Evening Post, Dec. 10, 1764*

His Majesty's Ship Maidstone's Tender, which was supposed to have been lost, is now at Salem - - - She has been in great Distress, but got in the 13th Instant, then a hard Gale at N. W. - - - They were obliged to bring to the 25th of last Month, at 6 in the Morning. - - - The Gale continued very hard two Days and three Nights, without any alteration but that of a great Sea. - - - The Night of the 26th it lay'd her down so much that her Ballast shifted - - - the Mainsail filled with Water, and as the Sea made a Breach over her it fill'd the Foresail, with Difficulty they cut away the Mainsail and Boom, which righted her a good deal, and then trimm'd the Hold.— They judgd themselves in Lat. 37-00.

*Boston Post, Dec. 24, 1764.*

We hear that on the 19th of last Month, as Mr. Silsby Dymond was travelling in a Chair, between Danvers and Wenham, just at the beginning of the Evening, he was assaulted by two Ruffians, who stopt his Horse, and told him he must deliver all he had; but Dymond resolutely resisted them, and knock'd both the Fellows down with



the Butt-End of his Whip, and left them bleeding on the Ground. By the Description he gives of them they must be the same Fellows who robb'd Mrs. Logan going to Marblehead the 3d of the same Month, as has been mentioned. It's probable they have the Marks of the Blows given by said Dymond, whereby they may be discovered and brought to Justice.

We hear that Capt. Wellman's Schooner, which ran on the Rocks off Manchester, about a Month ago, was got off ; but in the late stormey Weather and high Tides was drove on shore, so high, and received so much Damage, that it is doubtful whether she will be got off again or not.

A new Brig coming round from Newbury-Port to this Place, we hear is drove ashore on Plumb island, and 'tis thought will not be got off.

A Schooner, Capt. Brock, from this Place bound to Nantucket, is cast ashore on the Back of Cape Ann.

*Boston Evening Post, January 7, 1765.*

We hear from Newbury-Port, that a Son of Capt. Phillips White, of that Place, was lately buried agreeable to the Mode now established among us. His Funeral was attended by all the Gentlemen of the Town.

*Boston Evening Post, January 28, 1765.*

Last Thursday Morning, a Snow belonging to this Port, Henry Wells, Master, bound in from the West Indies, was cast away near Cape Anne : The Vessel and Cargo were lost, and one of the Men drowned.

We hear that a Brig is ashore near Squam.

*Boston Evening Post, February 4, 1765.*

On Thursday the 28th ult. departed this Life, after a long languishing Illness, Mrs. DEBORAH CLARKE, the virtuous and amiable Consort of the Rev. Mr. PETER CLARKE of Danvers, in the 63d Year of her Age. She was a Gentlewoman possessed of many excellent Qualities, with regard to which she was very much esteemed.

*Boston Evening Post, March 11, 1765.*

(To be continued.)





THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. L—APRIL, 1914



---

SALEM, MASS.  
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE  
1914



## PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

*Address, The Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.*

---

### ESSEX INSTITUTE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

The Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 400 pages with illustrations and an exhaustive index. Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

---

### RECORDS AND FILES OF THE QUARTERLY COURTS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS

These records with the accompanying files containing the abstracts of testimony, depositions, and other papers used in the original trials, date from 1636 and are of inestimable value to the historian, genealogist and sociologist. This collection of original manuscripts, so intimately picturing the manners and customs of New England life during the Colonial period, is by far the most extensive of its kind in existence. The historian will find a vivid picture of life and social conditions in the earliest times following the settlement, and the genealogist will soon appreciate the fact that nearly every person in the Colony at some time came before the various Courts as plaintiff, defendant, or witness. The exhaustive indexes in each volume are arranged in one alphabet with cross-references to the valuable subject groups, viz:—animals, buildings, cloth, clothing, crimes, food, household furnishings, household utensils, furniture, indians, manufactures, punishments, tools, trades, vessels, etc., etc. Three hundred copies printed.

*Seco. cloth, Vol. I (1636-1656), 510 pp.; Vol. II (1656-1662), 516 pp.; Vol. III (1662-1667), 536 pp. \$5.00 per volume, postpaid.*

---

### THE DIARY OF WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D. 1784-1819

Dr. Bentley was the pastor of the East Church, Salem, and a person of varied attainments in history, philosophy and literature. He read with facility over twenty different languages and had a wide range of acquaintance. The Diary presents an intimate picture of social, political and religious life in Eastern Massachusetts and in richness of detail and acuteness of observation excels like records of other times. It may be compared with the diaries of Pepys and Sewall merged into one and yet having a gossipy flavor quite its own. Each volume is fully indexed. Three hundred copies printed.

*Seco. cloth, Vol. I, 498 pp. 19 illus.; Vol. II, 506 pp. 22 illus.; Vol. III, 605 pp. 37 illus.; Vol. IV (in press). \$3.50 per volume, postpaid.*



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

VOL. L.

APRIL, 1914

No. 2

---

JOURNAL KEPT IN QUEBEC IN 1775 BY  
JAMES JEFFRY.

---

ANNOTATED BY WILLIAM SMITH, PUBLIC ARCHIVES,  
OTTAWA, CANADA.

---

James Jeffry, who kept the following journal, was born Aug. 20, 1733, in Salem, Mass. He was a son of James Jeffry, merchant, who removed to Salem from Portsmouth, N. H., in 1722, and a grandson of James Jeffry who was born March 10, 1676, in the parish of St. Agnes, Cornwall, and who came to America and lived many years at Portsmouth. The journalist died in Salem, where he was buried Nov. 7, 1807. "He was educated in Quebec and continued clerk in the service of E. H. Derby, our eminent merchant, during the whole time in which he acquired his riches. Mr. Jeffry was never married, and died in the family house opposite the First church. He was much valued for his fidelity. Since Mr. Derby's death he has led an inactive life and his gout terminated in paralytic affections, debility, and finally into the loss of his faculties."—*Dr. Bentley's Diary*.

James Jeffry appears as clerk in the post office at Quebec in 1763 or 1764, and seems to have been much in charge of the office during the frequent absences of Hugh Finlay, the postmaster. It is to be regretted that the journal ends with the month of October, or that its undoubted successor has not been preserved, so that the





events leading up to Montgomery's assault upon the city cannot be chronicled as well. It is probable that Jeffry may have left Quebec in consequence of the order issued by Gov. Carleton on Nov. 22nd, that all able-bodied non-combatants should leave the city. The original manuscript of the following journal is now in the possession of the Essex Institute, Wheatland MSS., Vol. I, leaf 10.

Jan. 1, 1775. Sunday. Fine moderate weather. I dined at Simpson's. Jn<sup>o</sup> Aitkin,\* Freeman, Watt, Martin, Cole & Doc<sup>r</sup> Gill dined there. The Post arr<sup>d</sup> this morn<sup>g</sup>. I went to meeting. Heard Parson Henry.†

2. I dined at home. Cap<sup>t</sup> Freeman & Cap<sup>t</sup> Watt dined there with us.

3. I dined with Finlay.‡ Old Alan dined there.

4. The Post arr<sup>d</sup> soon this morning. Quite moderate. Fine rain most of the day. I dined at home.

6. I dined at home. A large company dined with Cap<sup>t</sup> Ja<sup>s</sup> Johnston. Shoolbred, Atkinson, & Cole dined there, the latter came home very late & very drunk.

7. A New York Post arr<sup>d</sup> this morn<sup>g</sup>. I dined at home. By some private letters from England heard that Judge Hey§ is a member of Parliament for Sandwich.

9. Clear weather. Nothing material. I dined with M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay.

11. This morn<sup>g</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> the Nov<sup>r</sup> Packet. A large mail from New Port, containing the letters by the Mercury, Cap<sup>t</sup> Young, who sail'd from London for Quebec last

\*Lieutenant in the British militia.

†First Presbyterian minister in Quebec.

‡Hugh Finlay came to Canada in 1760 and went into business. On account of his knowledge of French, which was rare among the English at the time, but supremely important in establishing relations with the Canadians, he was made a Justice of the Peace. When Franklin came up to Canada to establish a postal service, he placed it in Finlay's hands. In 1765 Finlay was made Legislative Councillor. When Quebec was besieged he enlisted in the militia as ensign, and shortly afterwards was made lieutenant. Before this (in 1774), on Franklin's dismissal, he was made Deputy Postmaster General of the Northern District of North America, and on the achievement of independence, Deputy Postmaster General of the remaining colonies of British North America. He died in 1802.

§Chief Justice of the Province of Quebec in 1766.



July and a mail as ordinary from N. York. The am<sup>t</sup> of this day's mail, if the letters should all be taken up, is £92.16.7. I dined at Prentice's.

12. I dined with Finlay. I went to the Assembly at Prentice's this evening.

15. Sunday. N. E. snow storm began last night & continues this day. I at home all the day.

17. A great number of people arr<sup>d</sup> from Montreal to attend at the Chatteau tomorrow night being the Queen's birth night. I dined at home.

18. This morn<sup>s</sup> was fought a duel between R. Jackson and C<sup>s</sup> Daily. Pistols load'd w<sup>th</sup> powder only. No N. York mail. I dined at home. E. Antill\* arr<sup>d</sup> this morn<sup>s</sup> from Montreal.

19. I dined with Finlay. Antill and Maj<sup>r</sup> Skene dined there.

21. A courier from Albany by Skenesborough but no N. Y. mail. I dined at home.

22. Sunday. Went to hear Parson Henry. Dined w<sup>th</sup> Mr & M<sup>rs</sup> Rowe. Hazen dined there.

23. Atkinson and Cole w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Gregory & Cap<sup>t</sup> Freeman set off for a ride around the Island of Orleans. Shoolbred to S<sup>t</sup> Foix to learn French. I dined w<sup>th</sup> Finlay.

24. Gregory and Comp<sup>y</sup> returned this even<sup>s</sup>.

25. Several N. Y., Boston, and Phil<sup>a</sup> mails arr<sup>d</sup> by this day Courier. I dined at home.

26. I dined with Finlay. Went to the Assembly this evening at Prentices.†

27. Heard that D. Phillips lay very ill in the West Indies.

29. Sunday. I dined with Mr & M<sup>rs</sup> Allsop.‡ Par-

\*E. Antill, born in Piscataqua. N. H., April, 1742; studied law; removed to Montreal. Joining Montgomery, he became chief engineer. After the attack on Quebec, Wooster sent him with the news to Congress. Made Lieutenant Colonel in Hazen's regiment. In December, 1776, was made recruiting officer through the Southern States. Captured at Staten Island, 1777; released on parole; exchanged November, 1780; remained in New York till 1785; returned to Canada, and died at St. Johns in 1789.

†Miles Prentice served under Wolfe at Plains of Abraham; kept an inn; his wife identified the body of Montgomery, who had formerly lived at their house.

‡George Allsop, clerk of the Legislative Council; afterwards a member of the Council.





son Montmollin\* & wife, Cap<sup>t</sup> Gill & wife, Mr. Lauck, Cap<sup>t</sup> Gregory & Jn<sup>o</sup> Gill dined there.

30. I dined w<sup>th</sup> Finlay. M<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>rs</sup> Scott din'd with us.

Feb. 1, 1775. A small mail from Montreal only. I dined at home.

2. I dined w<sup>th</sup> Finlay. L<sup>t</sup> Thomas of y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>, Tho<sup>s</sup> Aylwin,† E. Antill & Sam<sup>l</sup> Phillips‡ dined there.

4. A New York mail this morn<sup>s</sup> bro<sup>t</sup> nothing extraordinary. I dined at home.

5. Sunday. I at home all this day writing. Dined at home.

6. I dined w<sup>th</sup> Finlay. A Grand Ball given by the Baron's Club at Menuts.§ Upwards of 100 people there.

8. A mail from New York. I dined at home. Gov<sup>r</sup> Carleton, Lady Marie & a large company with them went to Indian Lorette where the Indians had roasted an ox whole, which the General had made them a present of.

9. I dined with Finlay. Went to the Assembly this evening. Jn<sup>o</sup> Aitken entertained at Dinner all the cast-away and disbanded Captains. Cole appeared there as proxy to Bray who winters at Coudre.

11. I dined at Prentices on boil'd turkey & oyster sauce. M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Prentice with myself was all the com<sup>y</sup> at table. Spent the evening at Simpson's where ab<sup>t</sup> a doz<sup>n</sup> of us suped from the produce of the follow<sup>s</sup> wagers, viz :

Freeman vs. Halstead, || 3 bo<sup>s</sup> wine. Halstead says the distance from Quebec to the Island of Orleans is five miles & upwards.

Gill vs. Lees, 6 bot<sup>s</sup> wine. Lees on the same side of Halstead.

\*Chaplain of the garrison; conducted the services at Montgomery's burial.

†Quebec merchant; lieutenant in the British militia.

‡An officer in the customs; ensign in the British militia.

§Menut's. An inn one mile west of the town, kept by Alexandre Menut. Many of the fashionable social functions took place here. It was one of the rendezvous of the Americans.

||John Halstead, an American sympathizer living in Quebec. He was Commissary of Provisions until the siege was raised on May 6, 1776.



Gill vs. Aitken, 3 bot<sup>s</sup> wine. Aitken on the side of Halstead.

Flanagin vs. Simpson, 2 do<sup>s</sup>. Flanagin on the side of Halstead.

Melvin vs. Simpson, 2 do<sup>s</sup>. Melvin on the side of Halstead.

The distance between the first house on the Island of Orleans to Dumas Buildings at the foot of the hill in the lower town is four miles & three-quarters of a mile of consequence. The following persons are condemned to pay, viz :

John Halstead.	3 bot <sup>s</sup> Madeira.
John Lees,	6 bot <sup>s</sup> d <sup>o</sup>
John Aitken,	3 bot <sup>s</sup> d <sup>o</sup>
John Melvin,*	2 do <sup>s</sup> towards supper.
Mich <sup>l</sup> Flanagin,	2 do <sup>s</sup> d <sup>o</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> Miers won 2 do<sup>s</sup> of James Munro, but as I had not that bet in my list, I know not whether it is to go towards supper or not. This day the postman from Montreal brought but a very small mail, no N. York mail, but a report prevails that the Dec<sup>r</sup> packet is arr<sup>d</sup> at N. York, and that the Bill for the Government of Quebec is repealed.

12. Sunday. I at home all day.

16. A variety of weather, pleasant & moderate in the morning. Blew fresh with a small flight of snow before noon, and some very heavy gusts of wind before night and cleared off in the evening. I dined with Finlay. Cole with M<sup>rs</sup> Warren. Cap<sup>t</sup> Freeman and a party of ab<sup>t</sup> 20 at Lorette this day.

17. The party to Lorette returned at ab<sup>t</sup> 4 o'clock this morning. Cole w<sup>th</sup> Gregory went to Indian Lorette this afternoon.

19. Sunday. I at home till 2 o'clock then went to the upper town, and dined with M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Rowe.

20. This day took Duvall into the office to instruct him in sending off the Courier. I dined with Finlay.

22. The Dec<sup>r</sup> Packet arrived this morning. Nothing by it very material but the King's Speech at the opening

\*An auctioneer in Quebec.





of the New Parliament (in some of the English Papers) by which it seems as if His Majesty & his Ministers were determined to enforce the American Acts. I dined at home.

23. I dined with Finlay. Began to blow & snow towards evening and grew very tempestuous. This even<sup>s</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Freeman of the 7<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> finished his walk of twenty miles a day for five days successively on snow shoes and then went to the Assembly at Prentices & danced. M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay at the Assembly this evening.

24. A very heavy storm of snow, the wind at N. E. and blew very fresh. Such a storm we have not had this winter before, neither have we had so much snow fall. I shut the office at 2 o'clock, went home, and was out no more this day or evening.

25. The storm abated but the clouds look wild and heavy yet. No Courier this day. I dined at home.

26. Sunday. The Courier arriv'd early this morning with a New York mail of the 9<sup>th</sup> inst. The N. York papers bring us the Kings speech.

28. I dined at home. A great rout at Gen<sup>l</sup> Carleton's, being Shrove Tuesday or begin<sup>s</sup> of Lent.

March 1, 1775. Disagreeable blowing weather with some snow. I dined at home.

2. I dined with M<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay.

4. Maj<sup>r</sup> Skene & I dined with Finlay. M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay dined at Sillery. The lake not yet broken. Lester\* set off for Montreal.

5. Sunday. I at home most of this day. Dined at home. Took a ride this afternoon with Gregory, Miers & Cap<sup>t</sup> Galway to the Island of Orleans. N. B. This the first time I have been in a cariole this winter. E. R. Willcocks & J. Cole set off for Montreal.

6. Thick heavy air with some rain which rots the snow and makes the walking very dangerous & disagreeable. I dined with M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay. M<sup>rs</sup> Scott & Sally Phillips dined there.

8. No York mail. I dined at home.

9. I dined w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay.

\*Capt. Lester, a merchant in Quebec, represented the town in the House of Assembly in the first Parliament and later.





11. The Courier arrived this morning early with a small Montreal mail only. I dined at home.

12. Sunday. I at the office writing all this day. Dined at home.

15. I dined at home. Went to Finlay's in order to set off w<sup>th</sup> Maj<sup>r</sup> A. P. Skene. Rained so much we put off our departure 'till tomorrow morning. M<sup>rs</sup> Scott & Maj<sup>r</sup> Skene dined with M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay.

16. Clear, cold morn<sup>g</sup>. The major & self set off for our journey. Found the road very bad. Reached Dechambault this evening just after dark. Stayed here, supped, play'd cards and went to bed ab<sup>t</sup> 9 o'clock.

17. This morn<sup>g</sup> between 1 & 2 o'clock Dubord, the postman from Quebec, arrived at Dechambault. We went off with him ab<sup>t</sup> three & went on the ice from this and so continued to Montreal tho the postman at Cape Madelane was afraid to venture his horse on the ice, as Lanaudiere & Scott had near lost their horses on that passage the night before. Dubord insisted on going and drove. We got safe over to Three Rivers ab<sup>t</sup> 10 o'clock, where had beef stakes & a glass of wine. Labadie from Montreal did not arrive till 12 o'clock this day, & he gave a most terrible acc<sup>t</sup> of the road he had come and as Maj<sup>r</sup> Skene wanted to see the Iron works there, we stayed. I dined w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Stahan and Doc<sup>r</sup> Miller of y<sup>e</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. Aaron Hart & wife dined there. Kneller\* & W<sup>m</sup> Grant† the lawyer arr<sup>d</sup> here from Quebec. J. Williams‡ arr<sup>d</sup> likewise this even<sup>g</sup> ab<sup>t</sup> 8 o'clock. Skene & I lodged at Sills's. Clear & so cold as to continue freezing.

18. Left Three Rivers between 6 & 7 o'clock. Took to the ice. Traveled this day to Arpentinge where we arr<sup>d</sup> at 7 o'clock when it grew dark & the man would not take us across to the Island. This day we have had very good traveling excepting off & on the ice, the edge of which being covered with water, made it very difficult. About half-way from Le Veltrie, we met M<sup>rs</sup> Prentice going down.

\*Attorney General. Died in 1776.

†Barrister in Quebec. Receiver General of the Province in 1770 and member of the Assembly in 1792.

‡Secretary of the Legislative Council and member of the Assembly.



19. Sunday. Set off ab<sup>t</sup> 7 o'clock for Montreal where we arriv'd ab<sup>t</sup> 10 o'clock. Came chiefly on the ice. It began to snow ab<sup>t</sup> an hour before we arr<sup>d</sup>. Met M<sup>r</sup> Dunn\* & Miss Mabane, Doc<sup>r</sup> Mabane† & M<sup>rs</sup> Venture ab<sup>t</sup> two or three miles from Montreal in their way to Quebec. Rec<sup>d</sup> some letters which were in the office for me. Cole & J. C. Minot‡ called to see me at Ferrises, where Skene & I had put up. They then set off for Isle Jesu. I dined w<sup>th</sup> Antill, Vanderheyden & wife. Stanhouse & wife dined w<sup>th</sup> us. This evening White & Vanderhayden had a small boxing match at the Coffee House. It began ab<sup>t</sup> a paper which was drop't a night or two ago in the Coffee House. We supped at Antills. Several scurulous papers have been thrown ab<sup>t</sup> lately.

20. The ice between this & the other side grows very rotten and bad. I dined w<sup>th</sup> E. W. Gray.§ Cap<sup>t</sup> Williams, Doc<sup>r</sup> Huntly, Maj<sup>r</sup> Skene & Ermantinger there likewise. We spent the even<sup>s</sup> there.

21. I dined with John Stanhouse. Spent the evening & sup'd there. Several more of the scurulous papers thrown into peoples doors last even<sup>s</sup> reflecting on the Select society and actors in the plays.

22. Made a bargain w<sup>th</sup> Claud La Bonté whose turn it was to go off w<sup>th</sup> the New York mail to stay for us 'till the next post which goes off on Sunday morning. Dined with Jn<sup>o</sup> Blake.

23. Dined with Ermentinger. Lester, Gray, Todd, Woolsey & Harrison dined there. W. & self drank tea with M<sup>rs</sup> Stanhouse. Nothing material this day.

24. N. E. snowstorm this morning. Dined with Jos. Torrey. No great market at Montreal. Drank tea with Torrey. Spent the even<sup>s</sup> at the Coffee House.

25. I dined with Price|| & Haywood. R. Meredith and J. Torrey dined there.

\*Hon. Thomas Dunn, member of the Legislative Council of Quebec and for a time Administrator in Chief.

†Member of the first Legislative Council in Quebec, which was appointed in 1764.

‡An American sympathizer. He sent a cargo of wheat to the Americans from Quebec.

§Postmaster of Montreal and sheriff of the district.

||A merchant in Montreal and agent in Canada of the American Congress.





26. Sunday. Dined with Alexander Henry. Claud La Bonté return'd from St Johns.

27. Dined with Joseph Torry on roasted mutton & potatoes.

28. Dined w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Gray. L. Ermentinger dined there. M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Er. w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Burk & self spent the evening there. Played at whist. Won 7 dollars. Went home ab<sup>t</sup> 12 o'clock.

29. I dined w<sup>th</sup> Jacob Vanderheyden. Meredith, Jordan, Stanhouse and old M<sup>r</sup> Livingstone\* dined there. Had a report by the post from Quebec that an express had arr<sup>d</sup> there from Boston by the way of Kennebeck to M<sup>r</sup> Z<sup>r</sup> McCauley. His business as yet unknown.

30. Maj<sup>r</sup> Skene & self set off w<sup>th</sup> Claud La Bonté, the postman, ab<sup>t</sup> 10 o'clock. Crossed the river in a canoe a little above Montreal. Rode in a cariole from where we landed to La Perrie ab<sup>t</sup> 17 leagues. Arr<sup>d</sup> there ab<sup>t</sup> 2 o'clock. There we met one Brown† who came from N. England to know if the Indians or Canadians were coming down on the backs of the Inhabitants of the American Governments. He had two men which come with him as guides. They were gone to the Indian Village above Montreal. Brown set off for Montreal. The men return'd this evening. We sent off the man w<sup>th</sup> the mail & our luggage on a sled for St Johns. We staid at M<sup>r</sup> Phillips this night. Ab<sup>t</sup> 12 o'clock this night the priest died here.

31. The Maj<sup>r</sup> & self set off on horseback ab<sup>t</sup> 8 o'clock this morn<sup>g</sup> for St Johns where I arrived ab<sup>t</sup> noon, the Maj<sup>r</sup> sometime before. La Bonté got in there ab<sup>t</sup> 8 this morn<sup>g</sup>. Dined and set off at 2 o'clock P. M. Just as we set off, La Ramie, the postman, arr<sup>d</sup> & with him came across the lakes, J. W. Swift & Cap<sup>t</sup> Napier & son, the former 50 days from Phil<sup>a</sup>. At two leagues from St

\*An American sympathizer who maintained a correspondence with them through some Indians. His son operated with Montgomery before Quebec, leading 200 or 300 Canadians.

†Captain Brown. Sent in spring of 1775 to Canada to feel disposition of Canadians and Indians. Joined Montgomery, and with Livingstone led the detachment which captured Chambly. Was at siege of Quebec. After retreat of Americans, he brought accusations against Arnold. Was killed fighting against Sir John Johnston in Mohawk Valley, October 19, 1780.



Johns met Ant<sup>e</sup> La Bonté with the Jan<sup>y</sup> mail. He has a box for Gov<sup>r</sup> Carleton which, I imagine, contains his Commission & instructions on the new establishment. This evening reached the river at Cole & lodged at one La Bontés.

April 1, 1775. Saturday. Very pleasant morning. Set off at sunrise. Ab<sup>t</sup> 9 o'clock met another postman with a New York mail. This day had to draw our canoe with the baggage near three leagues across different patches of ice on the north side of Point au Roche. One Laframboise who was with us, left us & went home. After that we drew our canoe about 2 miles on the ice. Went round Point au Roche, built us a wigwam, made a fire and sup'd & went to sleep.

2. A cold night which made a very thick scum of ice this morn<sup>g</sup>. Left our lodgings ab<sup>t</sup> sunrise. Met some Indians at Cumberlandhead, drunk in a canoe haul'd up. Went on shore. At a house here was told that another postman past last evening thro: the bush having haul'd his boat up in a swamp, so that four N. York mails will arrive (as I imagined) at Quebec on Wednesday next. The two officers which have been out so long from Montreal a hunting, past last even<sup>g</sup>, the same way with the Post, on their return to Montreal. We arriv'd at Hay & Glennys ab<sup>t</sup> 2 o'clock. Met Cap<sup>t</sup> Hazen\* there with one

\*Brigadier-General Moses Hazen was born in the year 1733, and, it is supposed, belonged originally to Haverhill, Massachusetts; he served as lieutenant in Captain McCurdie's company of Rangers in the expedition against Louisbourg, in 1758; after that officer's death became a captain of the company and commanded Fort Frederic, on the river St. John, where he laid waste the neighboring country. He accompanied Wolfe to Quebec in 1759, and distinguished himself the next year, near that city, in a brush with the French and in the battle of Sillery, 28th April, 1760. *Knox's Journal*, I., 230, 320, 353; II., 279, 293. As a reward for his services he received a commission of lieutenant in the 44th regiment of foot on 21st February, 1761 (*Army List*), but was placed on half-pay in 1763, after which he settled, it is said, near St. Johns, and furnished supplies to General Montgomery in 1775, on his invasion of Canada. Hazen's property was, in consequence, destroyed by the Loyalists and Regulars, whereupon he offered his services to Congress, by which he was appointed, in January, 1776, Colonel of the 2d Canadian, or the Congress' own regiment. He was in command of the district of Montreal the following season, but returned to Ticonderoga in the summer, where he was tried by court martial on charges brought by General Arnold, and honorably acquitted. 4 *American Archives*,





White, a young man from New England. Dined here. Hazen and W. went off just after dinner in a batteau for Cumberlandhead. Most of this day's journey has been thro: a scum of ice which I was afraid would cut thro: our cannoes bottom. M<sup>rs</sup> Hay is here. Had the ruff stuff taken off our cannoes bottom. H. & G. has a fine parcel of oak timber cut for ship building. The wind blew fresh this afternoon from the northward. We stayed here till the morn<sup>g</sup>.

3. We set off ab<sup>t</sup> 7 o'clock. Took another hand with us from H. & G. The wind rose very high from y<sup>e</sup> northward. We went ab<sup>t</sup> 2 leagues. Was then obliged to put on shore where we made a fire on a point of land. The fire ran among the leaves & dry underbrush for upwards of a mile & spread across the whole point. The wind abated something ab<sup>t</sup> 3 o'clock. We embraced the opp<sup>y</sup> & put off, but before we had compleated two leagues more the wind rose to such a heighth that we were obliged to go on shore & encamp for the night which was indeed very cold.

4. Sun rose very clear. Last even<sup>g</sup> we left a pint black jack ab<sup>t</sup> half full of water. This morn<sup>g</sup> the water was froze into a solid body. How cold must it have been? We set off at 6 o'clock this morn<sup>g</sup>, the wind blew fresh. Put ashore at the point of Peru Bay to eat a morsel ab<sup>t</sup> 8 o'clock. The wind very high. Called a Councel to consider whether we should attempt to pass the Bay or not. Concluded to venture. Set off and got safe to the opposite point ab<sup>t</sup> 11 o'clock and glad were we that we had escaped a ducking. The Maj<sup>r</sup> and self with the man from H. & G. for a guide, took to the woods & walkt to Willsborough, and arriv'd there at Stratfords about  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 3 o'clock P.M., where we got tea with good bread & butter. Began to snow just after we arriv'd at the House. We had a partridge roasted for supper which we killed coming thro: the woods. La Bonté arrived w<sup>th</sup> the canoe ab<sup>t</sup> 9 o'clock this evening.

V. 751; 5 *ibid.*, I., 1124. He spent the following winter at Albany, recruiting. In June, 1781, he was appointed Brigadier-General, and retired from the army at the close of the war. He died at Troy, New York, on the 3d of February, 1803, in the 70th year of his age. Allen says he died on the 30th January, 1802.





5. Set off ab<sup>t</sup> 7 o'clock. Spit of snow most of this day. We reached Crown Point between 5 & 6 o'clock. A small strip of ice a little above the point stopt our proceeding any further for this night. A postman from York past a little before we arriv'd.

6. Hired a p<sup>r</sup> of oxen to draw our cannoe & baggage beyond the ice. Walkt on from Crown Point to Four Mile Point and waited there the coming of La Bonté. While there Jos. La Bonté from Skenesborough with a N. York mail came in. Got a paper from the portmanteau. Took to the cannoe and arrived at three mile point ab<sup>t</sup> 4 o'clock P. M. The Maj<sup>r</sup> & self took to the bush & walked to Ticonderoga, where we arrived between 6 & 7 o'clock P. M. Went to the fort & drank tea with Cap<sup>t</sup> D. La Place & Lady. The two Miss Skenes there & D. Tucker. We also supped there. Flights of snow & heavy squalls of wind all this day.

7. Between 6 & 7 o'clock Claud La Bonté arrived with his cannoe & our baggage. Sent him off. The Maj<sup>r</sup> & self remained at Ticonderoga.

8-9. Pleasant weather. Could not obtain a passage from Ticonderoga.

10. Monday. The maj<sup>r</sup> & two young ladies w<sup>th</sup> D. Tucker, Mr. Brooks,\* who came to Ticonderoga last even<sup>s</sup> & self left Ti: in a Batteau with Corporal & 4 soldiers. After meeting with some difficulty get<sup>s</sup> thro: the ice arrived at Skenesborough ab<sup>t</sup> midnight.

12. A very disagreeable storm of snow and ice. The cattle at Skenesborough very poor. No fodder for them & many died.

14. Left Skenesborough ab<sup>t</sup> 9 o'clock this morn<sup>s</sup> in c<sup>o</sup> with the postman, Douglas. We had two very poor fed horses. Very bad roads & squawley weather. Arr<sup>d</sup> at Fort Edward ab<sup>t</sup> 7 o'clock. I stayed at Sq<sup>r</sup> Smith's this night. The postman went on.

15. Smith lent me H. Finlay's horse (which was left in his care last Fall) to go to Albany with & by my watch I set off at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 8 o'clock this morn<sup>s</sup>, the road in some places bad, in others very good. Arr<sup>d</sup> at Mr. Neils at Saratoga (w<sup>ch</sup> is 11 or 12 miles) 5 minutes before 12

\*A chaplain in the Quebec garrison.



o'clock. Order<sup>d</sup> hay & oats for the horse but he could eat neither and laid himself down in very great pain. Had him bled in the mouth & gave him a dose of sut, salt, etc. He remained in great pain all this day. At night turned him into the barn on a bed of straw.

16. Sunday. My horse this morn<sup>g</sup> much better but he could not eat either hay or oats. I had a mess of bran mixed for him which he eat very heartily off. I went on & hired a horse ab<sup>t</sup> a mile from Mr. Neils to carry me to Still Water. The same horse I was obliged to take to Half Moon where I did not arrive 'till dark.

17. Set off with my yesterdays horse and inquired for a mile or two before I could get any conveyance. At last a Dutchman would favor me so far as to takle his wagon & take me within 4 miles of Albany for a dollar. Arriv'd there at 11 o'clock. Horse-racing there. Could not hire any conveyance to take me to Albany. N.B. The Dutchman with his waggon was going to the horse race or should not have had the conveyance of his wagon.

18. Overcast & showery this morn<sup>g</sup>. Ab<sup>t</sup> 10 o'clock this morn<sup>g</sup>, a waggon coming by I got a cast in it to Albany. Gave the man a pot of beer for my passage. It rained very hard with some thunder & lightning. Arriv'd at Albany ab<sup>t</sup> noon, wet to the skin. Put up at the Widow Vernons.

19. High wind & raw cold but no rain. M<sup>r</sup> Monier went with me to buy or hire a horse. Was obliged to buy. Gave 42 1-2 dollars for one of 5 years old. Borrowed 8 dollars of Mr. Monier for which I drew on E. W. Gray of Montreal & desired him to send the money by the first post. I spent this even<sup>g</sup> w<sup>th</sup> Monier & wife.

20. The wind very high & river so full could not cross the ferry.

21. Pleasant weather. Crossed the ferry at Albany ab<sup>t</sup> 11 o'clock. Rode ab<sup>t</sup> 36 miles this day & lodged at Claverie.

22. Rain this morn<sup>g</sup>. Did not set off till 9 o'clock. Stopt at one Youngs at Barrington. There heard that an express came up yesterday which bro<sup>t</sup> an account of a scurmish between some of the regular troops and some of the country people. At this place the drum was beating





to arms and several people were muster'd, armed. Went on to Springs at the entrance of the green wood. Slept here for the night. Had here a confirmation of the skirmish, with this addition, that the Regulars were drove back from Lexington to Boston and that they went out to stop Hancock & Adams from going to the Congress at Philadelphia & to destroy magazines that were form<sup>d</sup>. Thunder, lightning & rain this ev<sup>g</sup> & during good part of the night. The latter part of this days road as bad as I ever travelled.

23. Sunday. Rain this morn<sup>g</sup>. Set off ab<sup>t</sup> 8 o'clock with two men who were going to Roxberry or Cambridge to hear the particulars of the engagement. Various reports this day. Lodged near Springfield.

24. Rode ab<sup>t</sup> 2 mile & crossed the ferry & breakfasted at Springfield. A rainy morn<sup>g</sup>. Adams the postman here. He gave us an acc<sup>t</sup> of his mails being taken from the Post Office at Hartford, Gen<sup>l</sup> Gage's letters taken out & burnt with ab<sup>t</sup> 300 of Revington's papers.\* We set off with 4 men, three from Connecticut & one Doc<sup>r</sup> Bennet from Birkshire county all after news. Met many return'd soldiers & horses & others going down we overtook. The roads very full of travellers. Lodged at Spencer.

25. Clear & very warm weather. At Worcester ab<sup>t</sup> 11 o'clock stopt w<sup>th</sup> [John] Hancock and Sam<sup>l</sup> Adams. This day we past a great number of Troops going to Cambridge. Lodged at Sudbury.

26. Breakfasted at Watertown. Went through Cambridge where I was detained two or three hours waiting for a pass. At last known by Col<sup>o</sup> Dudley Sargent. Dined w<sup>th</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> [Artemas] Ward & his officers. Col<sup>o</sup> Sargent ab<sup>t</sup> 3 o'clock set off with me for Salem. He informed me that most of the people from Salem were removed into the country. Arriv'd at Salem just at dusk. Found all our folks at home excepting Peggy,† who w<sup>th</sup> Mrs. Higginson,‡ her mother Cleveland, and her two sisters were gone to Portsmouth.

\*Rivington's New York Gazetteer, a Tory newspaper.

†His sister Margaret, who had married Stephen Cleveland of Salem.

‡Mrs. Susanna, wife of Stephen Higginson and daughter of Rev. Aaron Cleveland.



27. Took a walk round the town. Saw many people, knew but few, was not known by many. Great numbers of people leaving Marblehead, Cape Ann & Salem.

28. Mr. Good[a]le & wife w<sup>th</sup> Miss Sus<sup>a</sup> Higginson, Mr<sup>s</sup> [William] Pincheon & family, w<sup>th</sup> several more sailed this morn<sup>g</sup> for Nantucket.

29. Various reports relating [to] Boston affairs & the Camp at Cambridge. One hour, Gen<sup>r</sup> Gage will let the people out of Boston, then alter his mind and put a stop to their going.

30. An acc<sup>t</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> this day that the New York people had secured 1500 stand of arms and all the stores purchased for Government.

May 1, 1775. Several people arr<sup>d</sup> at Salem by water from Boston last even<sup>g</sup>. Dined at the old Esq<sup>rs</sup> with Billy's widow. Drank tea w<sup>th</sup> Mrs. Cabot.

2. I in e<sup>o</sup> w<sup>th</sup> N. S[parhawk] & mother set off for Portsmouth. Dined at Newbury where I was stopt an hour or two by the Committee of Safety, by which means I did not arrive at Portsmouth till after 9 o'clock in the ev<sup>g</sup>. Met by the watch going into town. Exam<sup>d</sup> by some of the Committee at Peggy's just after my arrival. Questioned again ab<sup>t</sup> 12 o'clock this night and had a watch round the house all night and five or six people to examine me in the morn<sup>g</sup>. Dined with Peggy.

5. Left Portsmouth this morn<sup>g</sup>. Dined at Newbury. N. Sparhawk & W. Pike proceeded to Salem. I staid with Bromfield & spent the even<sup>g</sup> with S. Hooper.

6. Left Newbury this morn<sup>g</sup> & arr<sup>d</sup> at Salem this afternoon.

7. Sunday. Pleasant weather this week.

13. This day S[tephen] Cleveland sailed in a brig<sup>a</sup> for the West Indies. Sparhawk and I went down the harbour with him.

16. C. Touzel sail<sup>d</sup>.

21. Sunday. In the morn<sup>g</sup> heard noisy Parson Porter.\* In the afternoon went to hear young Smith. N. Gardner to meeting w<sup>th</sup> me.

\*Possibly Rev. Nathaniel Porter, born in Topsfield, in July appointed as chaplain in a N. H. regiment.





23. Heard of a skirmish at Waymouth between the country people there & some regular soldiers which were sent for Hay on Grape Island. The soldiers drove off & the hay burnt.

24. Part of the Salem Comp<sup>y</sup> marched this afternoon for Cambridge. [Samuel] Porter\* set off for Cambridge.

25. Thursday. I set off from Salem ab<sup>t</sup> noon for Cambridge, where I arr<sup>d</sup> ab<sup>t</sup> 4 o'clock, P. M. Found Porter just ready to mount his horse & return to Salem. He stopt a short time for me to get a pass from General Ward which I did. Then he set off & it was agreed that I should meet him at Reding this even<sup>s</sup>. Lodged at Reding.

26. Put up this evening at one Shepherd's at Sowhegan.

27. Pleasant this day. Went through Willton, Peterborough & to Dublin where we lodged at one Morses.

28. Sunday, Went to Wymans at Keene where we spent the day.

29. Arriv'd this even<sup>s</sup> at Whites in Charlestown or N<sup>o</sup> 4. This even<sup>s</sup> Porter & I settled our expenses & he determined to return to Salem.

30. This morn<sup>s</sup> I hired a man to go with me part of the way thro: the woods. We breakfasted here and Porter changed his mind and went on with me. We reached Coffins at Cavendish at dark.

31. Pleasant weather but the roads bad. We reached to one Buttons at Otter Creek ab<sup>t</sup> sundown. This night was a very heavy thunder shower. Here Porter was wavering again.

June 1, 1775. Porter set off with me again. We put up towards night at one Steven's at Pitford. Just after we had got in, arriv'd a man from Ticonderoga who said it was impossible for anyone to pass the lakes. This so startled Porter that he again resolved to proceed with me no farther but return to Buttom's & from thence proceed

\*Samuel Porter, a Salem lawyer, an addresser of Hutchinson, and loyalist, who was living in London in 1776, where he died in 1798. It is said that he indicated to Lieut.-Col. Leslie which street he should take on reaching Salem, Feb. 28, 1775, while on the way to the North Bridge.





to Albany. I gave him a letter to the Postmaster there, J. Monier.

2. I discharged my man this morn<sup>g</sup> & he returned and Porter with him.\* I now had to travel on by myself and as the sun got high it grew very hot. I reached to one Wiswall's ab<sup>t</sup> 3 o'clock, P. M. Here I turned my horse out to feed and remained here.

3. Set off for Ticonderoga. The road being much shorter & better than going thro: the woods to Crown Point. Besides I had com<sup>y</sup> to Ti: where we arr<sup>d</sup> at 3 o'clock, P. M. The command<sup>s</sup> officer here is Cap<sup>t</sup> Her- rick. Colo<sup>s</sup> Allen and Easton came to Ti: this even<sup>g</sup>.

4. Sunday. Spent the day at Ti: Two companies arr<sup>d</sup> across Lake George. The Sloop, scho<sup>r</sup>, &c. sailed down the Lake this day.

5. Ab<sup>t</sup> 11 o'clock A. M. I left Ti: in a large boat which was going to Crown Point with a comp<sup>y</sup> of soldiers. Arr<sup>d</sup> at the Point ab<sup>t</sup> 3 o'clock, P. M. Put up at Lewis's. One Cap<sup>t</sup> Noble commands here.

6. I at the Point this day. This even<sup>g</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> from Ti: Col<sup>s</sup> [Ethan] Allen & Easton with a com<sup>y</sup> of men & one Cap<sup>t</sup> Brown from Cambridge with letters for Col<sup>o</sup> Arnold came with him. A thunder squawl this evening.

7. After getting a pass from Cap<sup>t</sup> Noble I went on board a batteau which was taking Cap<sup>t</sup> Brown with letters to Arnold who is on board the sloop on Lake Champlain there. There was besides Brown, Cap<sup>t</sup> Greaves, L<sup>t</sup> Jones, a brother of Brown's & 12 soldiers besides myself. This day we met the three Stockbridge Indians who were taken by Sam<sup>l</sup> McKay at S<sup>t</sup> John's, bound & carried to Montreal. The marks of the cords in their arms still remained & they shew to Capt. Brown, & they begged that if ever McKay should fall into the hands of the American forces, he might be delivered to the Stockbridge Indians. Stopped at one Parsons's and slept.

8. P. M. reached to Point au Feire. Here we stayed this night. A very heavy thunder squawl & rain just after we had got in.

\*In a letter from Mrs. Edward Augustus Holyoke of Salem, written from Nantucket, June 21, 1775, appears the following: "We have just had an account that Mr. Porter the lawyer was shot going to Quebec with a letter."



9. This morn<sup>g</sup> heard three large guns from the sloop & schooner which were a few miles nearer St Johns than we were. Got on board our boat & went for them. We past the schooner as she was under sail & three batteaus. A little below there we saw the sloop under sail & another batteau. Went on board the sloop. Breakfasted with Col<sup>o</sup> Benedict Arnold on chocolate, fresh venison roasted, & fresh fish broil'd. I was then set on shore at P<sup>t</sup> au Feire at Col<sup>o</sup> Christie's house in which lived an old Scotchman by himself. The wind was so high till near 1 o'clock P. M. that we could not stir with a canoe. Then the wind abated a little & he went with us in a canoe 2 leagues to a French house where we arr<sup>d</sup> ab<sup>t</sup> 3 o'clock, P. M. I was then within ab<sup>t</sup> 22 miles of St Johns but could not hire a Frenchman to go there with me. They were all afraid of being stopt by the regular troops there. Ab<sup>t</sup> dusk a Frenchman put me on a raft that was going down belonging to Hay & Glenny. The raft was going down w<sup>th</sup> the stream all night.

10. At dusk within ab<sup>t</sup> 2 miles of St Johns, a boat with a sergeant & 8 men, armed, came to us & abused the master of the raft for letting his canoe go on shore with two men who went to fetch dry stuff to make a smoke to drive the mosquitos away. This boat took me to St Johns where I fell in with a number of old acquaintances amongst whom was Doc<sup>r</sup> Gill who provided me a bed. I supp'd w<sup>th</sup> the mess of officers. Beef, cheese & porter.

11. Sunday. Breakfasted w<sup>th</sup> Doc<sup>r</sup> Gill. Spent an hour or two in viewing the lines throw<sup>s</sup> up at St Johns under the directions of Cap<sup>t</sup> Williams of the train. Hired a horse & set off for Lapireire ab<sup>t</sup> 11 o'clock. Arr<sup>d</sup> there ab<sup>t</sup> 3 o'clock P. M. Dined at M<sup>r</sup> Killups. From there went across the river to the Island of Montreal in a batteau with 5 hands. The wind very high. Arr<sup>d</sup> in the town of Montreal at 6 o'clock P. M. & immediately waited on Gov<sup>r</sup> Carleton (who was at the India House) and shew him the letters & newspapers which I had with me. The former he looked at & returned to me directly without breaking a seal & w<sup>th</sup> liberty to deliver as soon as I pleased. The papers he said he would be glad I would leave with L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Cramake and I comply'd with the re-





quest. Paid a visit to Mr. Ermantinger & many others. Supped with E. W. Gray & lodged at his house. N. B. Gray told me the disgrace w<sup>ch</sup> had lately happened in a family of our acquaintance.

12. Breakfasted w<sup>th</sup> Mr Blake, then with Mr Torrey and family. At noon agreed to set off for Quebec this afternoon w<sup>th</sup> Lt Layard of the 7<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. Dined w<sup>th</sup> E. W. Gray. Left Montreal between 6 & 7 o'clock this ev<sup>g</sup>. A clear fine night. Road the whole of it.

13. Arr<sup>d</sup> at McKay's at Berthier just at daylight. Dined at Three Rivers. Supped and lodged at Dechambeaux. N. B. The troops at St Johns are parts of the 7<sup>th</sup> & 26<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>ts</sup> and some artillery.

14. Left Dechambeaux ab<sup>t</sup> 7 o'clock this morn<sup>g</sup>. I stopt at Holland House\* ab<sup>t</sup> 2 P. M. Mr<sup>s</sup> Finlay in town. I came in on horseback. N. B. Lt Gov<sup>r</sup> Cramake did not give me my newspapers till just as I was going off from Montreal & then with a caution who I let see them. Bouchette in whom came Eb<sup>r</sup> Torrey, arr<sup>d</sup> here last Saturday. Watts & his wife came in the same vessel.

15. I dined w<sup>th</sup> Jacob Rowe.† Mr<sup>s</sup> Rowe just got ab<sup>t</sup> from lay<sup>g</sup> in w<sup>th</sup> a daughter. Mr<sup>s</sup> Scott has a son.

16. Dined w<sup>th</sup> J. Hanna & wife.

18. Sunday. Went to meeting to hear Parson Henry. Just as I had returned to the lower town from kirk, came on a very heavy thunder shower but it did not last long. Dined at home.

20. This day arr<sup>d</sup> the ship Prince of Wales, Cap<sup>t</sup> H<sup>r</sup> Fournaux from London & the brig<sup>a</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Bibbens from Nfland.

22. At procession this day.

25. Sunday. J. C. Minot‡ arr<sup>d</sup> this morning from La Chenie. The Brig<sup>a</sup> Sally, Tho<sup>s</sup> Thompson, arr<sup>d</sup> from Boston ab<sup>t</sup> 3 o'clock P. M. in which came passengers Jon<sup>a</sup> Clarke, Mr<sup>s</sup> McNeil with four children & two negros. They bro<sup>t</sup> the first acc<sup>o</sup> that was heard here of Putnam

\*The residence of Hon. Hugh Finlay. It was occupied by Montgomery as his headquarters, and stood two miles west of St. Johns gate.

†Merchant in Quebec; also Deputy Provost Marshal.

‡Probably Jonas Clark Minot, son of Stephen Minot, merchant of Boston.



with a party of men taking the cattle off Nodles Island and destroying an armed schooner at Chelsea on the night between the 27<sup>th</sup> & 28<sup>th</sup> of May last.

28. Wednesday. Nothing material by the Post. At noon was smuggled into Simpson's Coffee House attend'd by the father & sponser as assistants, a letter wrote to Gen<sup>r</sup> Carleton begging the fav<sup>r</sup> of him to make them (the subscribers) soldiers in the room of the Regular Troops w<sup>ch</sup> the letter says it was necessary he should remove from this and the house being at that time very full, many signed it without reading; & many signed because a number of names to it with whom they were acquainted, some because they would not be thought singular, & others for fear of affronting the person who asked them, but most of them before night would have been very glad their names had not been there as the Gov<sup>r</sup> could not get any of y<sup>e</sup> French to enlist 'till they saw what the English would do. This method was pitched on as the readiest and most likely to succeed; by some of the Government party, and was then produced to the French as a president and in a great measure answered, for this evening 18 or 20 of the leading men of the French at Quebec had a meeting at Prentices.

29. St Peter's Day. As the French people came from church ab<sup>t</sup> noon, great numbers went immediately to Prentices where a letter much of the same tenor & stile was signed by them as I have been informed and both letters or the copies of them with the names of the signers were sent by this days post to General Carleton (who is now at Montreal) to make the most he can of it there. This day I was informed that the Gen<sup>r</sup> had sent off from Montreal ab<sup>t</sup> 30 vagabond savages which he picked up to join the troops at St Johns, but that the Huron tribe had refused going. Snow Hero, Cap<sup>t</sup> Le Masurier, arr<sup>d</sup> from Falmouth.

30. The Brig<sup>a</sup> Lady Tyrconnell, David Kinloch, arr<sup>d</sup> from Spain. This evening arr<sup>d</sup> a small Schooner, Oliver White, master, which left Salem a few days before me. He has been to Casco Bay and Chaleur Bay.

July 1, 1775. Labadie the postman arr<sup>d</sup> at the office ab<sup>t</sup> 6 o'clock this morn<sup>g</sup>. He brings an acc<sup>t</sup> that the Ca-





nadians at La Chenie, Lassumption and the villages around there had rose to the number of 11 or 1200 men, armed with pitch forks, hows, etc. & drove off the people whom Gen<sup>r</sup> Carleton has sent from Montreal as officers for that militia, declar<sup>g</sup> they would (if they should be formed into a militia) have English men to lead them or some of their neighbours such as they should choose. One Jolly was taken up as ringleader but the Gov<sup>r</sup> after hearing the story released him & gave him a cap<sup>ts</sup> com<sup>n</sup>. We also heard that a gentleman from Phil<sup>a</sup>, who came across the lakes with Prince of Montreal, was com<sup>g</sup> down to Quebec with Doby, and that Doby had a letter from Finlay to M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay. Jn<sup>o</sup> Blake, Dobie, & one M<sup>r</sup> Nichols arr<sup>d</sup> at Prentices ab<sup>t</sup> 8 o'clock this morn<sup>g</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> Nichols tells me M<sup>r</sup> Finlay was gone from New York by water for Boston where he proposed getting a passage round to Quebec by water. M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay came to town this forenoon. M<sup>r</sup> Finlay writes her word that he was cruising in a frigate w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Montigree, for a fortnight, to meet with the packet from England, that it might not fall into the hands of the people from S<sup>o</sup> Carolina who had fitted out a vessel to intercept her. Gen<sup>r</sup> Carleton has stopt a great number of newspapers at Montreal which were bro<sup>t</sup> by this M<sup>r</sup> Nichols. I saw a N. York paper which was forw<sup>d</sup> by Finlay to Scott, of the 1<sup>st</sup> June. Nothing very material in it but that the Congress at N. York disapprove of any one's coming into this province of Quebec & disturbing the quiet of the people here. I saw an Essex Gazette bro<sup>t</sup> by Cap<sup>t</sup> White of the 1<sup>st</sup> June in which is the recantations of many Salem people who signed an address to Gov<sup>r</sup> Hutchinson. Among the names was Nath<sup>l</sup> Dabney.\*

2. I went to hear Parson Henry. M<sup>rs</sup> McNeil & daughter w<sup>th</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Watts dined w<sup>th</sup> us.

4. John Blake dined with us. No material occurrences.

5. Wednesday. Dubord came to the office w<sup>th</sup> the Montreal mail ab<sup>t</sup> 6 o'clock. Had an acc<sup>t</sup> by him of one Sinclair, a gunsmith, shooting a man at Montreal last Monday morn<sup>g</sup>. Sinclair is in goal. The quarrel was

\*A physician of Salem who went to England in 1777 and died before the peace.





ab<sup>t</sup> a house that the Frenchman had bo<sup>t</sup> and Sinclair lived in & would not leave. The owner to get out the tenant began taking the roof off & the tenant shot him. With tide this day arr<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> N. LeMasurier, in the ship Mary from Falmouth & W<sup>m</sup> Jackson in the Brig<sup>a</sup> from London. N. B. This is one of the missing vessels out 40 odd days. Also Sanderson in the Brig<sup>a</sup> from Milford in a short passage. By him we have an acc<sup>t</sup> that y<sup>e</sup> American Acts will not be repealed. Lord Camden's speech in the House of Lords on the Quebec petition for the repeal of the Canada bill but to no effect. An acc<sup>t</sup> of the death of the Queen of Denmark at Zell. Several heavy showers this afternoon.

6. Toward even<sup>g</sup> a gent<sup>n</sup> from N. York but last from Nfand came across from Point Levi. I shew him the way to N. Bayard. He gives an acc<sup>t</sup> of several vessels being in the river, among which are two transports from Boston. The master of one he says gives an acc<sup>t</sup> of a battle being fought between the Regular troops & Provincials. The particulars he could not learn but they saw nineteen boat load of wounded Regulars bro<sup>t</sup> back to Boston. Report by some is that the fight was at Dorchester Hill, others say at Roxberry. This even<sup>g</sup> the two Torreys, Jn<sup>o</sup> & Eb<sup>r</sup> set off for Montreal.

7. This day four or five topsail vessels arrived, a transport or two from Boston. The report off the Cap<sup>t</sup> of one of the transports is that the battle was at Charlestown hill; that a party of Provincials were on the ev<sup>g</sup> of the 17<sup>th</sup> entrenching themselves there & a party of the Regulars were sent out to dislodge them. On their first appearance the town of Charlestown was set on fire & wholly destroyed. That in forc<sup>e</sup> the entrenchments great numbers he believes were killed on both sides but that the entrenchments were carried by the Regulars with the loss of about 300 men. Among the killed is Maj<sup>r</sup> Pitcairn, Capt. Johnson & Capt. Smith. Gen. Howe with Maj<sup>r</sup> Pitcairn's son wounded. What the loss was on the other side he can't tell. By a mem<sup>o</sup> which the mate of this transport has in the log-book, the battle lasted one hour & sixteen minutes and the regulars had upwards of two thousand men killed & wounded.



8. This morn<sup>g</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> at Quebec, H<sup>r</sup> Boone. The vessel he was coming from London in was cast away on some part of Nfland, vessel & cargo lost. The vessel was loaded for M<sup>r</sup> Drummond. The chief of her cargo was two stills & a number of bricks for a new distillery M<sup>r</sup> Drummond intended setting up. M<sup>r</sup> McCulloch came down from Montreal w<sup>th</sup> the post w<sup>ch</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> this morn<sup>g</sup>. He brings an acc<sup>t</sup> that Brook Watson,\* Young Tonnencourt,† Perras were arr<sup>d</sup> at Montreal from N. York in a short passage across Lake Champlain. Watson brought a newspaper w<sup>th</sup> an acc<sup>t</sup> of the battle at Charlestown w<sup>ch</sup> the Provincials had seventy killed & no more. That the Regulars had five hundred killed & upwards besides wounded & we here see<sup>m</sup> as yet in the dark whether the Regulars carried the trenches or not. Misses Skenes are arr<sup>d</sup> at Montreal.

9. This morn<sup>g</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> here old Maj<sup>r</sup> Skeene's sister & his two daughters. Borrowed J. Welles‡ caleche & hired another & went with the sister & eldest daughter to Holland House. It was so late before we got out M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay was come to town to church. It began to rain between twelve & one o'clock and continued rain<sup>g</sup> the most part of this afternoon. Went by S. P's invitation to M<sup>rs</sup> Phillip's w<sup>th</sup> the Misses Skenes where I see Miss Salley for the first time since my arrival but such an alteration in the looks of a person of her years ab<sup>t</sup> the body I think I never saw.

10. Pleasant weather. Toward evening M<sup>r</sup> Finlay arr<sup>d</sup> across the river from Point Levy. He left the transport in which he came from Boston in at Bic & came up by land. He bro<sup>t</sup> with him the April Packet. He se[n]t for me to Prentices at ½ past 11 o'clock at night. Dunn, Collins, Scott & S. Phillips was with him. Brook Watson and Gallsop§ arr<sup>d</sup> from Montreal at 12 o'clock in the night. At 1 o'clock I sent off Tupin as express with

\*A London merchant, afterwards Lord Mayor of London.

†An official under the French regime, who, after the conquest, became head of the militia for Three Rivers district. He was a man of considerable wealth.

‡A Quebec merchant, who joined the Americans.

§Allsopp.





Gen<sup>r</sup> Carleton's letters w<sup>ch</sup> came in the April Packet and the letters for the Gent<sup>n</sup> at Montreal.

11. Finlay very unwell w<sup>th</sup> a cold, oppression at the stomach & a fever. Doc<sup>r</sup> Badelair\* went out to see him. Nothing material. Various are the reports of the battle at Charlestown.

12. Wednesday. Nothing new by the Post. N. E. wind & thick weather this afternoon. J. Rowe & self walked out to Finlay. He is very unwell but better than he was yesterday. He was blooded this morn<sup>g</sup>. One of the Transports arriv'd this even<sup>g</sup> from Boston but sailed before the battle at Charlestown & brings us nothing new.

13. This day I took the follow<sup>g</sup> acc<sup>t</sup> of the troops in Boston, etc. from a mem<sup>o</sup> I chanced to meet with, viz.

"7 Reg<sup>ts</sup> of F. & 1 of Dragoons arrived added to 11 Reg<sup>ts</sup> besides 1200 marines.

"'Tis reported the 17<sup>th</sup> June and the Rebels beat from the heights of Charlestown.

"Now on the present establishment there is but 500 men in a Reg<sup>t</sup> so that allow<sup>g</sup> them to be compleat the

"7 Reg <sup>ts</sup> & 1 Reg <sup>t</sup> dragoons will am <sup>t</sup> to	4000
"11 Reg <sup>ts</sup> will be . . . . .	5500
"Add the marines . . . . .	1200

"will make but 13,700 men. Many from these may be deducted for killed & wounded in two or three late scurmishes."

The clouds appeared very heavy, thick and black towards noon. Ab<sup>t</sup>  $\frac{1}{2}$  past one o'clock P. M. there was a very severe flash of lightning & a very heavy clap of Thunder, by which a mast of a sloop laying off in the road was struck and shivered & split to pieces as well as the main-top-gallant mast, main-top-mast, & main-mast of a ship which lay near the sloop, but no lives lost. I dined at Prentices. Jn<sup>o</sup> Blake set off for Montreal.

15. This day Malcolm Fraser† formerly a L<sup>t</sup> in the 78<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> shew me half a Phil<sup>a</sup> paper in w<sup>ch</sup> was printed a letter he had wrote some time past w<sup>ch</sup> was intercepted at Crown Point giving some acc<sup>t</sup> of the dispositions of the Inhabitants & people in this province. I believe it was

\*Surgeon Major.

†Served at Plains of Abraham, afterwards became colonel.



given him by M<sup>r</sup> Dunn who I imagine had rec<sup>d</sup> it from Gen<sup>r</sup> Carleton at Montreal. Pleasant weather.

16. Went to hear Parson Henry this morn<sup>g</sup>. Finlay came to town for the first time since his arrival. Went out before dinner. Dined at home. Drank tea with M<sup>rs</sup> Rowe.

17. Dined with J. Rowe & wife. Cap<sup>t</sup> Hall disappointed them by not com<sup>g</sup> to dinner. Some showers this afternoon. Rowe & I went to the goal. Willmot not at home. His wife opened the door look<sup>g</sup> like a half-bred fury. Rowe began to ask one Lewis when he expected to be released. M<sup>rs</sup> Willmot immediately ordered him into another room & told him he was to answer no one any question that they asked him. Rowe then asked to see the prisoners in the other end of the goal & she refused open<sup>g</sup> the door telling him it was M<sup>r</sup> Dunn's orders that no person but the Goaler was to be allowed to speak to a prisoner without his orders. N. B. This Lewis — is one sent from Montreal by Gov<sup>r</sup> Carleton for saying some things w<sup>ch</sup> displeased the Gov<sup>r</sup>. Military law this.

18. This afternoon took a walk to Finlay's. He much better. Cap<sup>t</sup> Hunter in his Majesty's armed Brig<sup>a</sup> the Gaspie arr<sup>d</sup> here.

19. By the Courier from Montreal this day we have an acc<sup>t</sup> of the arrival there of Col<sup>o</sup> Johnston,\* Cap<sup>t</sup> Claus, Cap<sup>t</sup> McLean & some others from the Mohawk River. This even<sup>g</sup> at Prentices, the English Militia met by desire of M<sup>r</sup> Dunn. Ab<sup>t</sup> 100 collected together. W<sup>m</sup> Hay, C. J.,† attended by M<sup>r</sup> Dunn, Collins, W<sup>m</sup> Grant & some other courtiers. Opened the meeting by calling for two large bowls of punch and then by beginning a harangue to the people. "Gentlemen (says he) the design of your "meeting at this time is to see how many we can muster "as a militia, to appoint you officers, & set an example to "the French people who I am very sorry to say are very "backward at this time to form themselves into a Body "tho : not so much as I believe in this district as in Montreal." Then told us that we must form ourselves into

\*Guy Johnson, Lieut. Colonel and Superintendent General of Indian affairs.

†Chief Justice.





some such Body before any modes of Law could be established and then as the time was short for them to fix on proper officers he would take on himself to name four Gent<sup>n</sup> which he doubted not they would have no objections to. He then named Cap<sup>t</sup> Neiran, Cap<sup>t</sup> Equiae,\* Alex<sup>t</sup>† & Malcolm Fraser, four half-pay officers. The people then were desired to consider of the matter & have a meeting again soon. There was something said by Rowe, McCord,‡ Gregory, & two or three more, but without rule or order. Gregory told the Judge that he was always ready to defend his own property & that of his neighbors. The Judge stopt him rather short & said so would *every Goose in the Parish*, he supposed. The meeting broke up & agreed to meet on Saturday next on the Parade.

20. Cap<sup>t</sup> Parks, master of one of the Transports, dined with us. Towards evening a meeting of the Merchants & others at Simpson's, Jn<sup>o</sup> Wells in the chair. The design of the meeting was declared to be for the purpose of knowing the minds of the people, whether they would form themselves into a militia or private company and choose officers from amongst themselves to command that company & apply to the Gov<sup>r</sup> to confirm that choice by giving such persons commissions. After some debate the question was put & carried by a very great majority. A few dissent<sup>s</sup> on acc<sup>t</sup> of their having the ev<sup>s</sup> before given their vote for the half-pay officers which were mentioned by the Chief Justice. Others desired to defer giving their voice at present & some would give it at the parade on Saturday. Then was nominated & unanimously chose as officers, viz. Anthony Vialars, Cap<sup>t</sup> Charles Grant, 1<sup>st</sup> Lt., Randle Meredith, 2<sup>d</sup> Lt., John Painter, En<sup>s</sup>, & Peter Mills§ as Adjutant.

21. This forenoon, Jn<sup>o</sup> Welles, Z<sup>y</sup> McCauley, Ja<sup>s</sup>

\*Major Ecuyer came early to Canada and was one of the commissioners to administer the oath of allegiance to Canadians. Served through the siege.

†Captain in the 78th regiment (Fraser's Highlanders).

‡A Quebec merchant, who gave annoyance to the government by persistent agitation for an Assembly.

§Adjutant in British militia. Was made prisoner in the action in which Montgomery was killed. Marshal of the Vice-Admiralty.





Cummins, & Jn<sup>o</sup> Painter waited on the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Dunn, Esq<sup>r</sup> as presiding in the absence of the Gov<sup>r</sup> with the resolves of the meeting last evening and the names of the Officers pitched on and M<sup>r</sup> Dunn approved of the choice. After M<sup>r</sup> Welles' return to the lower town he rec<sup>d</sup> a letter from the Hon. W<sup>m</sup> Hey, C. J. telling him that the meeting at Simpsons the night before appeared to him a party affair and that Welles was a fomentor & stirrer up of that party to which long letter M<sup>r</sup> Welles wrote him not a very long answer.

22. Ab<sup>t</sup> the English Merchants, Traders & others mustered on the parade according to appointment, some with and some without firelocks. Cha<sup>s</sup> Grant at the head of ab<sup>t</sup> 50 men with firelocks, marched in Indian file from the lower Town market place to the parade in the upper town. Alexander Simpson bro<sup>t</sup> up the rear as Lieut. Cha<sup>s</sup> in the front, on his right was a highland piper making a most horrid noise with his bagpipes, & on his left Costen with his broad ax on his shoulder. On the parade all was drawn up by Ja<sup>s</sup> Thompson\* & Peter Mills, M<sup>r</sup> Dunn, Alex<sup>r</sup> Johnston, Doc<sup>r</sup> Mabane & others falling into the ranks. The Judge came down to review the troops & after taking a turn or two around the whole Body & W<sup>m</sup> Grant with his detached party from S<sup>t</sup> Roc of nine men, he set Thompson & Mills to take the names of the Brigade & it amounted as I hear to ab<sup>t</sup> 180. He then told all that he hoped the next time they were reviewed it would be by a more able general and so dismissed the Body.† This evening a most scandalous paper made its appearance at the Coffee House as a burlesque on the meeting at Simpsons on Thursday even<sup>g</sup> last & a Great number of names put to it as people who were at the meet-

\*He was present at the taking of Louisburg in 1758, and of Quebec in 1759; as member of the Royal Engineers had superintendence of the defences of the city, and was for many years possessor of Montgomery's sword.

†Quebec Gazette, 27th July: "On Saturday last, between twelve and one o'clock, the British inhabitants of Quebec to the number of about two hundred, mustered on the Parade for the purpose of forming a militia; where being drawn up, with the Hon. William Hey, Esq., at their head, the first characters in the place falling into the ranks indiscriminately; after having their names taken down and giving three huzzas for the King, they marched off again, the bagpipes playing Lochaber No More."



ing. It was shown by Jn<sup>o</sup> Paterson to Jn<sup>o</sup> Welles, Randell, Meredith, Geo. Gregory, myself & many more. He says he took it from one that Alex<sup>r</sup> Martin had. Martin shew one likewise. Paterson has promised a copy to R. Meredith.

23. Sunday. I went to meeting. Dined at home.

24. A report prevails this morning that ten sail of vessels are in the river com<sup>s</sup> up. That eight of them are transports. This morning Du Croix bro<sup>t</sup> some papers to the office w<sup>ch</sup> he says M<sup>r</sup> Finlay gave him yesterday to translate into French. It is an address to the Canadians dated as from Montreal and in H. F's own handwriting, persuading the Canadians to defend the Province from any attack which may be made on them and endeavoring to point out an inconsistency in the General Congress by comparing their letter to the Canadians with the one they wrote to the people of Great Britain on the act of Parliament for the regulation of Quebec & establishing the Roman Catholic religion. Drank tea w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> McNeil.

25. Walked out to Finlay's. Find that he intends supressing that address w<sup>ch</sup> Du Croix translated for him, I believe chiefly on the acc<sup>t</sup> of my having read it in his hand writing.

26. The Post from Montreal brings an acc<sup>t</sup> of 2 or 3 hundred savages being collected there. Nothing more material.

27. Waited on M<sup>r</sup> T. Dunn this morn<sup>g</sup>. Mr. [George] Pownall, Secretary of the Province, & W<sup>m</sup> Grant of S<sup>t</sup> Roc at M<sup>r</sup> Dunn's room. M<sup>r</sup> Pownall told M<sup>r</sup> D. that last even<sup>g</sup> Major Caldwell\* had informed him he had seen four men which he took to be Yankees crossing the plains of Abra<sup>m</sup>. M<sup>r</sup> P[ownall] acquainted Mr. Hey, C. J. of it when he arr<sup>d</sup> at his house and M<sup>r</sup> Pownall at M<sup>r</sup> Heys desire went this morn<sup>g</sup> to Maj<sup>r</sup> Caldwell's house to inquire if he knew who the men were, but the Maj<sup>r</sup> being from home he could get no further intelligence. Thus are the Great Folks alarmed at the sight of a Yankee in this province, at this time. I imagine they were some of the stone cutters going from Quebec to Wolfs Cove. A brig<sup>a</sup> from Nfland & one from S<sup>t</sup> Lucas w<sup>th</sup> salt arr<sup>d</sup> this even<sup>g</sup>.

\*The Seigneur of Levis.





28. Ja<sup>s</sup> Price arrived from Montreal. He came by water & brings an acc<sup>t</sup> of 11 or 12 hundred savages of the six nations, etc., being at Montreal. The number of fighting men between 3 & 400, the rest are women & children. They draw three thousand rations of provisions daily. Cap<sup>t</sup> Constant Freeman told me this even<sup>s</sup> that he heard E. Harrison, W<sup>m</sup> Grant of St<sup>t</sup> Roc, Adam Lymburner wishing that the Regular Troops in the late battle had killed 1000, 5000, & one of them said *Ten Thousand Yankees* and then they (the Colonists) would be easy & submit to Government. This even<sup>s</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Geo. Gregory acquainted me w<sup>th</sup> what he overheard between Shepard & Harrison. Ja<sup>s</sup> Shepard told Harrison that Gov<sup>r</sup> Carleton ought to have published a Proclamation which the Judge (M<sup>r</sup> Hey) had drawn a scetch of, a copy of which Shepherd said the Judge had shown him and further said that it was a very fine one and would have fired the people at once. One passage in it was, "That all they who would not ——— should leave the Province in eight days." Gregory believes & so do I that the blank which he could not distinguish the words of was (take up arms). This evening was confined in the Goal of this place two men which were sent down from Montreal by water guarded by a party of the 26<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>. They were com<sup>s</sup> a cross lake Champlain in a canoe & were taken at the River Cole by LaNaudiere w<sup>th</sup> some soldiers & Indians. They are called Bostonians & confined I suppose as spies, tho: neither of 'em lives near any part of the Province of Massachusetts Bay. This even<sup>s</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Rowe told me that M<sup>r</sup> Rowe had rec<sup>d</sup> a letter from the Judge by which the Gov<sup>r</sup> had dismissed him from all services.

30. Went to meeting to hear Parson Henry. After meeting walked to Holland House, dined w<sup>th</sup> Finlay & family. M<sup>r</sup> and M<sup>rs</sup> Rowe dined there, & young Loring, the Commodore's son. Heavy showers this afternoon. Walked in ab<sup>t</sup> 8 o'clock. L<sup>t</sup> Johnston arr<sup>d</sup> this day from Montreal. Brings nothing very material.

31. About noon I was much surprised at receiving a letter from Hugh Finlay, telling me he should take the Post Office under his own direction, and that he should attend it himself.



Aug. 1, 1775. Tuesday. Finlay came to town this morn<sup>g</sup>. We had some but not much talk about the Office. I told him I would take care of it this week for him. A recruiting party began to beat up for volunteers for Cap<sup>t</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Dunbar's Company of the Royal Highland Emigrants. About 6 o'clock this evening H. T. Cramake, L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup>, arrived at Quebec from Montreal.

2. We hear from Montreal that there is in that town ab<sup>t</sup> 1600 savages, men, women & children. They draw ab<sup>t</sup> 3000 rations of provisions daily. They came down w<sup>th</sup> Col. Johnston and I doubt not will soon return again. Some showers this day. About 7 o'clock this even<sup>g</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Carleton arr<sup>d</sup> from Montreal and L<sup>d</sup> Pitt w<sup>th</sup> Col<sup>o</sup> Hamilton.\*

3. This morn<sup>g</sup> John Coffin<sup>†</sup> with his family in the schooner ——— Fraser Mast<sup>r</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> in four weeks from Boston. By him came a number of letters from Officers & others there which gives us a more particular acc<sup>t</sup> of the Battle on the 17 and 18 ult<sup>o</sup> than any we have had yet, and by these acc<sup>ts</sup> we find by the regulars own acc<sup>ts</sup> upwards of one thousand men were killed & wounded of the regular Troops—and they say on the part of the Provincials they imagine at least 5 or 600 tho: they know no more than 100 men which they took up in the Trenches, dead or very badly wounded. The 52<sup>d</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> suffered very greatly having Maj<sup>r</sup> Williams, Cap<sup>t</sup> Addison, Cap<sup>t</sup> Davison & Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith killed & Cap<sup>t</sup> Crawford, Thomson, & 5 or 6 more officers wounded. All the Granadier Com<sup>y</sup> (excepting ten) killed or wounded. An express arrived this morn<sup>g</sup> to the Gov<sup>r</sup> with an acc<sup>t</sup> of two Canadians being taken up bring<sup>g</sup> letters to Tho<sup>s</sup> Walker Esq<sup>r</sup> from Crown Point, etc. The Gov<sup>r</sup> has the letters & the two men are in Goal in Montreal. I have been told (for I was not there) that people of all ranks & denominations have been to pay their respects to the Gov<sup>r</sup> to welcome him to Quebec, but he is not to be seen, the Judge & Cramake and He being closetted, I suppose, examing the letters sent for Walker. They left their names & went off and that visit is paid.

\*Had charge of the seamen during the siege of Quebec.

†A Boston loyalist. Served at Bunker Hill. Removed with his family to Quebec and took a leading part in its defence.





4. Several paid their respects to the Gov<sup>r</sup> this day. He seems greatly confused, as I have been told. Mr Finlay he asked where he came from & which way he got to Quebec. Mr Finlay immediately on his arrival wrote him a letter from Quebec, giving him an account of his arrival, where from and with whom he came. This I think shows he is quite lost. J. Rowe was told he had no further service for him, when he waited on him this morn<sup>g</sup>, and J. Welles was asked by him what he wanted. Showers this day. I dined with J. Rowe.

5. The postman Dubord who arrived this morn<sup>g</sup> from Montreal tells me that the savages are all gone home, that the two Canadians with the letters for Walker are in Goal & in irons, that 12 or 1400 men are muster<sup>d</sup> at Chambly & round there and are determined to have the two out of Goal. They belong to Chambly and [are] part of nine which went thro: the woods to Crown Point for intelligence. Montreal is in very great confusion. Walker is at L'Assumption in his own house & well armed. I dined w<sup>th</sup> Finlay. Mr. Nicolls of Phil<sup>a</sup> dined there and Miss Sally Phillips.

6. Sunday. Went to meeting. Dined at home.

7. I delivered the keys of the Post Office to Mr Finlay this morn<sup>g</sup>. Cap<sup>t</sup> Hamilton, Maj<sup>r</sup> Caldwell, Rich<sup>d</sup> Murray and — Pownal, secretary of the Prov. of Quebec went round with a subscription paper to raise money to buy fresh provisions for his Majesty's sick & wounded Troops which lay in Boston. Fargues\* bro<sup>t</sup> them to our house just as we set down to dinner. If his Majesty can't afford to feed troops, why in the name of Fortune does he keep them? Is not the subscription a great satire on his Majesty? I think it is and did not give a farthing. Finlay gave a half Joannes and before night I was informed they had begged to the am<sup>t</sup> of one hundred & seventy odd pounds. This even<sup>g</sup> sailed Hall & another Transport for Boston. B. Price of Montreal went in one. Finlay sent the post off this day.

8. I got most of my things from the office. Bro<sup>t</sup> Mr Finlay & B. Price's books to my own room.

\*Peter Fargues, a merchant in Quebec. Lieutenant in the British militia.





9. I waited on the two Miss McNeils to the Seminary to see the scholars of the Seminary act the "World unmasked and the Ridiculous Consort." Prologue by Doc<sup>r</sup> Gill's son, James Gill. Epilogue by DeLong's son. The solemn distribution of the prizes given by his Excellency Guy Carleton, Major-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Quebec, ends the spectacle, and as an addition to this spectacle they had before the play & between each act Fiddling & Fluting by J. Pascaud, a man from the West Indies seek<sup>s</sup> business as a fidler; Tho<sup>s</sup> Ainslie, His Majesty's collector for this port, tho: three or four vessels was to be cleared, Fidler, Jn<sup>o</sup> Gill, a young man & clerk to Mr. Drummond; H. Finlay, Post-master Gen<sup>r</sup> & Post-Master of Quebec, tho: post day & no one to attend to the office but a boy w<sup>ch</sup> could not give change, fluted; ——— lately came over as a clerk to H. Boone, fluted; Lt Layard, 7<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>, played on the Bass-viol. Thus are his Majesty's officers spending their time in this province at this difficult time. I don't know whether to please the Gov<sup>r</sup> (who was there w<sup>th</sup> a great number of attendants, gent<sup>m</sup> & ladies), or whether it was to keep in with the Bishops & Priests. There was a very great crowd of people. The music began ab<sup>t</sup>  $\frac{1}{4}$  past eleven o'clock, A. M. and the distribution of prizes was finished ab<sup>t</sup> 2 o'clock, P. M.

10. A Brig<sup>a</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Yeatman, arr<sup>d</sup> this day from Cork. He brought a paper of the 1<sup>st</sup> of June, by which we hear that the acc<sup>t</sup> of the battle at Lexington had reached there. The same paper gives an acc<sup>t</sup> of the great preparations for war making by Spain. This afternoon arrived a brig<sup>a</sup> from the West Indies which was loaded here last fall by one Cap<sup>t</sup> [Benedict] Arnold who had the chief hand in taking the sloop on Lake Champlain. The Custom House Officers here were determined to seize her as the property of Arnold, but find it is not his.

11. Cap<sup>t</sup> Rotche in a Brig<sup>a</sup> from Liverpool arr<sup>d</sup> this morning with salt & ab<sup>t</sup> 50 bbl<sup>s</sup> pork. Jn<sup>o</sup> Elliot Turner came passenger w<sup>th</sup> Rotch. The vessel with her cargo is consigned to J. C. Minot and J. E. Turner.

12. This even<sup>g</sup> E. Harrison and S. Blow had a wrangle at the Coffee House. Both a little in for it.



13. Sunday. I dined with Jacob Rowe & wife. Was told this day that Jn<sup>o</sup> Woolsey has, or is to have, J. D. Merciers\* place as Coriner. Blow† sailed for Halifax.

14. This morn<sup>g</sup> sailed for St. Johns Island, M<sup>r</sup>. Fletcher in a sloop. Malcolm Fraser, and young Watts of N. York went with him in order to raise men there for the new Regiment raising of Royal Highland Emigrants, commanded by Col<sup>o</sup> McLean.‡ Fraser is a Cap<sup>t</sup>. Ste. Watts is promised an Ensign's com<sup>s</sup>. At work on Price's books the most of this day,

15. Judge Hey & Mr. Kneller arr<sup>d</sup> this day from Montreal. A great number went to the Judge's country house to dine with him. The Gov<sup>r</sup> & His Lady went there in the afternoon. He tarry'd there, she returned to town, & the carriage went for him about dark.

M<sup>rs</sup> McNeil & daughters w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Watts drank tea at M<sup>rs</sup> Warrens this afternoon. Heard that Malcolm & Alex<sup>r</sup> Fraser when below endeavoring to raise recruits were afraid of the Bostonians being near hand of them & Malcolm disguised himself to make his escape. McCord told this to Minot, Cole, & Freeman.

17. This day the new Mandamus Councillors met at the Council Chamber in the Bishops Palace, to be sworn into Office. They were to have been sworn into Office the 1<sup>st</sup> of May last, but it could not be attended to on acc<sup>t</sup> of the American disturbances. This evening arr<sup>d</sup> a passenger from on board a vessel from London. He brings an acc<sup>t</sup> of several vessels being below.

18. Capt. Edward in a brig<sup>a</sup> from London arr<sup>d</sup> this morning, out eleven weeks. Passengers with him is Cap<sup>t</sup> Cooks (late of y<sup>e</sup> 47<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>, now Gov<sup>r</sup> of Gaspie)§ w<sup>th</sup> his wife & family; L<sup>t</sup> Faunce (late of the 47<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>, now Naval Officer of Quebec), with his wife; Cha<sup>s</sup> Hay's wife, and some others. By this vessel papers are rec<sup>d</sup> to the 1<sup>st</sup> of June by which it appears the acc<sup>t</sup> of the Lex-

\*A merchant in Quebec, and a confederate of Benedict Arnold. An intercepted letter from Arnold to him gave first intimation of Arnold's expedition.

†S. Blow, lieutenant in the British militia.

‡Col. Allan Maclean, of 114th Foot; colonel of Royal Highland Emigrants, which he raised; had charge of the defence of Quebec.

§Capt. Cox, who served through the siege.





ington battle was rec<sup>d</sup> in England, but we don't hear of anything done in consequence thereof. Two vessels arr<sup>d</sup> from Nfland; one from the West Indies; and one from the ports below.

19. The report this morn<sup>g</sup> is that Joseph Demian is to be taken on Henry Boone's information against him for saying he would fight for his religion & his king, and that king he said was Louis. Boone gave the information by a letter with w<sup>ch</sup> he sent his clerk w<sup>th</sup> to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. He then was sent himself, yesterday twice. However, I find there will be no notice taken of it. Demian has been to M<sup>r</sup> Cramake & Dunn, and they say they know nothing of it. I believe it is looked on as a drunken party altogether at Cha<sup>s</sup> Dailys. This day a schooner arr<sup>d</sup> from the West Indies, the master of which informs that a day or two after he left Martinio, he fell in w<sup>th</sup> a large Spanish ship & they inquired of him if he had seen eight large Spanish men of war? He answered, no. Had he seen three large English men of war? No. Had he seen a very large Spanish ship? No. Had he heard of a Spanish war being declared? No. He then wished them a good voyage & left them.

20. Sunday. Went to hear Parson Henry. Dined with Jacob Rowe & wife. This day after church was Christian'd in Church by the name of Christopher—Gov<sup>r</sup> Carleton's son. The sponers were L<sup>t</sup>. Gov<sup>r</sup> Cramake, L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Hamilton, M<sup>rs</sup> Drummond & M<sup>rs</sup> Johnson. Extraordinary—four Governors in Church this day, viz<sup>t</sup> Guy Carleton, Gov<sup>r</sup> & Com<sup>der</sup> in Chief of the Province of Quebec, H. T. Cramake, L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> of the Province of Quebec, Hamilton, Gov<sup>r</sup> of Detroit, Cox, Gov<sup>r</sup> of Gaspie. N. B. All these are in the Province of Quebec at present. I walkt as far as Minutes this afternoon and drank tea there. One Robins from England, but who left Phil<sup>a</sup> ab<sup>t</sup> the middle of May went up to Detroit & that way arrived at Quebec this afternoon. He brings nothing material.

21. I was at work all this day on B. Price's books.

22. Drank tea with M<sup>rs</sup> McNeil & daughters and met M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay going out of town towards even<sup>g</sup>. By a Chaloup man which came from below heard of a Brig<sup>a</sup>



being ashore near Cape Cat, and a Brig<sup>a</sup> & two ships coming up.

23. The Brig<sup>a</sup> said to be from London.

24. Sky overcast all this day. A list of our new regulating Council appeared in this day's Gazette for Quebec.

25. This day met at the Council Chamber, Gov<sup>r</sup> Carleton & the Councillors. It seems by reports without doors that a plan M<sup>r</sup> Hey the Chief Justice had formed for introducing an ordinance to make of force in this Province the Habeas Corpus Act & Tryals by juries, was objected to by some of the French Councillors, and an altercation ensued thereon between the parties. A gold box raffled for at Simpsons won by Harrison. Valued at £50.

26. By the courier this morning arr<sup>d</sup> an acc<sup>t</sup> that a scurmish between some people from Crown Point and a party of Indians sent out as a scout from St Johns, had happened near the River Cole. Two Indians were mortally wounded. One Provincial was killed, & the savages bro<sup>t</sup> his head to St Johns. It is said to be the head of one Cap<sup>t</sup> Baker\* who had a settlement on the East side of Lake Champlain. This even<sup>g</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> a schooner and a sloop from Canso loaded w<sup>th</sup> oyll, mackerell, & dry cod, out 24 days. The masters of these vessels bring an acc<sup>t</sup> of Hector McNeils being at Canso when they left it.

27. I dined w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> J. Rowe. Two Miss Skeenes there. Drank coffee w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> McNeil & daughters. A heavy thunder shower. This day heard that Gerald Fitzgerald, Attorney-at-Law, had gone a voluntire in the Royal Highland Emigrants, & that he was to go off this ev<sup>g</sup> for Nfland to raise recruits. Lt. Johnston, late of y<sup>e</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>, w<sup>th</sup> the Gov<sup>rs</sup> pass had taken himself on board a Brig<sup>a</sup>, Cap<sup>t</sup> Yewall, bound to Shields and intended paying his creditors w<sup>th</sup> the fore to'sail, as the sailors fraze is.

28. Monday. I breakfasted w<sup>th</sup> Chaperon & wife.

\*One of the Green Mountain Boys. Born in 1740; fought at Ticonderoga, was with Ethan Allen at the taking of Ticonderoga, and was killed in August, 1775. The manner of his death is thus described in Ainslie's Narrative: A party of Indians had three of their number wounded by some shots from adjacent bushes. The Indians set out after the attacking party, and brought back the head of the leader, Captain Baker.





The Hon<sup>ble</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Dunn, Esq<sup>r</sup>., went on board the Brig<sup>a</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Yewall & bro<sup>t</sup> L<sup>t</sup> Johnston on shore which stops his voyage for this time. It seems he got his pass from Gov<sup>r</sup> Carleton by telling him that he had settled all his affairs & paid all his debts—a most infamous lie this.

29. Hector McNeil arrived this evening from Dominica in Drummonds scho<sup>r</sup>. He says that at Canso he heard that at Roxbury had been another battle, & most of the light horse were killed in the engagement—but we must wait for particulars.

30. This day from Montreal we have reported that three men of Bakers party on the Lake had come in to S<sup>t</sup> Johns & given themselves up.

Sept. 1, 1775. Ab<sup>t</sup> 2 o'clock this afternoon arr<sup>d</sup> at Quebec J. W. Swift in twenty-four days from Phil<sup>a</sup>. He sail'd from Phil<sup>a</sup> in a vessel bound to Halifax; met w<sup>th</sup> a fishing vessel off Halifax & went to Canso, and from there took passage in a small schooner & was landed at the Comarascoes, & came up by land. He says the General Congress at Phil<sup>a</sup> have again for the last time petitioned home for redress of grievances. M<sup>r</sup> Penn, brother to the Gov<sup>r</sup> of Phil<sup>a</sup>, sailed with the Petition in June last. He likewise carried home a manifesto by which (if the petition is not heard) they declare America an independent state. He has likewise carried home letters to the people of Great Britain and Ireland. The Congress is adjourned to the 10<sup>th</sup> inst. They have appointed B. Franklin Esq<sup>r</sup> Postmaster Gen<sup>l</sup> for North America. They have appointed Washington Generalissimo of all the American forces, [Artemas] Ward Second in Command, & one Gen<sup>r</sup> Lee the 3<sup>rd</sup>. They have voted 150 thousand men to be raised from the different provinces. Swift bro<sup>t</sup> some Phil<sup>a</sup> papers with him w<sup>ch</sup> I am told contain the manifesto with some letters & notes w<sup>ch</sup> passed between Gen<sup>r</sup> Bourgoin and Gen<sup>r</sup> Lee, the one at Boston, and the other at Roxbury. The Congress at Phil<sup>a</sup> had a guard of five thousand men under arms while sitting. Gen<sup>r</sup> Carleton got possession of those newspapers before anyone here had seen them, [so] that the public now will not be the better for them. Swift says he saw 7 or 8 vessels on the river. I drank tea w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Rowe this afternoon.





2. This day arr<sup>d</sup> a sloop from Falmouth in Engl<sup>d</sup> out 11 weeks—brings nothing new, not even a newspaper or letter. The wind blew fresh at East toward even<sup>g</sup>. I drank tea w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Watts. M<sup>rs</sup> McNeil & Miss Lee there.

3. Sunday. A brig<sup>a</sup> & a scho<sup>r</sup> both from the Island of St Johns loaded chiefly w<sup>th</sup> oyle, arr<sup>d</sup> this morn<sup>g</sup>. This afternoon a sloop from New Haven, a brig<sup>a</sup> from Bermuda. By the New Haven man by stelh a few of us got a sight of the Newspaper in which is the Manifesto of y<sup>e</sup> Congress.

4. Parent's daughter married this morn<sup>g</sup>. The ship Pomonia, Cap<sup>t</sup> Green, arr<sup>d</sup> from London which place he left the beginning of July. The Brig<sup>a</sup> —, Cap<sup>t</sup> —, from Whitbey out 7 weeks. Not a newspaper to be seen by either. It is conjectured, & I believe with some Truth, that the papers are all carried to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. We hear by some private letters that the City of London had presented Lord Effingham with the freedom of the City in a gold box for his Speech in the House of Lords & the resignation of his Commission. We also hear that the Lord Mayor & Common Council of the City had attempted to address or petition his Majesty but that he had refused to hear them, & that they determined to present it to him when on the Throne.

5. The Ship yesterday from London comes to Swift & Cummins and when Swift went on board (I was told by D. Shoolbred) he said if there was any papers the Gov<sup>r</sup> should have them before they were seen by anyone. This morning Atkinson rec<sup>d</sup> from Cummins some newspapers from Eng<sup>d</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> came by the ship yesterday, to the 26 June.

6. L. D. Mercier & I took a walk this morn<sup>g</sup> round by the new wharf, cross the plains of Abraham, & home by the way of St Roc. In the afternoon I walked out on the plains by way of the Citedal. Swift & Mercier out a gunning. Swift & self drank tea w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Hay's wife at Mount Pleasant. J. D. M. informed me y<sup>t</sup> Swift came in a Phil<sup>a</sup> Packet boat to the Comarasco's. This evening a sloop arr<sup>d</sup> from Halifax. The Master brings an acc<sup>t</sup> that one of the Kings armed schooners, commanded by Cap<sup>t</sup> Dawson, was taken, & that Dawson was killed in the



engagement. Heard that the scouting party from S<sup>t</sup>. Johns had returned & they report they had met with nothing in their march, but that the day after they left Point au Fere, a great number of N. Engl<sup>d</sup> people came there.

7. Cap<sup>t</sup> Gregory told me this morn<sup>s</sup> that it is reported that *two hundred Batteaux* with men from Crown Point were at Point au Fere—that Gov<sup>r</sup> Carleton with Col<sup>o</sup> McLean, M<sup>r</sup> Cuthbert & the recruits from this [province] were this morn<sup>s</sup> set off for Montreal. Judge Hay, M<sup>r</sup> Dunn & several more Courtiers ab<sup>t</sup> the Coffee House to pick up news. M<sup>r</sup> McNeil & the Judge had a long talk.

8. McNeil tells me that yesterday he told the Judge more Truth than he had heard for a long time. Spent the [even<sup>s</sup>] at McNeils.

9. On the arrival of the Post this morning we have various reports of a battle near S<sup>t</sup> Johns between the N. Engl<sup>d</sup> people & the Regular troops with their Indians. It is said that the former had two hundred men killed, the latter three Indians killed & one wounded, & that Cap<sup>t</sup> Brice of the 7<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup> is wounded. Another report is that the N. E. People have made their landing good at S<sup>t</sup>. Johns with the loss of a number of men, and that they have taken Cap<sup>t</sup> Thompson with thirty Carpenters & have burnt the Vessels he has been building. The Express that was com<sup>s</sup> down met the Gov<sup>r</sup> on the road. This afternoon the English Merchants, Gent<sup>n</sup> & others were on the Parade, some w<sup>th</sup> and some without small arms, to the am<sup>t</sup> of Two hundred & Twenty, for the design of being formed into a militia. L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Cramake told them he would command the English himself & Maj<sup>r</sup> Caldwell he would appoint second in command, & that he would soon appoint his officers. This night the first Militia Guard was set at the Gates & Ramparts. The new recruits marched for Montreal this afternoon.

10. Sunday. An Express arr<sup>d</sup> from Gen<sup>r</sup> Carleton (who was at Three Rivers yesterday at 10 o'clock A. M.) to L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Cramake. It is said that more arms & ammunition is ordered up immediately by the Gov<sup>r</sup>. This morn<sup>s</sup> by 6 o'clock was ordered to be on the Parade four Comp<sup>y</sup>s of the French Militia. The L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> was on the Parade in





time, and at half past 7 o'clock there was about 100 (out of 320 which should have been there) drawn up. They then demanded (or rather Baillenger for them) by what authority they were mustered, and the Lt Gov<sup>r</sup> was obliged to go home & fetch the Gov<sup>rs</sup> Commission & have it read to them. He then delivered out a number of Commissions to the Militia Officers. I went to meeting to hear Parson Henry. Rowe, Finlay & I walked out to Holland House to Dinner. M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Scot came out and drank tea there. Finlay walked in with us, being for guard this night. Maj<sup>r</sup> Caldwell, W<sup>m</sup> Grant & others went to Point to raise men but could not get one.

11. Last even<sup>g</sup> the Collector Tho<sup>s</sup> Ainslee, Esq<sup>r</sup>., made a seizure of a small sloop with white wine & Brandy on board belong<sup>g</sup> to the Bondfields as it is said; he was likewise on board a small schooner, but the people drove him from that, cut the Cable or weighed anchor, & are gone off. Ainslie has sent two or three boats after her, and towards even<sup>g</sup> the Schooner & people were brought back. The report of the day is that Maj<sup>r</sup> Caldwell, Seigneur of P<sup>t</sup> Levi, Tarchereaux, Seign<sup>r</sup> of Novell Boss, w<sup>th</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Andre, Mr. Dufau & others went to P<sup>t</sup> Levi this morn<sup>g</sup> & about noon had sent over word they had raised a thousand men, which were to be marched toward S<sup>t</sup> Igan. I had a walk across the Plains of Abraham & then to S<sup>t</sup> Roc. This afternoon spent the greatest part of it at D. Munro's shop. Saw Hitty Maverick there.

12. Reports of the morn<sup>g</sup> is that yesterday at Point Levi the people were mustered quite from below the Comaraskas to the number of 14 or 1500, but not as was yesterday reported to be sent to S<sup>t</sup> Igan, but to drive the people home who came to enlist them. They abused Maj<sup>r</sup> Caldwell, Tachereaux, etc., and obliged them to return without a man & declare they shall not have one from any parish on the S<sup>e</sup> Shore. Not a canoe from P<sup>t</sup> Levi has come to market this day. Seven comp<sup>ys</sup> of the Quebec Militia was to have been on the Parade by 6 o'clock this morn<sup>g</sup>, which should be about 560 men, but at half past 7 o'clock there was not, when mustered, above 200, and a shabby appearance they made. Lt Gov<sup>r</sup> Cramake told them as it was a working day he imagined that a great number were



at their daily labor & the muster should be on Sunday morn<sup>g</sup>. A report this even<sup>g</sup> that all the colonists who were said to be near S<sup>t</sup> Johns are gone off to the Isle Nois, there to entrench themselves & wait for more men & cannon. Another report that Montreal is taken. How various are these storys, all raised, as I imagine, to induce the Canadians to take up arms, and how are the great disappointed. Another report of the day is that a French Boucher last Friday in the Montreal market was delivering a letter w<sup>ch</sup> he bro<sup>t</sup> from the New England men's camp to S<sup>t</sup> Johns to Tho<sup>s</sup> Walker, Esq<sup>r</sup>., to a servant belong<sup>g</sup> to Walker & that Maj<sup>r</sup> Hughes seeing it secured the letter & the two men. The letter was carr<sup>d</sup> to the commanding Officer, & the men put on board the Gaspie, an armed schooner there. The report is likewise that the Frenchman is to be hanged next Fryday and a party is sent out to take Walker. N. B. 'tis very few of the reports I hear that I believe.

13. A number of us went to the Plains this afternoon in commemoration of the day. This even<sup>g</sup> in the Coffee House Ja<sup>s</sup> Shepard was advancing with an audible voice that L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Cramake last Sunday morn<sup>g</sup> should have shot Baillenger for demand<sup>g</sup> by what authority the French people were then assembled on the Parade, instead of going and fetching the Gov<sup>rs</sup> Commission, and that would have stopped their mouths, & he would have had Frenchmen enough to have turned out without asking questions. Atkinson & I drank tea with M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Rowe.

14. A snow from Jersey or Gernsey, a ship from Liverpool, & a schooner from Louisbourg arr<sup>d</sup> this morning, but bring nothing new. Boone & some others arrived from Montreal last even<sup>g</sup>. He gives an acc<sup>t</sup> that the Americans are five thousand near S<sup>t</sup> Johns, that most of the French from Montreal are gone to join the Camp there. That the N. England people (as they are called) are a miserable set, mostly boys, badly clad, & very sickley, very little of which do I believe. The paper of this day gives an acc<sup>t</sup> of the action of the 6<sup>th</sup> Inst. at S<sup>t</sup> Johns but don't pretend that there was more than 40 Americans killed & thirty wounded, but gives a very lame acc<sup>t</sup> of the battle. This even<sup>g</sup> at the Coffee House was





read by R. Meredith an English paper of the 13 July, bro<sup>t</sup> by the Cap<sup>t</sup> of the Liverpool ship. It contains nothing very material. On read<sup>g</sup> a paragraph w<sup>ch</sup> mentions establishing a martial court or a court of Oyer & Terminer to try Americans who may be taken, & who are stiled rebels, W<sup>m</sup> Grant of S<sup>t</sup> Roc with a sneer said the best & shortest way would be to shute them at once.

16. This morning arr<sup>d</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Mitchell in a ship from Cadiz with a load of Salt consigned [to] Lester and Galway, out 72 days. The acc<sup>ts</sup> by the post (from Montreal) w<sup>ch</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> this day are various, but seem in general to agree that the Recruits w<sup>ch</sup> were ordered up from this place are ordered back again and are expected to be in Town tomorrow or on Monday. A Drum was sent round the town ordering all the inhabitants of Quebec, French & English, to appear on the Perade tomorrow morning by 7 o'clock, under arms.

17. Sunday. This morn<sup>g</sup> the show was great of troops of a motley mixture of French & English, lead to the Perade by their respective Cap<sup>ts</sup> in Comp<sup>ys</sup>, and such as had not Arms were offered arms from the King's store. Many of the French refused taking them. The six Cap<sup>ts</sup> of the English militia are Alex<sup>r</sup> Johnston, Tho<sup>s</sup> Ainslee,\* Anth<sup>y</sup> Vialars, Cha<sup>s</sup> Grant, Edw<sup>d</sup> Harrison & James Johnston, Cap<sup>t</sup> of Art<sup>y</sup>. The report of the day is that Lady Maria Carleton is ordered home by the Gov<sup>r</sup>. That the Gov<sup>r</sup> was very near being taken on the River Chambley by a party of the Americans & five or six Canadians who were with them, & who a few days past was in search for him & actually went to a house that his Excellency & Lord Pitt had left not more than three or four minutes. The report is likewise that the Vessels & boats which were building at S<sup>t</sup> Johns are burnt or sunk, w<sup>ch</sup> will put a stop to His Excellency's Expedition to Crown Point, etc. for this season. Went to meeting this morn<sup>g</sup> I dined with M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Rowe. This evening two companies of the new militia mounted Guard with arms & accoutrements, viz<sup>t</sup> Cap<sup>t</sup> Alex<sup>r</sup> Johnston's com<sup>y</sup> in the upper town & Cap<sup>t</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> Ainslie at Simpson's Coffee House in the

\*Collector of Customs at Quebec. Captain in British militia.





lower town. N. B. This is the first regular, irregular Militia Guard mounted in this City. Tho<sup>s</sup> Scott & Rand-let Meredith, officers in Ainslie's Co, began their Guard at 6 o'clock this evening & are to be relieved at 6 tomorrow even<sup>g</sup>.

18. The report of the morning is that Government have engaged Cap<sup>t</sup> Frost's & Cap<sup>t</sup> Green's ships w<sup>th</sup> a new schooner of Perrault's and are going to fit them out as armed Vessells to cruise in the River, one or both ships to carry 9 or 12 pounders. Cap<sup>t</sup> Frost's ship is going express to Boston. Several vessells are taken into Government service, to be armed to guard the river. It is reported that all the cannon are ordered to be brought over from P<sup>t</sup> Levi. A guard of twenty men are ordered to each gate. One hundred & twenty Frenchmen are for the guard this night, 30 only appeared. I drank tea w<sup>th</sup> M<sup>r</sup> & M<sup>rs</sup> Rowe. A dark wet night.

19. The report of the morn<sup>g</sup> is that G—— C—— is wounded, and in the fort at Chamblie, that E. Harrison is taken on the River Sorrel & that Jer. Duggan\* is gone to the Americans w<sup>th</sup> a number of Canadians.

20. The post this morning brings an acc<sup>t</sup> and it is confirmed by a number of letters in town that a cannon-ading had been at S<sup>t</sup> Johns for 5 or 6 hours, but what the event had been remains a secret. This day an Orderly man was ordered for the Commanding Officer at which many of them grumble, as they do likewise at Col<sup>o</sup> M<sup>c</sup>-Lean being appointed their commanding officer, as they imagine he is. Went on board Cap<sup>t</sup> Mitchell's ship. Sup'd with Freeman at M<sup>r</sup> Jackson's.

21. The great Folks gave out here that Gen<sup>r</sup> Scuyler had sent out a Manifesto amongst the Inhabitants on the River Sorrell demand<sup>g</sup> from each Parish fifty men with arms & accoutrements & four days provisions under pain of military execution. This I believe not a word of. I have heard this day that Sam<sup>l</sup> Mather is with the Provincial Army on this side Chamblie. It is reported that five thousand N. England men are on this side the fort of S<sup>t</sup> Johns. I dined w<sup>th</sup> J. Rowe.

\*Jeremiah Duggan, a hair-dresser in Quebec who joined the Americans and had 500 Canadians under his command.



An express arr<sup>d</sup> this evening, but it is said brings nothing new. People very busy in repairing the walls & garrison & arming ships. Some people (I believe Shepard & W<sup>m</sup> Grant are concerned) hav<sup>e</sup> been very busy in acquainting the L<sup>t</sup> Governor that the Americans who are here will not take up arms, & it has been told Freeman that he & some others would be sent for by the Gov<sup>r</sup>.

22. Another express arr<sup>d</sup> this morning but nothing new transpires now at noon. A Scotch ship arrived this morn<sup>g</sup>, a number of passengers are come in her. This evening arr<sup>d</sup> Watsons ship from London, a ship of R. Derby's\* from Falmouth with a load of wines, & a Brig<sup>a</sup> from London. Lady Maria & M<sup>rs</sup> Johnston sailed this even<sup>g</sup> for London. Ja<sup>s</sup> Todd arr<sup>d</sup> from Montreal & gives a confused acc<sup>t</sup> of a scurmish that 80 Regulars had w<sup>th</sup> a party consist<sup>g</sup> of 200 Americans & Canadians some distance from the fort of S<sup>t</sup> Johns on the road lead<sup>g</sup> to La Perrie, where the latter had 30 or 40 killed and wounded and that Hazen & Tucker are taken Prisoners. It can't be. Meredith & Ja<sup>s</sup> Shepherd shew great joy on the relation of the above news at the Coffee House, and felt them bold enough to beat all the Yankies. They both were for having the N. E. People all hanged that should attempt to come into the Province.

23. The above acc<sup>t</sup> is variously reported this morning and they have a report that the regulars have marched out of Boston, forced the provincial entrenchments, killed upward of 20 thousand of 'em & drove them back into the country. But who has bro<sup>t</sup> this news I can't learn.

24. Sunday. Harrison who was said to be taken arr<sup>d</sup> this day from Montreal. He confirms the acc<sup>t</sup> of Hazen & Tucker's being taken, likewise that a number of the Rebels (as they are called here) are intrenched at the Point of the River Sorrell. Dined at McNeils.

25. Reports this day are that the N. Engl<sup>d</sup> people are at Three Rivers. There is no believing any reports we hear. Finlay & family is moved to Town. I called to see M<sup>rs</sup> Finlay at the Post Office. A pleasant day.

27. No courier from Montreal, which gives great uneasiness here.

\*Richard Derby, the Salem merchant.





28. The Courier arr<sup>d</sup> this afternoon. Brings an acc<sup>t</sup> of a scurmish at Long Point on the Island of Montreal, on Monday last, between the people who went out from there in number ab<sup>t</sup> 200 and a party of Rebels, as they are called, of the Americans & Canadians with Col<sup>o</sup> Allen at their [head] to the amount of 100 or 150. The latter were beat, had 6 or 7 killed & between 30 & 40 taken. Maj<sup>r</sup> Carden killed, Alex<sup>r</sup> Paterson wounded, one more killed & some wounded.

29. An Embargo laid on all Vessels 'till the 20<sup>th</sup> of Octob<sup>r</sup>.

30. Minot, Cole & I dined w<sup>th</sup> McNeil. The post arr<sup>d</sup> this afternoon. Brings a confirmation of the battle of last Monday, but not any new particulars.

Oct. 1, 1775. Cap<sup>t</sup> Bass in a schooner arr<sup>d</sup> from the West Indies. He brings an acc<sup>t</sup> that most of the Cattle, Sheep, etc., which were ship'd for the sick soldiers in Boston was lost going thro: the gut of Canso & the Brig<sup>a</sup> went in on her beam ends. A brig<sup>a</sup> from Bonaventure arr<sup>d</sup>. Several vessels are in the River. Col<sup>o</sup> McLean gave a dinner this day at Simpsons to all the masters of vessels here. They had each a blue cockade given them. Cap<sup>t</sup> Johnston on the wharf. W<sup>m</sup> Grant & Alex<sup>r</sup> Fraser dined there. H. McNeil was to have dined w<sup>th</sup> them but went home on seeing all with their cockades. Some of the Cap<sup>ts</sup> went off fully loaded & some too much by the head.

2. Monday. Ainslie, the collector, insists that Cap<sup>t</sup> Bass shall enter his Vessel here & pay the duties on the molasses. Cole, w<sup>th</sup> Bass, tell him they will only report & go to some other port with their Cargo. They waited on M<sup>r</sup> Cramake, our L<sup>t</sup> Governor, for his permit to leave the Province. He has taken their case into consideration & will give an answer this even<sup>g</sup>. Cap<sup>t</sup> Green sailed for London. Lord Pitt & others went passengers.

3. Last even<sup>g</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> a master of a Transport from Boston. He left his vessel at Coudre & came up w<sup>th</sup> his boat, hav<sup>g</sup> heard that Quebec was taken. He brings nothing very material.

4. Cap<sup>t</sup> Bass was by the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> refused liberty to go off with his vessel again. The Post from Montreal did



not arrive 'till towards evening. Nothing material from there. Two of Bass's men pressed by Cap<sup>t</sup> Napier.

5. Capt. Parks & three more Transports arr<sup>d</sup> this morning from Boston. L<sup>t</sup> Kelly of ye 10<sup>th</sup> and wife came passengers. One Bliss & Chandler came passengers likewise. The May packet was also bro<sup>t</sup> by one of the Cap<sup>ts</sup> of the transports. Most of the newspapers carried to the Gov<sup>r</sup>. One Transport from Halifax bro<sup>t</sup> 32 carpenters & Batteau men. As the last Transport sailed from Halifax, Ja<sup>s</sup> Price of Montreal & ——— Nicholls of Phil<sup>a</sup> left Halifax in a whale boat they bo<sup>t</sup> there. I dined with Cap<sup>t</sup> Freeman. I saw a letter from Boston which gives an account how wretchedly they are off for want of fresh provisions, bad beef 1-3 p<sup>r</sup> pound & that very scarce. Cap<sup>t</sup> Napier in a large armed Brig<sup>a</sup> sailed this day up the river on a Cruize.

6. Had a sight of a few Halifax papers. Dined on board Bass's Schooner. Cap<sup>t</sup> Freeman, Watt, Atkinson, Minot, Cole, & Cap<sup>t</sup> Fraser there. Mercier, Minot & self spent the even<sup>g</sup> w<sup>th</sup> McNeil.

7. Vialar's Brig<sup>a</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> from London, 16 weeks out. Adam Lymburner & several others of the militia officers this morn<sup>g</sup> waited on the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> to acquaint him of a number of Americans not taking arms & that they insisted that they be obliged either to take arms or be sent out of the place. L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> will give an answer on Monday. By the Post this day from Montreal we have an acc<sup>t</sup> that a party was sent out from Montreal to L'Assumption & took Tho<sup>s</sup> Walker prisoner after burn<sup>g</sup> his houses, etc. there, but not 'till he had wounded two or three of them. It is said that some of the N. E. men w<sup>ch</sup> were taken prisoners had acquainted the Gov<sup>r</sup> that Walker had invited into the Country & promised to join them with a number of Canadians. I dined with M<sup>r</sup> McNeil. Col<sup>o</sup> McLean with his reg<sup>t</sup> of Emigrants are ordered to march on Monday toward Montreal.

8. Sunday. Went to meeting to hear Parson Henry. Dined with Jacob Rowe & wife. I drank tea there. Finlay drank tea with us.

9. Dined at home. Ab<sup>t</sup> 2 o'clock M<sup>r</sup> Sinclair came to warn me by order of L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Cramake to attend on the





perade to mount guard in Mr Ainslie's Comp<sup>y</sup>. I desired him to give my Compliments to Mr Cramake & tell him I could not attend. Cole & Minot was in the same comp<sup>y</sup> & desired to attend at the same time, but likewise refused. J. D. Mercier & John Halstead were desired to attend at the same time & place, but in Alex<sup>r</sup> Johnston's Comp<sup>y</sup>. Mercier was in town & refused. Most of the merchants in town denie having applyed to the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> to oblige us to take arms. Cap<sup>t</sup> Painter buried this even<sup>g</sup>.

10. I dined at McNeil's. Drank tea with Mr<sup>s</sup> Rowe. Mr Finlay, Mr & Mr<sup>s</sup> Allsop and A. M. Bonfield there. This evening heard that a warrant was out against some one of the Americans, but could not learn who.

11. This morn<sup>g</sup> arr<sup>d</sup> the Brig<sup>a</sup> Geo., Cap<sup>t</sup> Richards, from Montreal. Mrs. Antill & family came down in her. Thirty odd prisoners which were taken on the Island of Montreal at the battle of the 25<sup>th</sup> ult<sup>o</sup> at Long Point came down with Cap<sup>t</sup> Richards. The English were put on board an armed ship in the river. The Canadians in number ab<sup>t</sup> 14 were landed & guarded to goal ab<sup>t</sup> 4 o'clock P. M. by a party of Militia. A very great crowd to see them. Alex<sup>r</sup> Davison asked me if I was going to see people who had been fighting for me, & Woolsey's mouth was bellow<sup>g</sup> out Rebels & that if he had the Command they should all have been hanged without troubell<sup>g</sup> a goal. The Post arr<sup>d</sup>, the only acc<sup>t</sup> he brings that is to be credited is that a heavy cannonading was heard at S<sup>t</sup> Johns on Sunday last.

12. His Majestys Ship Hunter, Cap<sup>t</sup> McKenzie, arr<sup>d</sup> from Boston. Brings letters from London in June and an acc from Boston that Gen<sup>r</sup> Lee with eighteen hundred men had left the Camp at Cambridge to come this way. A Transport arr<sup>d</sup> & a Brig<sup>a</sup> from Jersey or Guernsey. The Post was stopped 'till 5 o'clock P. M. Some showers this day.

[Two pages torn out.]

27. Isaac Todd, Guy Johnston, etc., etc. This evening arr<sup>d</sup> Chabot in his sloop from Sorrell. He has brought down with him Ethan Allen in irons, who is to be put on board the man of war here, viz: the Hunter sloop, Cap<sup>t</sup> McKenzie.





28. It is whispered this morning that the Yankees have taken the fort at St Johns & that the acc<sup>t</sup> of it is brought down by Chabot. This day ab<sup>t</sup> noon J. D. Mercier was taken by Ja<sup>s</sup> Thompson, Town Serg<sup>t</sup>, and put under guard at the main guard by an order from H. T. Cramake; & M<sup>r</sup> Dunn & Doc<sup>r</sup> Mabane, I am informed, was sent down & examined his papers. J. C. Minot and Jon<sup>a</sup> Cole went to see them this afternoon at the guard room. He knows not at present what he is taken up for. The Post arr<sup>d</sup> this afternoon from Montreal and brings a confirmation of the taking of the fort at Chamblie. Last Monday was a week. In the fort was taken Maj<sup>r</sup> Stanford\* of the 7<sup>th</sup> Reg<sup>t</sup>, a Cap<sup>t</sup>, Lt, and En<sup>s</sup>, with thirty-six privates of the 7<sup>th</sup>. They were allowed 6 hours to pack up their necessaries & were marched off. In the fort was taken a twelve months provisions w<sup>th</sup> a great number of arms & a quantity of ammunition.

29. This morning ab<sup>t</sup> 6 o'clock J. D. Mercier was sent from the guard room with a Corporal & six men w<sup>th</sup> musquets & bayonets, down to the land<sup>s</sup> place & sent on board the Hunter sloop, Cap<sup>t</sup> McKenzie. It is given out this morn<sup>g</sup> that Mercier sent off regular intelligence from this to Halstead Mill & from there a regular express was sent thro: the woods. J. Franks was on the wharfe when Mercier went off, & in his hearing he demanded of the Corporal & of the L<sup>t</sup> of the man of war who rec<sup>d</sup> him whether they had any crime against him. They answered none. The sloop General Gage arr<sup>d</sup> from Boston. A body of the merch<sup>ts</sup> met & choose A. Vialar, Ja<sup>s</sup> Johnston & R. Meredith to wait on the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> Cramake to know his reasons why Mercier was taken up. His answer was that in the present shape of the Province he was not at liberty to acquaint them with his reasons.

30. Monday. The Cap<sup>ts</sup> of the Militia was sent for this day by the L<sup>t</sup> Gov<sup>r</sup> who told them he had sufficient against J. D. Mercier to confine him w<sup>ch</sup> was satisfactory (it is said) to them, but they I believe were enjoined secrecy, as they would not repeat any word.

\*Stopford.

[End of the journal.]



After the foregoing Journal was in type a collection of Jeffry family manuscripts was found in the possession of Mr. Ralph D. Cleveland, of Newton Highlands, Mass., and by his kind permission several letters relating to the Quebec siege are appended. From papers left by Mr. Cleveland's father—Horace W. S. Cleveland—it seems certain that the Journal following the one here printed, together with interleaved journal-almanacs and other diaries kept by James Jeffry and his father James, were all destroyed in the great Chicago fire.

---

Quebec, 30 June 1775.

I hope you are all in health and remain quietly in your old habitations in Salem.

I got thro: as well or better than I could have expected. On my arrival at Cambridge I found my fellow Traveller\* that was to be just mounting his horse to return to Salem being as he thought disappointed of his pass. He stopt a while till I got mine but that not being so clear as he expected, gave him some encouragement & he determined to go on, but then we must not go off together. He went first & I follow'd him in a quarter of an hour. That night we lodged at Reding. We travelled together till the 2d June and within abt. 30 mile of Ticondaroga —tho: not without his resolving to turn back several times before; but at this place he was sure he should not be permitted to pass Ticondaroga & Crown Point and said he would turn abt. & go to Albany. I gave him a letter to a friend there & we parted. I told him I should go till I was really stopt & if I should be I would soon be with him at Albany by way of lake George.

The 3d, in the afternoon I arr'd at Ticondaroga where I waited till ye 5th before I could get a passage to Crown Point, but found no difficulty in getting a pass from the commanding officer, who gave me a passage in a boat he was sending down and sent a man thro: the woods to Crown Point with my horse. I waited from the 5th to the 7th before I could get a conveyance down lake Cham-

\*Samuel Porter, Salem lawyer and loyalist.





plain and then went in a Batteau with a party sent down to Colo. Arnold who was towards St. Johns with the sloop. We met the sloop & a schooner with Four Batteaux under sail returning to Crown Point early on the morning of the 9th. I went on board & made one of a doz'n who sat down to Breakfast in the sloops Cabin. We had fresh venison roasted, fresh fish broiled, & a good dish of Chocolate—no bad breakfast for a Traveller. Colo. Benedict Arnold is an old acquaintance & treated me very civilly indeed. After breakfast he lay the vessel too & sent a boat a shore with me to a house on the W. side of the lake & within about 30 miles of St. Johns. Here I got a man with a canoe to bring me abt. two leagues further. I then was obliged to get on a large raft of timber which was going down to St. Johns and on Saturday the 10th inst. a little after dark I was taken off the raft by a boat belonging to the regular troops at St. Johns and arr'd there abt. 9 o'clock and here I was again entertained with part of a fine round of Beef, good cheese, porter & grog, and an order given that not one of the comp'y should ask me any questions till I had done supper. In this tent was the commanding officer Major Pres— of the 26th & I believe 10 or 12 officers of that Regt. & five or six officers of the artillery. All the artillery officers I was well acquainted with.

The Doc'r of the artillery provided for me at his room and breakfast for me in the morning. I arr'd at Montreal on Sunday the 11th ab't 6 o'clock P. M. where I staid till Monday evening, then set off for Quebec where I arrived on Wednesday ye 14 Inst. at 2 o'clock P. M. & thus ended my Journey without once even having my letters ask'd for. My fellow Traveller might if he had had the least spark of resolution have arr'd at Quebec with me. Where is he now?

Montreal 24 Dec'r 1775

Dear Brother

The foregoing is copy of Two letters sent into Quebec by Gen'l Montgomery a few days after his arrival before that City. They were sent in by a woman & some by a boy & many were convey'd into the Town ty'd to arrows.



& shot in by Indians as Gov<sup>r</sup> Carleton refused to receive either letter or message by a Flag of truce. The City is now surrounded by the Continental Army who have several batteries open against it & fall it must within a few days—perhaps at this moment it is in the possession of Gen<sup>l</sup> Montgomery & the troops under his Command.

Colo. Arnold with abt. 700 men arr'd at Point Levi opposite Quebec the 9th of last month. Gen<sup>l</sup> Carleton arr'd at Quebec from Montreal the 19th Nov<sup>r</sup> & by a proclamation dated 22 Nov<sup>r</sup> ordered all out of Quebec in four days who would not take up arms to defend the Town & Kings stores tho: he would not allow any one to take out their effects. Your Brother was one of a great number who took the opportunity of leaving the wretched place. On the 26th Nov<sup>r</sup> I had the pleasure of breakfasting with Colo. Arnold & seeing Colo. Biglow by whom I rec'd your letter which I am obliged to you for. He was then very well & I have just heard he was likewise last Wednesday. My love to Becca. Tell her that for her sake if I have the pleasure of seeing him in Quebec I will render him any service in my power. I have left my bed & bedstead with bedding standing in my room & I have already told him should he get into Town before I get down again where to apply for the key of the room & desired he would go & take possession of it.

The fort of St. Johns & the one at Chamblie with Montreal & several say 11 sail of armed vessels in the River are taken with a great number of Cannon & a quantity of powder & provisions belonging to the King, but the King's Troops have over from on board one of the vessels upwards of nine hundred barrells of powder. Quebec is the last place that remains in this Province in possession of Gov Carleton but I hope that does not [long]. Our weather thus far has been fine & success (considering the loss of men which has been very few) very great. The French people in general seem very ready to join Gen<sup>l</sup> Montgomery & his army.

Many things have I to say but time will not permit. I wrote sister Ann on the 11th inst by post which I hope she will duly receive. I sincerely wish you all the compliments of the season & may the insuing year be at-





tended with health & happiness to us all is the sincere wish of your

To

Arthur Jeffry

Affa

Brother

Montreal, 5th Feby 1776

Dear John.

I cannot omit so favorable an opp'y as I now have of writing you by one Mr Austin who is from your way, purchasing English goods here, which he takes a Cross the lakes in sleys. Several from Connecticut have come on the same errand w'ch has greatly raised the price of dry goods in this Town.

As to our Operations in the martial way I can tell you very little but what I doubt not you have seen in the news papers. I was in hopes to have been in the City of Quebec ere now but many are the disappointments we meet with.

At 4 o'clock on the morn'g of the last day of the old year an attack was made on the two extreme ends of the lower Town of Quebec, Gen'l Montgomery commanding at one end & Colo Arnold with abt. 400 of the men who came thro: the woods with him, at the other. At the first attack Gen'l Montgomery, being in the front of his detachment, was shot dead on the spot, as likewise Mr. McPherson his aid de camp, & one Capt. Cheeseman who were very near him. The party that came up with him then retreated. On the other side Colo. Arnold with his men made an attack & carried the first Battery they came to. Arnold got wounded in the leg & was carried off. His men pushed on & got possession of that part of the lower Town but then they had to encounter the whole force of the Garrison of abt. 1000 men and after an incessant fire of cannon and misquetry for the most of that day our men lost of killed & wounded abt. 60 men, the remainder were taken prisoners & are now in Quebec, treated as well as prisoners can be in a city where they have so small a stock of provisions. Maj. Biglow is among the prisoners. I was with Colo. Arnold abt. 10 days past & by a flagg of Truce w'ch he sent with some necessaries for his people, heard that Maj. Biglow was





very well. This please to let Becca know. We cant learn the loss on the other side. The city is now surrounded by r Troops w'ch stops all communication with the Country & deprives them of all provisions & wood. We shall wait patiently for more moderate weather & reinforcements across the lake. Several volunteers are already arriv'd & as lake Champlain is now froze over we shall have men com'g over daily. We heard yesterday by the post that two Reg'ts are now on their march & by all accounts we expect at least eight thousand men from the different provinces in less than a fortnight. The people in the City are short of provisions & short of fire-wood—by a deserter who came out a few days past we hear they have not wood enough for ten days.

Capt. Rowland from Salem in a ship of Richard Derbys I saw at Three Rivers a few days past & since I arrived here have heard that his vessel with others w'ch lay at St. Roc near Quebec were all burnt.

I wrote sister Ann of the 6th Decr. last & Brother Arthur of the 11th. I hope they have received the letters. I shall be glad if any or all of you would write me by the post w'ch now comes very regularly to Montreal & direct for me at Messrs. Price & Haywoods where I now am & shall remain with them or Genl Wooster till we know the fate of Quebec.

Your affectionate

Brother.

Montreal 15th March 1776

Dear Sister.

Your favor of y<sup>e</sup> 20th Feby by Mr. Jenks I received this day. Am glad to hear you are all well, as thank God I have been ever since I left Salem. I am very glad that Cleveland did not come this way from the West Indies for all American vessels have stood a very bad chance in this country & most have been wretchedly harrassed & plagued.

You hear I am an officer. Who informed you of that? Not my letter. I have been offered two or three births since I have been here but not so much in the fighting way—Secretary to the General—or acting Deputy Quar-



termaster in this place, neither of which have I as yet accepted of. I have been employed ever since I have been here in settling the accounts of the contractors and assisting Genl. Wooster in getting his accounts and papers into some Order and regularity and generally spending my time at his house. Jenks dined there with us this day.

As to a journal of my Journey here with the part in w<sup>ch</sup> I was accompanied by Mr. Porter, I will give my Mr. Jenks when he returns, for he purposes going into Quebec before he returns and I imagine it will be stormed in abt. a fortnight if it is not given up before. I can tell you so far of it that we never were challenged once the whole time we were together & I had as pleasant a journey as I could or did expect & met with no obstructions all the way thro: and Porter had he not been frightened out of his senses, might have come thro: with me. However, he left me & went to Albany, from there to New York. From there I received a letter from him telling me he [should] sail from thence for London.

I wrote John of the 5 Feb'y. I suppose he received my letter about the time yours was dated, as Mr. Austin, by whom I sent it, was arrived at Cambridge abt. the time Mr. Jenks set off. Pray what part of the country is John going a farming in. You will I believe be disappointed in seeing me this spring.

Is any of the people who had left the Town while I was there returned, or is there any more of them taken their flight? Is Capt. Geo. Cabot got home or where is he?

We expect to have an army of ten thousand American Troops in this Country all the ensuing summer and Gen'l Lee is expected to take the command. The poor wretches in Quebec have been shut up as close all this winter as the Troops in Boston & I believe have fared as bad not being able to obtain any fresh provisions or wood from the country round.

My duty to mother with love & respect to all relations, Friends & acquaintances & believe me to be

Yours, etc.





Salem, 14th October 1776.

Dear Brother.

I have again visited this place, but much sooner than I should if peace & quietness had not deserted Canada. On the 25th of last Novr. I left the city of Quebec by the Gov<sup>r</sup>s (Carleton's) order, with many others who would not take up arms to defend the Town, but we bro't out little else than our necessary clothing, and this spring, as without doubt you have heard, we were obliged to leave the country and Crown Point for this season must I believe be the Barrier on that quarter.

The ministerial Troops are in possession of New York where I hope & doubt not but they will be confined very near as close as they were last year in Boston, and be as badly supplied with fresh provisions and much worse with salt. Several of their Transports loaded with provisions are already taken. Two of them are brought into Boston.

Privateering is the only business now carried on here, and some of them have had very great success. Capt. Forrester (with whom Jenks went) has taken five prizes, one loaded chiefly with English goods valued at thirty-five or thirty-six thousand pounds ster<sup>g</sup> first cost but she is not as yet arrived. If she does, all concerned expect their fortunes are made, that sales of the cargo here will neat at least One hundred thousand pounds sterling.

I intend paying you a visit in your Country retreat, where I hope you enjoy the blessings of Health and quiet contentment, with a sufficiency of this worlds goods to make your life comfortable, free from the noisy dinn of arms & warr.

Brother S. Cleveland sailed the 21st of last month in a Continental Briga. on a voyage to France.

Mother & our Friends here are well. Believe me to be your very aff<sup>a</sup> Brother

James Jeffry

To

Mr John Jeffry  
Gilmanton, N. H.



## THE BURRAGE, BURRIDGE FAMILY OF ESSEX COUNTY.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

1. THOMAS BURRAGE, the first of this line to reside in the county, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, May 26, 1663, the son of John and Joanna (Stower) Burrage. The father, John, was an inhabitant of the above named town in 1637, and was admitted to the church 10 (2), 1642; was clerk of the market in 1658, and ferryman in 1660.\* The son Thomas, the subject of this sketch, was in Lynn as early as 1692, in which year he was chosen one of the overseers of "Rumney Marsh." He served on the trial jury in 1694, was constable in 1695, and tithingman in 1703. He was chosen deacon of the church before 1712, as the town records state that in that year "Deacon Thomas Burrage" was chosen selectman.†‡ He married, first, November 16, 1687, Elizabeth Breed, daughter of Allen, Jr., and Mary Breed.† She was born 1 : 9 mo. : 1667. In 1689-90 he administered the estates of his father and mother, and later joined the other heirs of his father in deeds.\* His wife Elizabeth died June 16, 1709, aged 42 years.† He married second, intention January 2, 1709-10, Mrs. Elizabeth Parris, widow of Robert Parris, of Dunstable. She was born Elizabeth Blanchard, daughter of Deacon John and Hannah (Hills) Blanchard.§ June 3, 1717, he bought of Nathaniel Rogers of Boston, "One third part of a Certain Dwelling house and about twenty acres of upland & swamp land be it more or less, scituate lying and being in ye Town of Lynn aforesd near ye Meeting house." This was bounded on the west by

\*Wyman's Charlestown.

†Lynn Records.

‡Burrage Memorial.

§"Thirty Dunstable Families," pp. 56-7.



land of said Burrage.\* He, with his five children, had a legacy from Alexander Mitchell, December 30, 1717.† He died March 11, 1717-18, aged about 55 years.‡ His will, dated March 6, 1714, was probated April 16, 1718.§ He is described in the probate files as a "joyner." He mentioned in his will his wife Elizabeth, sons John and Thomas, and daughters Joanna Mansfield, and Elizabeth, Mary, Bethiah and Ruth Burrage.§ The author of the "Burrage Memorial" states that "There is abundant evidence that he was a man of sterling character and of considerable influence in his adopted town."

Children, all by his first wife:

2. JOANNA, b. Aug. 20, 1688; m. int. July 8, 1710, Daniel Mansfield, son of Daniel and Hannah Mansfield, who was b. Mar. 1, 1789-90. She d. June 8, 1733, a. 45 y., and he d. Jan. 9, 1758.‡ "Fell off his horse." He was a clothier in Lynn.
3. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 20, 1691; m. Jan. 29, 1718-19, Thomas Rhoads. She d. July 15, 1752.‡
4. JOHN, b. Jan. 26, 1694.‡ (See below.)
5. THOMAS, b. Sept. 19, 1697.‡ (See below.)
6. MARY, b. Mar. 3, 1699-1700; m. int. Oct. 8, 1732, John Merriam, of Wallingford, Conn.‡
7. BETHIAH, b. May 12, 1704; m. Nov. 18, 1725, Divin (or Divan) Berry,‡ son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Divan) Berry, b. Jan. 22, 1702.¶
8. RUTH, b. Feb. 1, 1707-8.

4. JOHN BURRAGE, son of Deacon Thomas and Elizabeth (Breed) Burrage, was born January 26, 1694. He was a joiner by occupation. Shortly after the death of his father, he and his brother Thomas purchased of the heirs of Mrs. Lois Rogers, land adjoining the estate which they had inherited from their father, near the meeting house by the common."¶ They then agreed to a division of the property, John to have "all the homestead where the afore named Thomas Burrage his father dwelt, both

\*Essex Deeds, book 33, leaf 44.

†Wyman's Charlestown, pp. 157-8.

‡Lynn Records.

§Essex Probate Records, book 312, leaf 195.

¶Essex Antiquarian, v. VIII, p. 174.

¶Essex Deeds, book 33, leaf 44.





buildings and land to extend Eastward upon the Lands that was Rogers so far as to make the sd Burrages homestead & the Lands of Rogers so Extended as Equal in quantity to the remaining Easterly half part of Rogers lands," and many other lots of land.\* He sold lots from this property in 1718 and in 1725.† He sold many other lots of land, including two to his brother Thomas, one of two acres in 1745 and one of four acres and fifty poles in 1747.‡ He was chosen clerk of the market March 4, 1722, and became deacon of the church prior to 1732.§ He married in Lynn, January 1, 1718, Mehitable Sargent. She was probably the Mehitable Sargent, daughter of John and Lydia (Chipman) Sargent of Charlestown and Malden, who was born in Malden, September 5, 1696. Her stated age at death goes far to confirm this belief. He died in Lynn, May 15, 1761, aged 66 years. His widow, Mehitable, died November 19, 1792, in her 97th year.

#### Children :

9. ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 30, 1721; d., unm., Sept. 7, 1793, a. 72 y.; Ebenezer Stocker was app. adm. of her estate, Oct. 7, 1793.¶
10. LYDIA, b. Nov. 25, 1723; m. 1st, April 19, 1750, Zaccheus Norwood, s. of John and Sarah (Hudson) Norwood.§ He was b. in Lynn, Mar. 12, 1715-16.§ He kept the tavern in Saugus until his death, Feb. 8, 1756, aged 40.§ She m., 2nd, May 20, 1763, Josiah Martin of Ipswich.§ He was s. of Josiah and Mary (Hidden) Martin, and was bap. in Ipswich, Mar. 7, 1735-6.¶ The tavern was conducted by Josiah Martin and his wife Lydia until 1775, when he enlisted for the war, and Jacob Newhall took possession of the tavern, running it until the year 1807. Lieut. Josiah Martin has suffered badly, and in many respects unjustly, in the hands of the historians of Lynn. Notwithstanding he was called "of Ipswich" in the record of his intention of marriage in Lynn, and his intention of marriage was also recorded in his native town of Ipswich, Lewis, in his "History of

\*Essex Deeds, , book 43, leaf 56.

†*Ibid*, book 40, leaf 260, and book 48, leaf 235.

‡*Ibid*, book 38, leaf 135; b. 73, l. 28; b. 77, l. 7; b. 78, l. 102; b. 90, l. 13 and 25; b. 93, l. 32; and b. 105, l. 236.

§Lynn Records.

¶Essex Probate Files, No. 4213.

¶Ipswich Records.



Lynn," states that "He appeared in Lynn about the year 1760, and is supposed to have been an English adventurer." This unfortunate error is repeated in Howard K. Sander-son's excellent work, "Lynn in the Revolution." In these works several instances of his peculiar actions are given to show that at "times he exhibited the characteristics and breeding of a gross villain." Careful investigation by the author of this article has shown that these peculiar actions on his part were evidently the early manifestations of insanity which developed markedly in the later years of his life, as shown in this narration. May 14, 1775, the Committee of Safety sent the following to the selectmen of Lynn: "Whereas Josiah Martin has, under guard, been brought before this committee to be inquired of touching his conduct, respecting his appearing in favor of carrying into execution the tyrannical designs of administration for the enslaving of this province: upon examination of the evidences produced, RESOLVED, that the said Martin's conduct has, in some instances, been unfriendly to his country; but that, on his being charged with the same, he has promised, with his life and fortune, to stand forth for the defence of his country, and that so long as he evinces this disposition, by his conduct, and does not any more attempt to go into the town of Boston, that he be received with the favor of his countrymen, and that no insult or injury be offered him or his property."\* He gave abundant proof of his devotion to the cause of the patriots, for on Mar. 10, 1776, he enlisted as a private in Capt. Abraham Dodge's Company, Col. Moses Little's 12th Reg't. Continental Army, serving until May 24th of that year. July 1, 1780, he entered the service as Lieutenant in Capt. Addison Richardson's Company, Col. Nathaniel Wade's 3 mo. Essex County Reg't. serving three months and 22 days, until the regiment disbanded.† April 30, 1790, Jonathan, Ebenezer, Josiah and Isaac Martin and Josiah Lord, "near relations and friends," petitioned that suitable guardian be appointed, as "the said Josiah has for many years past appeared to be *non compos* and incapable of managing his affairs."‡ Frederick Breed was appointed guardian and rendered accounts April 8, 1791, and Feb. 3, 1795. An inventory of his property, taken April 8, 1791, placed the valuation at £186:01:09, including a note

\*"Journals of Each Provincial Congress of Massachusetts," p. 545.

†Mass. S. and S. in the Rev. War, v. X, p. 291.

‡Essex Probate Files, No. 17,916.





of hand of Jacob Newhall for £100, dated Mar. 19, 1788.\* These quotations from legal documents on file in the Probate Court show how mistaken Lewis was in his "History of Lynn" in stating that "He enlisted for the war and never returned to Lynn," and how in all probability the various strange deeds recorded against him were due to an unsound mind. His wife Lydia d. Apr. 13, 1790, aged 58.

11. MEHITABEL, b. Mar. 12, 1725-6; d. Oct. 12, 1759, a. 33 y. Letters of administration were granted to her brother John, Dec. 3, 1764.†
12. ABIGAIL, b. abt. 1727; d. Oct. 13, 1740, a. 13 y. 8 mo.
13. BETHIAH, b. abt. 1728; d. May 14, 1748, a. 20 y.
14. JOHN, b. Nov. 23, 1730. (See below.)
15. MARY, b. abt. 1732; d. Sept. 22, 1751, in her 19th year.
16. JOANNA, b. abt. 1734; d. Dec. 16, 1751, a. 17 y.

5. THOMAS BURRAGE, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Breed) Burrage, was born September 19, 1697. He was a housewright or joiner by occupation, like his father and brother John. He and his brother divided between themselves the real estate which their father had left, and Thomas had as his share "all the Remaining part of the Homestead purchased of sd Rogers Heirs with all the buildings thereon" and several other lots of land.‡ He married, first, January 3, 1722-3, Sarah Newhall, daughter of Ensign Joseph and Susanna (Farrar) Newhall.§|| She was born July 11, 1704.§ Thomas and his wife Sarah conveyed their rights and interest in property which had been left to them by their "late father Ensign Joseph Newhall," May 6, 1723, May 9, 1732, and February 17, 1735.¶ He sold a lot from the land "laid out to widow Lois Rogers" to his brother John, May 18, 1723, and another from the same parcel to Daniel Mansfield, January 21, 1729-30.\*\* Other lots of land were sold by him to John Henry Burchstead, Daniel Eaton, and Thomas Mansfield.†† He married, second, at Malden, November

\*Essex Probate Files, No. 17,916.

†Essex Probate Files, No. 4,220.

‡Essex Deeds, book 43, leaf 56.

§Lynn Records.

||"The Newhall Family," pp. 23-4.

¶Essex Deeds, book 47, leaf 279; b. 86, l. 269; and b. 79, l. 58.

\*\*Ibid, book 78, leaf 240; and book 57, leaf 103.

††Ibid, book 32, leaf 154; b. 78, l. 239; and b. 90, l. 14.



15, 1750, Anna Waite (Wayte), daughter of Samuel and Anna (Lynde) Waite.\* She was born January 28, 1707-8.\* He died December 17, 1759, in his 63d year. His will, dated December 8, 1759, was probated on the 27th of that month.† He named his sons William and Josiah Burrage, executors. He gave to his wife Anna "all the household goods & furniture she brought me," etc., etc., and "ye east lower room and the N. E. lower bedroom." He also gave her "One Equal half part of all my moveable Estate . . . after my debts & funeral charges are paid," etc., etc. His real estate he gave to his three sons, William, Josiah and Abijah," as described later in the articles upon them. To his daughters, Susannah and her sisters, he gave the remaining part of his personal and moveable estate, also £66 : 13 : 04, to be paid in divided payments (as specified) by his three sons. To his grandchildren, the children of his deceased daughter, "Deziah" Whittemore, he willed various sums, to be paid by his three sons as directed. The three sons were made residuary legatees. The inventory, dated April 1, 1760, showed a total valuation of £724 : 03 : 10.‡

Children, all by his first wife Sarah :

17. DESIRE, b. Jan. 18, 1723-4; m. (int. Oct. 3, 1742) Apr. 14, 1743, Edward Whittemore. She d. before Dec., 1759. She was called "Keziah" in the marriage record.§
18. THOMAS, b. Jan. 1, 1725-6; d. Mar. 8, 1751, a. 25 y. 2 mos. He was a joiner by trade. Letters of adm. upon his est. were granted to his father, Apr. 1, 1751.¶
19. ABIJAH, b. Oct. 27, 1729; d. young.
20. WILLIAM, b. Dec. 19, 1731. (See below.)
21. SARAH, b. Mar. 8, 1733-4; d. Sept. 16, 1752, a. 18 y.
22. JOSIAH, b. Apr. 30, 1736. (See below.)
23. SUSANNA, b. Aug. 20, 1738; d. Sept. 9, 1740.
24. SUSANNAH, b. July 13, 1741; m., as his 2nd wife, int. Feb. 18, 1775, Stephen Waite, s. of Jabez and Judith (Hill) Waite. He was b. Apr. 16, 1731; d. Malden, Dec. 30, 1814.¶

\*New Eng. Hist. Gen. Reg., v. 32, p. 132.

†Essex Probate Files, No. 4224.

‡Essex Probate Files, No. 4224.

§Lynn Records.

¶Essex Probate Files, No. 4222.

¶"The Waite Family."





25. RUTH, b. May 13, 1744; d. Sept. 4, 1745.
26. ABIJAH, b. July 8, 1745. (*See below.*)
27. RUTH, b. Oct. 16, 1745(6?); d. June 30, 1747.
28. (Child), b. Jan. 7, 1748-9; d. Jan. 9, 1748-9.

14. JOHN BURRAGE, son of John and Mehitabel (Sargent) Burrage, was born November 23, 1730. He was a wheelwright by trade. April 30, 1765, he purchased of his sisters, Elizabeth Burrage, spinster, and Lydia Norwood, innholder, for £266:13:04, their share of the estate of his father, John Burrage, senior.\* He marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as a private in Captain Rufus Mansfield's 4th Lynn Company.† He was chosen deacon of the church in 1771 and town treasurer in 1776, serving the town in that capacity until his death.‡ He lived in Lynn, on the Common, near Park street, in a long, two-story, slanting-roofed house, which had been the family homestead for three generations.§ He sold to his sister, Lydia Norwood, April 30, 1763, two pieces of real estate in Lynn, one of five acres and ten poles, on Lynn Common, which had been laid out to Thomas Burrage; the other a lot of seven acres and one hundred and ten poles.|| He died November 23, 1780, and was buried in the old Western Burial Ground, where his grave is marked by a S. A. R. Revolutionary marker.§ In his will, dated May 30, 1780, he gave to his mother Mehitabel and sister Elizabeth Burrage, "all the Provisions, Wool, Flax, Hay and Forage which I shall own" and "the crop growing or standing on my lands." He also gave to them the use and improvement of the remainder of his estate during their lifetime. If the income proved insufficient to support them, any part of the estate could be sold for their benefit. He gave to his sister, Lydia Martin, land at Nahant, to be given to her after the death of his mother and sister, and to the town of Lynn he gave the wood on a certain lot, with the same condition attached. To his nephew, Jonathan Norwood, he gave the

\*Essex Deeds, book 124, leaf 69.

†Mass. S. and S. in the Rev. War, v. II, p. 896.

‡Lynn Records.

§Lynn in the Revolution, p. 235.

||Essex Deeds, book 113, leaf 21.





east end of the house, with the garden, etc., after the death of his mother and sister. He named as residuary legatees, his nephew Jonathan Norwood and his nieces Mehitable Norwood and Susanna Bordman. The inventory showed a valuation of £2246: 01: 02.\* July 2, 1791, Susanna Bordman of Lynn, widow, for £168: 00: 00, conveyed to Thomas Cheever of Lynn, one-half part of all the real estate of her uncle, John Burrage, late of Lynn, deceased, "reserving as by my sd uncle's last will, the improvement of the same unto my Grandmother Mehitable Burrage and my aunt Elizabeth Burrage during their natural lives."† April 15, 1793, Joseph Stocker and wife Mehitable, for £605: 13: 00, sold their right to the same property of their late uncle, Deacon John Burrage.‡ Similar conveyances were made by the last named couple in 1793 and 1796.§ He never married.

20. WILLIAM BURRAGE, son of Thomas and Sarah (Newhall) Burrage, was born December 19, 1731. He married in Malden, March 20, 1760, Phebe Barrett.|| We know from the record of her age at the time of her death that she was born about 1740. She was probably the daughter of Joseph and Phebe (Waite) Barrett, who were married April 27, 1739. This Phebe Waite who married Joseph Barrett was a sister of Anna Waite, who married Thomas Burrage (No. 5) as his second wife.¶ The real estate of his father was divided February 11, 1761, and he was given the western side with land and many other lots.\*\* In the spring of 1767 he removed to Leominster, where he bought of Joseph Darby a farm of about sixty acres, for £144: 13: 00.†† He continued to reside there, working as a farmer and shoemaker. He was a private in Captain Nathaniel Carter's Company, Colonel Abijah Stearns's 8th Worcester County Regiment, which marched under the command of Major Ebenezer Bridge

\*Essex Probate Files, No. 4215.

†Essex Deeds, book 153, leaf 133.

‡*Ibid*, book 155, leaf 262.

§*Ibid*, book 157, leaf 186, and book 159, leaf 274.

||Lynn Records.

¶"Waite Family," p. 22.

\*\*Essex Probate Files, No. 4224.

††"Burrage Memorial."



to Williamstown, August 22, 1777, on an alarm; service 11 days. Roll dated Leominster.\* He lived in Leominster during the remainder of his life, and died there October 23, 1820, aged 88 years and 8 months. His wife died May 25, 1822, aged 82 years.† The author of the "Burrage Memorial" states that she possessed much force of character.

Children, born in Lynn:‡

29. (Child), buried June 29, 1782.
30. SARAH, b. Dec. 31, 1760; d. Dec. 3, 1776.
31. THOMAS, b. Dec. 4, 1763, m. Aug. 21, 1791. Abigail Fairbanks, of Templeton. He removed to Templeton, Mass. He had a family of 12 ch.§ In 1820, he returned to Leominster. He d. Oct. 11, 1828, a. 65. She d. about 1862.
32. PHOEBE, b. Feb. 1, 1766; d. June 17, 1809, a. 44 y.

Children, born in Leominster:†

33. WILLIAM, b. Sept. 2, 1768; m. 1st, Feb. 1, 1792, Mary Joslin. She d. Dec. 17, 1820. He m., 2nd, June 10, 1821, Roxanna Sanderson. He was a deacon. He d. Aug. 9, 1844, a. 76 y.
34. JOSIAH, b. Aug. 16, 1770; m. Mar. 7, 1800, Ruth Kilburn, dau. of William Kilburn, of Lunenburg. They had 13 ch. He d. Nov. 5, 1856, and she d. May 1, 1875, a. 94 y. and 6 m.
35. ABIJAH, b. Apr. 24, 1774; d. Sept. 10, 1787, a. 13 y.
36. JOHN, b. Mar. 10, 1775; d. Aug. 15, 1779.
37. ANNA, b. Feb. 4, 1778; m. May 5, 1810, Benjamin Carter, of Leominster. She d. Mar. 12, 1851.
38. JOSEPH, b. Nov. 5, 1780; d. Oct. 31, 1803, a. 23 y.
39. SARAH, b. Jan. 25, 1784; d. Sept. 8, 1806, a. 23 y.
40. PATTY, bap. June 10, 1787; d. Oct. 30, 1807, in her 21st y.

22. JOSIAH BURRAGE, son of Thomas and Sarah (Newhall) Burrage, was born April 30, 1736. He was a glazier by trade. He married (intention dated June 22, 1775,) Susanna Ramsdell, daughter of Nehemiah and Susanna (Groas) Ramsdell. In the division of the real estate of his father, February 11, 1761, he was given the eastern end of the homestead, with three and a half acres

\*Mass. S. and S. in the Rev. War, v. II, p. 810.

†Leominster Records.

‡Lynn Records.

§"Burrage Memorial."





of land adjoining, and many other lots.\* He conveyed to John Brown of Danvers, April 18, 1767, a lot of salt marsh in Lynn, nigh Fox Hill, for £4:08:00.† His mind became affected, and February 4, 1771, Anna, Susanna, Abijah and John Burrage and others petitioned to have a guardian appointed. His brother John was appointed March 5, 1771. An inventory taken March 26, 1771, showed property to the value of £333:01:08. As his reason was restored, the guardian was discharged April 3, 1775. Josiah Burrage gave receipt to John Burrage, his former guardian, April 3, 1775, for £303:01:08.‡ He died May 3, 1776, aged 40 years. His widow and brother declined to serve, and Theophilus Breed was appointed administrator, September 3, 1776. The inventory, dated January 6, 1777, showed real estate valued at £219:05:00, and personal at £49:12:08.‡ Widow Susanna Burrage, for £20, conveyed to Nehemiah Ramsdell her interest in the estate of her father, Nehemiah Ramsdell.§ January 15, 1798, she sold to William Burrows of Boston a piece of land near the old meeting house in Lynn, part of the estate of the late Abijah Burrage, deceased.|| She died about July, 1809. Her will, dated October 10, 1801, was probated July 18, 1809. She made bequests to her brothers Nehemiah and Joseph Ramsdell, sister Anna Ramsdell, sister Rhoda Hudson, wife of Thomas K. Hudson, and sister Fanny Barton. The balance of her estate she left to her brother-in-law, William Burrage, and sister-in-law Susanna, wife of Stephen Wait. The inventory showed real estate valued at \$1150.00 and personal at \$79.75.¶

#### Child:

41. JOSIAH, bap. Sept. 22, 1776. Micajah Newhall was appointed his guardian, Feb. 3, 1795,\*\* and May 6, 1796, sold real estate of said minor for \$330.†† An account was rendered June 6,

\*Essex Probate Files, No. 4224.

†Essex Deeds, book 122, leaf 155.

‡Essex Probate Files, Nos. 4216 and 4217.

§Essex Deeds, book 142, leaf 251.

||*Ibid*, book 163, leaf 67.

¶Essex Probate Files, No. 4221.

\*\*Essex Probate Files, No. 4218.

††Essex Deeds, book 162, leaf 237.



1797. He died Dec. 13, 1797. His will, dated May 9, 1797, was probated Feb. 5, 1798.\* He left all of his property to his mother. James Gardner of Lynn was appointed executor. The inventory, dated Mar. 21, 1798, showed real estate valued at \$1254.50, and personal at \$193.40.\*

26. ABIJAH BURRAGE, son of Thomas and Sarah (Newhall) Burrage, was born July 8, 1745.† His father died when he was about fourteen years of age, and April 14, 1760, Theophilus Breed was appointed guardian, with Abijah's uncles, William and Josiah Burrage, as sureties.‡ When the real estate of his father was divided, February 11, 1761, he was given the middle division of the homestead (three and a half acres of land), and many other lots.§ Abijah Burrage sold to Joel Newhall of Lynn, September 17, 1778, 3 1/2 acres of salt marsh on Romney Marsh in Lynn.|| March 3, 1779, he sold an acre and 144 poles of land in Nahant to Thomas Rhodes of Lynn.¶ In these deeds he was called "cordwainer." He died about 1780. Richard Mansfield was appointed administrator of his estate, December 4, 1781.‡ The inventory, dated November 30, 1780, gave the value of the real estate as £203 : 08 : 04 and the personal £27 : 03 : 00.‡ Thomas Burrage (No. 31) of Templeton, Worcester County, attorney for William Burrage (No. 20) of "Lemister," for \$250, sold to Micajah Newhall of Lynn, all his rights to the estate of Abijah Burrage of Lynn, deceased, December 28, 1795.\*\* In January and March, 1796, the following heirs sold their shares in the estate to Micajah Newhall of Lynn: Ezra Phillips of Chesterfield, wife Esther; Elizabeth Mansfield of Lynn, widow of Richard Mansfield; Martha Whittemore of Salem, singlewoman; Stephen Wait of Malden, wife Susanna, and Edmond Whittemore and wife Hannah.††

\*Essex Probate Files, No. 4219.

†Lynn Records.

‡Essex Probate Files, No. 4211.

§Essex Probate Files, No. 4224.

||Essex Deeds, book 136, leaf 123.

¶*Ibid*, book 138, leaf 130.

\*\**Ibid*, book 160, leaf 167.

††*Ibid*, book 160, leaves 167, 193 and 194.



## BURRAGE FAMILY NOTES.

Elizabeth Burrage and Clement Newhall, m. Aug. 14, 1752.—*Marblehead Records*.

George Burrage and Hannah Richards, m. Newburyport, Sept. 28, 1794. Their son, George Hudson, b. June 27, 1795.—*Newburyport Records*.

John Burrage, servant to Jno Porter in 1644.—*Salem Qt. Ct. Rds., Essex Antiquarian, v. V, p. 28*.

Robert Burrage m. in Marblehead, Jan. 20, 1788, Sarah Pearce. They had children as follows:—

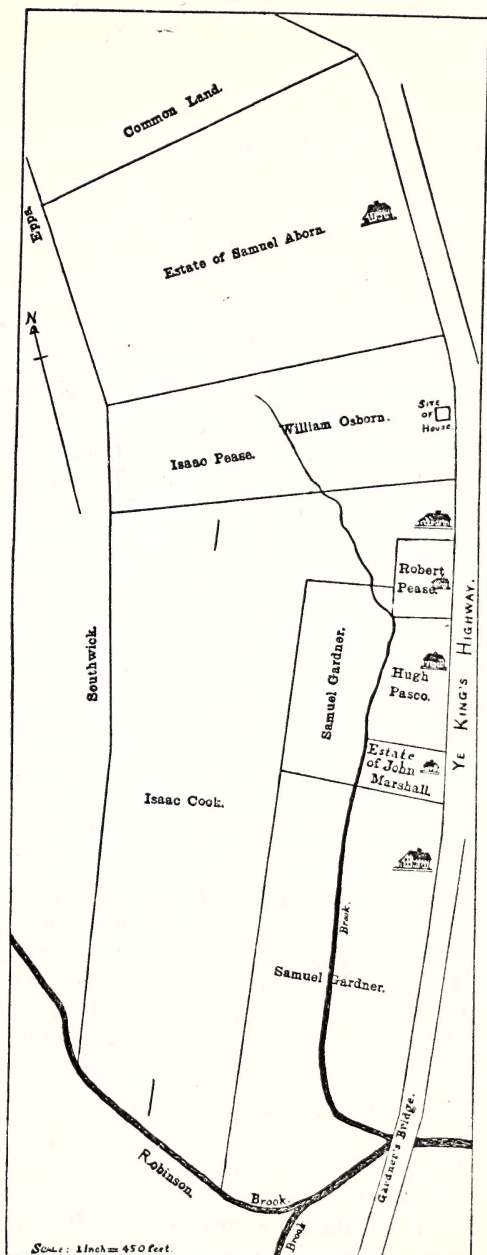
- i. SARAH, bap. Nov. 9, 1788; m., Dec. 29, 1811, John Widger.
- ii. JANE, bap. Apr. 25, 1790; d. young.
- iii. JANE, bap. Dec. 2, 1792; m. Dec. 7, 1819, Joseph Cloutman.
- iv. MARY, bap. Sept. 28, 1794; m. Apr. 26, 1821, Moses Allen of Lynn.
- v. HANNAH, bap. Aug. 7, 1796; m. Sept. 7, 1828, Benj. Nowland.
- vi. ROBERT, bap. Nov. 18, 1798; m. Apr. 24, 1825, Eliza Ann Grant.  
Her infant child d. Sept. 15, 1840, and she d. three days later.
- vii. JOHN PEARCE, bap. Aug. 29, 1802; d. June, 1824, of a fever, on board the brig "Union," a. 22 y.
- viii. RICHARD, bap. Aug. 5, 1804.

—*Marblehead Records*.

William Burrage and Grace Davis were married in Marblehead, November 11, 1723.—*Marblehead Records*.







THE WEST FIELD, SALEM, IN 1700.



## THE WEST FIELD, SALEM, IN 1700.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

WHAT was early known as West field, in Salem, is now a part of Peabody, between Central street and practically the Essex railroad location and from Gardner's brook north to about Wilson's corner. It contained about fifty acres, and was probably laid out and granted as early as South fields and North fields.

Central street was an original highway, running between Northfields and Westfield. It was called the lane or highway in 1680; the highway in 1682; the road or highway in 1690; ye king's highway in 1694; the highway which leads from Mr. Gardner's brook, so called, to Ipswich in 1705; the street or highway in 1712; the country road in 1713; ye highway or country road in 1746; the country highway in 1748; the main country road in 1755; the main road in 1776; the great country road in 1794; the country road or highway in 1794; the public road in 1799; the highway leading to Salem in 1804; the road leading from Salem to Andover in 1805; the road leading from the South meeting house to Andover in 1807; the road in 1819; the road leading from Andover to the South meeting house in 1836; the Andover road in 1841; and Central street as early as 1844.

Andover street was a path probably before 1659. It was called the highway that leads to Mr. Phillips' in 1705; the road in 1729; the country road in 1761; the way leading to Jonathan Felton's house in 1770; the country road in 1847; and Andover street as early as 1878.

Endecott street was laid out by the town in 1871, and named Endecott street at the time. The next year it was called a new street leading from Wilson's corner to Lowell street.





Bowditch court was in existence and so called in 1887.  
Warren street was so called in 1880.

Jacobs street was in existence and so called in 1864.

Stevens street was called a way to Central street in 1844; and Stevens street as early as 1849.

Mechanics street and Vine street were so called in 1857.

Ash street was so called in 1864.

*Estate of Samuel Aborn House.* This lot of land and the house and barn thereon was the homestead of Samuel Aborn as early as 1694; and he died, possessed of the estate, in November, 1699. The house was built before 1661; and the land and buildings were valued at sixty pounds. By an agreement, dated Feb. 27, 1700-1, the widow, Catherine (Smith) Aborn, had the buildings and land adjoining; and soon after that part became the property of Samuel Aborn, eldest son of the deceased. He gave to his daughter Susanna Aborn a deed of the same July 6, 1705;\* and she conveyed it to her nephew ("cousin") Samuel Aborn of Salem April 3, 1708.† Miss Aborn retained a life interest therein, and the deed also provided that it should be void if she should have a child. She subsequently married John Baker of Salem, but he lived only a short time, and apparently she had no child. How long the house stood after this date is uncertain.

*William Osborn and Isaac Pease Lot.* This lot was originally owned by Thomas Bullock. Daniel Southwick, aged eighty-one, and Samuel Eborn, aged seventy-eight, both of Salem, deposed, Dec. 16, 1717, that William Osborn is in possession of "a peice of Land in a place called y<sup>e</sup> west field upon w<sup>ch</sup> Said Land there was erected Built and in Being a Cottage or Dwelling place at or Before y<sup>e</sup> year one Thousand Six hundred Sixty one by one Thomas Bullock of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex husbandman deceafed."‡ This house must have been built by Mr. Bullock early, as Henry Bullock owned the lot in 1657. Henry Bullock died in 1664, having, in his

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 186.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 26, leaf 136.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 32, leaf 236.



will, devised the house and lot to his wife Elizabeth for her life and after her decease to his grandson John Bullock, son of the deceased's son Henry, who had died before his father. The house, outhouses and land were then appraised at forty pounds. The widow probably died before 1685, when John Bullock is mentioned as owner of the property. John Bullock was a vintner. The house was gone apparently before 1690, when the barn and leanto were still standing; and these buildings were probably gone before Dec. 17, 1694, when John Bullock (then called a brewer) conveyed the northeastern part of the lot (being the larger part of it) to William Osborne of Salem, yeoman.\* Mr. Bullock died a few days later (being then called an innholder), and the administrator of his estate conveyed the remainder of the lot to Philip English of Salem, merchant, Jan. 29, 1696-7.† Mr. English conveyed his part of the lot to Isaac Pease of Salem, husbandman, Nov. 24, 1698.‡ The lot belonged to Mr. Osborn and Mr. Pease in 1700.

*Isaac Cook House.* This lot early belonged to Thomas Bullock, then to Henry Bullock. The latter conveyed it to his son Henry Bullock, jr., and the latter died in 1656, possessed of the dwelling house and outhouses and the land on which they stood. His widow and administratrix, Alice Bullock, conveyed the estate to Henry Cooke of Salem Aug. 22, 1657.§ Mr. Cooke lived in this house, and was a slaughterer by trade. He died Jan. —, 1661-2; and the house and land were then appraised at sixty pounds. The quarterly court ordered, June 24, 1662, that, after his mother Judith's decease, the house and lot should belong to the deceased's son Isaac Cook, the father having orally requested it three or four hours before he died.|| Mr. Cook's widow, Judith Cook, conveyed that part of this lot lying easterly of the dashes to her son Isaac Cook Oct. 26, 1680.¶

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, leaf 114.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 271.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 98.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 39.

||Essex County Quarterly Court Records and Files, volume II, page 423.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 22.





That part lying westerly of the dashes was conveyed by her to her son Henry Cook March 6, 1678.\* Henry Cook removed from Salem to Wallingsford, where he was a husbandman; and, for thirty pounds, he conveyed his part of the lot to his brother Isaac Cook of Salem, yeoman, Nov. 8, 1682.† There is on record a deed of this tract of land from John Bullock of Salem, vintner, for forty pounds, to Isaac Cooke of Salem, yeoman, dated April 30, 1688.‡

Isaac Cook thus became the owner of the whole lot. He lived here, and died in the autumn of 1692, having, in his will, devised to his wife Elizabeth the use of his housing and land until his son Samuel came of age, and after that the use of the buildings and one-half of the land during her life. After her decease, one-half of the housing and land was to be the property of her son Samuel Cook and the latter's children after him. Samuel and Henry Cook owned the lot in 1700, when the buildings were probably standing.

*Samuel Gardner Lot.* The northerly three-fourths of this lot was a part of Isaac Cook's lot, and had originally belonged to Thomas Bullock, and then to Henry Bullock, who conveyed it to his son Henry. The latter died, possessed of it, in 1656. His widow and administratrix, Alice Bullock, conveyed it to Henry Cooke of Salem Aug. 22, 1657.§ Mr. Cooke died Jan. —, 1661-2; and by order of court this lot became the property of his son Isaac Cook. The deceased's widow, Judith Cook, conveyed it to Isaac Cook Oct. 26, 1680.|| Isaac Cook conveyed this portion of the lot to John Robinson of Salem, tailor, March 10, 1686.¶

The southerly fourth part of this lot apparently belonged to Elias Mason before 1675, and, in that year, to John Robinson, the tailor, who had married Mr. Mason's daughter Sarah in 1665.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 20.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 21.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 8, leaf 87.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 39.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 22.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 195.





For eighteen pounds, Mr. Robinson conveyed to Samuel Gardner of Salem the whole of the lot Feb. 10, 1691-2;\* and Mr. Gardner owned it in 1700.

*Robert Pease House.* This lot belonged to Robert Pease of Salem, weaver, as early as 1682. There was a house and barn upon the lot when he sold the estate in 1705, and probably the buildings were in existence in 1700.†

*Hugh Pasco House.* John Pease owned this lot in 1682, when he removed from Salem to Enfield, and November 13th of that year he conveyed the lot, with a house and barn thereon, to Hugh Pasco of Salem, mariner.‡ Mr. Pasco conveyed the land and buildings to John Robinson of Salem, the tailor, April 19, 1706.§ Mr. Robinson was living in this house in 1721, but how much longer the house stood is unknown to the writer.

*Estate of John Marshall House.* This lot belonged to John Pease, jr., of Salem, joiner, before Aug. 22, 1682, when he conveyed to John Marshall of Salem, merchant, the lot with "my dwelling house" and a shop thereon.|| Mr. Marshall died in the spring of 1693; and the estate probably came into the hands of John Robinson soon after 1700. The writer knows nothing more of the house.

*Samuel Gardner House.* This was probably early the estate of William Robinson, who died in the autumn of 1678. The house on the lot was then called an old dwelling house, and the barn was also then standing, the whole being valued at forty pounds. He devised his real estate to his sons Samuel and John. The next known of the title to this estate is the deed of Ele de Boone Repose of Salem, conveying to Capt. Samuel Gardner of Salem "my dwelling house," barn, shop, and this lot of land, Jan. 28, 1691.¶ Captain Gardner lived here, and died in the winter of 1723-4. He devised his real estate to his three grandsons, John, Daniel and Samuel, sons of his deceased son John Gardner. The estate was divided between them in 1733, and this homestead was assigned

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 65, leaf 192.

†See Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 141.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 68.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 18, leaf 176.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 60.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 9, leaf 31.



to Samuel. Samuel Gardner was a merchant, and for two hundred and thirty pounds, conveyed the house, barn and land around them to Daniel Jacobs of Salem, cordwainer, Oct. 15, 1736;\* and while Mr. Jacobs owned the estate the house was destroyed by fire, probably in the winter of 1771-2, as in a deed of a part of its site, dated March 24, 1772, he refers to it as "my Dwelling Houfe lately consumed with Fire."† The house was succeeded, upon precisely the same site, by the present large old Jacobs house near the southern corner of Central and Jacobs streets.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 73, leaf 168.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 132, leaf 238.





# THE PLUMER GENEALOGY.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

(Continued from Volume L, page 40.)

This will was proved Oct. 14, 1702, at which time an inventory was filed in court by the executor. The following is an exact copy of this inventory taken from the original document on file in the office of the probate court at Salem:—

An Inuentory of the estat of samuell Plumer lat of Newbury de- ceest taken this 23 dy of september 1702.		
to thre oxen & 5 Cowes and 3 Calves and 7 young cattell	33— 0—0	
to 15 shep: and 7 lambs:	4lb 8s 0d	
to a horse 20s: to 11 swine	5lb 10s 0d	10—18—0
to waring apparill wowllin and linin and bookes	14— 0—0	
to 2 fathar bead and 3 flok beds and 5 Covrleds a blinkit		
2 Ruges	14— 0—0	
to 2 bedsteds and a paire of Curtins: and bedcords	2— 0—0	
to 2 trunckes and a chist: and 3 tabals: and 5 joyent stuels	3—10—0	
to a Cubard 20s: and 6 Chares 12s and 2 whels: and ould Caske	3—10—0	
to putuar and bras. and Iron pots and andears: tongs:		
a Iron cettel	6— 0—0	
to a bead pan 10s and saverall utensels	2— 0—0	
to corne and heay 20lb to a plow Chairs whels youckes. axis howes	23— 0—0	
to sieths bedall Ringes wiges. a saddell a sled	2— 0—0	
to a bill standing out 20lb to shepes woull and cloth	21—18—0	
	135—16—0	
halfe ye ferry boat & halfe the Cannoe	1—00—0	
	136—16—0	

Taken by us  
TRISTRAM COFFIN  
CUTTING NOYES



The inventory was sworn to by Joshua Plumer, the executor, Oct. 14, 1702.

Mr. Plumer's homestead was next occupied by his son Silvanus, and has been in the possession of the family since that time.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 6—I. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, born April 20, 1647. *See family numbered "6"*.
- 7—II. MARY<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. 8, 1649-50; married John, son of Stephen and Hannah (Merrill) Swett of Newbury Dec. 6, 1670, the day after her brother Samuel was married. Mr. Swett was born in Newbury Oct. 20, 1648. They lived in Newbury. She died before 1717; and he died in Newbury March 17, 1717-8. They had seven children.
- 8—III. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, born May 11, 1652. At the age of twenty-three, he entered the military service of the colony in the armed resistance to the final attempt of King Philip to regain Indian supremacy over New England; and he was one of the famous company, which has ever since been known as "The Flower of Essex," being composed of many of the best and most promising young men of the county. During the summer of 1675, King Philip was operating along the Connecticut river, and a considerable force of the colonists were stationed at Hadley. Preparations were being made to gather at that place a large supply of provisions, and a considerable quantity of wheat was in stacks at Deerfield. To take that to Hadley in safety required a military escort, and this company of about eighty men volunteered for the service. The wheat was threshed and in wagons had proceeded on its way as far as a brook in the South Deerfield woods, when the company stopped to gather some grapes along the narrow road. Here, the Indians ambushed them in great numbers, and only seven or eight of the colonial soldiers escaped from the murderous fire of the unseen savages. Young Plumer was slain. This was on Sept. 18, 1675. He was unmarried.
- 9—IV. EPHRAIM<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 16, 1654. *See family numbered "9"*.
- 10—V. HANNAH<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. 16, 1655-6; married David, son of John and Rebecca Batchelder of Reading Dec. 30, 1679. He was born in Dedham Dec. 14, 1643. They lived in Reading; and had five children.
- 11—VI. SILVANUS<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. 22, 1657-8. *See family numbered "11"*.
- 12—VII. RUTH<sup>3</sup>, born Aug. 7, 1660; married, first, Richard, son of



Henry and Anne (Knight) Jaques of Newbury Jan. 18, 1681-2, on the same day that her brother Silvanus was married. Richard Jaques was a brother of the wife of his wife's brother Richard, and of the husband of her sister Deborah. He was born in 1658; and lived in Newbury, where he was drowned May 28, 1683, at the age of about twenty-five. She married, secondly, Nathaniel, son of John and Joan (Auter) Haselton of Haverhill July 20, 1688. He was born in Rowley Sept. 20, 1656; and lived in Haverhill. She was his second wife, and died before 1702. He died in Haverhill, where he was a farmer, Jan. 14, 1723-4, at the age of sixty-seven. She had two children by her first husband, and five by the second.

13—VIII. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, born Oct. 19, 1662; married Richard, son of James and Joanna Jackman of Newbury June 26, 1682. He was born in Newbury Feb. 6, 1660. He succeeded his wife's family in the business of the ferry over Parker river. They had five children.

14—IX. DEBORAH<sup>3</sup>, born March 13, 1665; married Serg. Stephen, son of Henry and Anne (Knight) Jaques of Newbury May 13, 1684. He was born in Newbury Sept. 9, 1661; and lived there, being a carpenter. He built the meeting house there in 1699 for five hundred and fifty pounds, and this was the church of Oldtown from 1700 to 1806, a large portion of the worshippers there being Plumer families or their connections. He is best known, however, by his interesting and valuable journal. He died in the summer of 1744, his wife having gone before him. They had ten children, one of whom was Richard, who, as a soldier against the Indians at Norridgewock, Me., shot the chief, Mogg Megone, and the French priest, Father Sebastian Râsle, Aug. 23, 1724.

15—X. JOSHUA<sup>3</sup>, born July 2, 1668, twin with Lydia. *See family numbered "15".*

16—XI. LYDIA<sup>3</sup>, born July 2, 1668, twin with Joshua; married Joseph, son of Anthony and Elizabeth (Knight) Morse of Haverhill Jan. 4, 1688-9. He was born in Newbury July 29, 1665; and was a weaver, living in Haverhill until his wife's decease, Nov. 8, 1689, at the age of twenty-one, six days after the birth of her child and less than ten months from her wedding day. Mr. Morse returned to Newbury and married again and again.





17—XII. BATHSHEBA<sup>3</sup>, born July 31, 1670; probably died young and unmarried, as she is not mentioned in her father's will, in 1702.

## 3

JOSEPH PLUMER<sup>2</sup>, born in England about 1630. He lived in Newbury, on the Neck.

Upon the records of the proprietors of Newbury are found the following extracts:—

In consideration of Joseph Plumer resigning up into the Townes hands four acres of salt marsh by Great Pine Island to Ly perpetually Comon the Towne Granted him over the Great River the propriety of the cutting of the grass of four acres to be laid out within the creeks so yt it Do not prejudice the cattels feeding to him and his heyres For Euer to be laid out by Richard Knight Tho Hale & Daniel Thirston.

At a meeting of the Townes-men Feb. 2, 1653 Having considered Joseph Plumers proposition about the changing of the way from his house runing into the meadows and finding that the neighbours Tho. Hale and Daniel Thirston and John Poer are all willing and do consent therunto

It was therefore Granted unto Joseph Plumer that in consideration of his resigning up into the Townes hand that half acre of land at Old Towne on the east side of Samuel Plumers Orchard and also a parcell of land for a way into the meadows along by his house and by the side of Daniel Thirstons land that is to say three rod broad by the street at the going in neer about two rod and an half at the cross fence and between the street and the cross fence in the midst neer about two rod broad and from the cross fence downe the side of his lott to the meadows which is broader & broader as now the fence stands and at the house Joseph Plumer doth reserve twelve foot from the west end of the house the breadth of his house to build on

There was granted that Joseph Plumer should have the old way into the *war* as now the fence stands to be to him and his heyres For Euer Only Mr. Sewall is to have a way to all his land of two rods broad by Daniel Thurstons land & Mr. Sewalls land wth a gate to go in to it

Laid out unto Joseph Plumer four acres of marsh in the neck over the Great Riuer bounded by the Great River on the North and his owne land on the west and that marsh he had of Thomas Smith on the South and the land he had of Richard Dole on the east

Laid out unto Joseph Plumer in the Behalfe of Thomas Smith



three acres of marsh in the neck over the Great River be it more or less Bounded by Joseph Plumer land on the north and west and the land which Joseph Plumer had of Richard Dole on the South & East this three acres is part of the six acres and it was granted that if ever the land be improved to any use but for comon of that wch was yeilded up It shall returne back to the said Joseph Plumer again.

Laid out unto Joseph Plumer in the behalf of Richard Dole four acres of marsh in the neck over the Great River bounded by a great creeke coming out of the River at the east end and his owne Land on the west and the comon on the south Bounded w<sup>th</sup> three stakes on a streight line and range to a little creeke at both ends from the stake this four acres is in consideration of Benj. Rolfe his resigning vp into the Townes hands four acres of his land in the Aspen swamp.

Laid out unto Joseph Plumer For Mr. Greenleaf three acres of marsh be it more or less in the neck over the Great River being a part of that eight acres of marsh the towne granted unto Mr Greenleaf for eight acres of land Mr. Greenleaf resigned up to the Towne by the Little River the which three acres of marsh is Joyning to the River next Rowley on the south and a great Creek on the west and a Creek on the east and a piece of meadow of a Rod of land Joyning to the Northwest part of it and joyning to a creek on the west and the comon on the east and it is Bounded w<sup>th</sup> two stakes and runing over a salt pond to make up three acres Given in to be Recorded Dec 8 1657

Per Richard Knight

Teste Anthony Somerby

Joseph Plumer In consideration of his receiving of a parcell of Land over the great River in the neck Joseph Plumer resigning vp into the Townes hands that half acre of land he had at the Old-Town on the east side of Samuel Plumers Orchard under the great Hill to Remaine to the Towne For-Ever.

March 1, 1652, the spring preceeding his marriage, Joseph Plumer bought of Thomas Hale of Newbury a four-acre lot of upland and marsh on the neck, adjoining his own land on the south. It was bounded on the east and south by a creek and on the west by a highway leading to the marsh.\*

He conveyed to his son Joseph, in fulfilment of an agreement with him and John Jewett of Ipswich, whose

\*Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 1, page 185.





daughter Joseph was engaged to marry, one-half of his buildings and land in Newbury, Jan. 20, 1684.\* June 17, 1695, Mr. Jewett, Edward Nealand and Caleb Boynton testified in regard to this agreement,—that the father and son dwelt together under one roof on Newbury neck when Joseph was first married, and the father thought that he should in about five years build a house and then Joseph should occupy the old house alone, etc. The father reserved to himself the land he had in Rowley field.†

Mr. Plumer conveyed to Tristram Coffin of Newbury, for ten pounds and twelve shillings in money and thirty-six shillings in pork, “his rate lott land in Newbury in y<sup>e</sup> vper woods about 24 acres bounded by y<sup>e</sup> land of James Smith westerly & by y<sup>e</sup> Comon Land northerly & by y<sup>e</sup> land of Daniel Merrill easterly & by a high way Southerly,” Feb. 20, 1687-8.‡ He also conveyed to Mr. Coffin, June 24, 1690, freehold lot numbered fifty-five, “in y<sup>e</sup> vper woods,” containing about twenty-six acres, “bounded with Bradford highway Easterly & y<sup>e</sup> Land of Henry Lunt southerly & y<sup>e</sup> highway by merri[m]ok River westerly & y<sup>e</sup> Land of Benj Rolph Northerly.§

Mr. Plumer conveyed to his son Jonathan, Sept. 14, 1694, for forty pounds in silver and as a recompence “for y<sup>e</sup> constant & faithfull service that his said son Jonathan hath done & performed for his said parents since he arrived at y<sup>e</sup> age of twenty & one years,” reserving to himself and his wife the right to remain as long as they live in the house, which Jonathan is to keep in repair, one-third of his real estate in Newbury, forty-six acres in all, viz.: “y<sup>e</sup> house barne Orchard & outhouses with Tilliage land adjoyning being about ten acres by land Called Mr Sewalls northerly: by land set out by S<sup>d</sup> parent to his son Josephs thirds . . . on ye south & by his Orchard as pt of s<sup>d</sup> third West and by other parts of his third p<sup>t</sup> Easterly Westerly & Southerly & Westerly bounded partly by ye

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 243.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 156.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 474.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 478.



way yt leads to s<sup>d</sup> Joseph Plumer Junr. his house ;" four acres of pasture, "bounded by Marsh Lotts doth lately layed out on ye southerly side by s<sup>d</sup> Joseph Plumer Jr his plowing ground & marsh ground easterly & by y<sup>e</sup> tilliage land before mentioned in part Northerly & s<sup>d</sup> Josephs in part also westerly by y<sup>e</sup> lane that leads by s<sup>d</sup> Joseph Plumer Jr his house ;" about thirty acres of marsh on the south side of "Newbury Old-Town River ;" and two-thirds of a freehold right in Newbury.\* He also conveyed to him, June 5, 1696, nine acres of upland, meadow and orchard on Newbury neck, bounded "by ye land of Ezekiel Northend on y<sup>e</sup> West by ye Old Town River on ye north and on y<sup>e</sup> easterly side by marsh of ye abovesaid Jonathan Plumer & southerly bounded by land now in y<sup>e</sup> possession of Joseph Plumer Jr."†

He conveyed to his "loving & dutifull son ffrancis Plumer of Newbury," May 21, 1697, four acres of upland and meadow in Newbury, bounded "by ye countrey Road leading from Rowley Towne to Newbury ferrey on ye east & Northeast by y<sup>e</sup> Rough marsh of John Sawyers on ye North by land of Samuel Johnson on ye West & Northwest and by a way that Leadeth to perticular mens lands on ye south."‡

Mr. Plumer bought of Richard Dole, sr., of Newbury, July 1, 1698, five acres of marsh on Newbury neck, bounded north by Parker river;§ and sold it to Capt. Samuel Sewall of Boston just a month later, for thirty pounds.|| June 1, 1706, Mr. Plumer conveyed to Corp. Richard Jackman, sr., of Newbury, for four pounds, all his rate rights in Newbury, which belonged to him by virtue of his paying rates to the ministry of Newbury in the years 1684 and 1685, as voted by the town Oct. 20, 1686.¶

With his father and brother and other citizens, Mr. Plumer was summoned to appear before the committee of the general court and answer concerning his petition for

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 21.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 174.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 245.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 14, leaf 251.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 19, leaf 109.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 19, leaf 109.





the reversal of the sentence against Robert Pike in 1652. He was also interested in the ecclesiastical troubles in the church at Newbury, about 1668. He was on the side of the congregationalists with the rest of his family.

Mr. Plumer was a farmer all his life. He was a trial juror in 1671, 1679 and 1683, and a grandjuryman in 1693; fence viewer for the Neck in 1674 and 1688; and tithingman in 1682, 1685, 1686, 1694, 1701 and 1702. He also served on various committees, perambulating town lines, protecting the common forest from being cut down, etc.

When he built his new house, in 1685, the town voted to give him liberty to cut the necessary timber off the Newbury common.

Mr. Plumer married Sarah, daughter of John and Martha Cheney of Newbury Dec. 23, 1652. She was born about 1637, and was living in 1692. He was alive in 1706, and probably died two or three years later, at about eighty years of age. When his sons established themselves in life he began to dispose of his estate to them, and so at the time of his decease had no estate to be administered. He was indeed his own executor.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 18—I. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 11, 1654. *See family numbered "18."*
- 19—II. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup>, born Oct. 23, 1656. *See family numbered "19."*
- 20—III. DAVID<sup>3</sup>, born about 1658; was probably never married; lived in Newbury; and died in 1697. Administration upon his estate was granted to his brothers Benjamin and Jonathan Sept. 27, 1697. It was agreed between the father and brothers of the deceased that they should all share equally in the estate.
- 21—IV. SARAH<sup>3</sup>, born May 13, 1660; died May 26, 1676, aged sixteen.
- 22—V. FRANCIS<sup>3</sup>, born April 23, 1662; died Dec. 5, 1663.
- 23—VI. FRANCIS<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. 25, 1663-4. *See family numbered "23."*
- 24—VII. NATHANIEL<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 31, 1665-6; probably died, unmarried, before 1697.
- 25—VIII. JONATHAN<sup>3</sup>, born May 13, 1668. *See family numbered "25."*
- 26—IX. ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup>, born July 16, 1669; died Dec. 11, 1683, aged fourteen.
- 27—X. —<sup>3</sup>(daughter), born July 26, 1674; died young.





## 6

SAMUEL PLUMER<sup>3</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., April 20, 1647. He was reared in Newbury, and after his marriage lived in Rowley for a while. In 1676 he removed to Boston and lived in the house his grandfather Bitfield had devised to him. He was a cooper, and the next year, with one hundred and twenty-eight others, who styled themselves "the hand-craftsmen, a very considerable part of the Town of Boston," petitioned the general court to protect them from unskilled labor, suggesting that thereafter no one should set up in business until he had served apprenticeship and become proficient in his trade, etc.\*

Mr. Plumer married, first, Joanna, daughter of Nicholas and Ann (Pasgrove or Paulsgrove) Woodbury of Beverly Dec. 5, 1670. She was born in Salem, in that part afterward Beverly, in March, 1653. Her father died before May 8, 1700, when her mother conveyed to her and her sister and brothers, for love, her buildings and land in North or Great Yarmouth, Norfolk county, England.† April 6, 1714, she and her husband conveyed to Hezekiah Ober of Beverly, mariner, her interest in about eighty acres of land at Lord's hill, in Beverly.‡ Mrs. Plumer died in Boston June 30, 1714, at the age of sixty. Mr. Plumer married, second, Elizabeth Lake of Boston Dec. 9, 1714. He died there in October, 1718, at the age of seventy-one. His wife Elizabeth survived him, and married, second, Elisha Odlin, jr., of Boston Dec. 8, 1720.

The following is a copy of Mr. Plumer's will, the original instrument being on file in the office of the probate court in Boston:—

In the name of God Amen I Samuel Plumer of Boston being sound in Memory but sick and weeke in Body doe make this my Last will and testament; I doe give my soule to God that gave it and my body to be desently buried and after my due debts are paid I give and bequeath to my deare and beloved wife Elizabeth Plumer all my personall esteat and debts oweing to me to maintaine her and bring vp my Child and I doe appoint and make her my sole Execu-

\*Drake's History and Antiquities of Boston, page 426.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 14, leaf 258.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 79, leaf 3.



trix—and my will is that shee have the vse and Rents of my house and houses till my Child Comes of Age In witnese whereof I have sett my hand and seale this second day of December 1717.

Signed Sealed and declared

to be my Last will in the

presence of vs

SILENCE ALLEN

SAMLL MAY

MARY MAY

SAMUEL PLUMER [SEAL]

The will was proved Oct. 20, 1718.

Mr. Plumer's children were born as follows:—

- 28—I. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, born in 16—; died in Rowley June 17, 1695.
- 29—II. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, born in 16—; married John Smith, jr., of Newbury (published July 15, 1704).
- 30—III. ELIEZER<sup>4</sup>, born in 16—; married, when of Salem Village, Elizabeth Rolfe in 1711.
- 31—IV. MARY<sup>4</sup>, born Jan. 1, 1716, in Boston; married Joseph, son of Robert and Elizabeth Randall. He was born in Boston May 4, 1712; and was a "puterer."

9

EPHRAIM PLUMER<sup>3</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Sept. 16, 1654. When young he assisted his father in carrying on the ferry, and probably because his father needed his assistance, he obtained permission for him to be free from impressment into the service of the colonies in the struggle against the Indians in 1676. He lived in Newbury on his grandfather Plumer's homestead, and carried on the farm.

The only offices he held were those of tithingman and fence-viewer, the former in 1694 and 1700, and the latter in 1695.

The records show but one real estate transaction to which Mr. Plumer was a party. This was a conveyance of about twelve acres of land to his brother-in-law Stephen Jaques Jan. 28, 1694-5.\*

Mr. Plumer married Hannah, daughter of Henry and Anne (Knight) Jaques of Newbury Jan. 15, 1679-80. His sister Ruth married his wife's brother Richard on the same day. Hannah was born about 1656.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 35, leaf 143.





Mr. Plumer died in Newbury Aug. 13, 1715, at the age of sixty.

The following is a copy of his will :—

This may signify that I Ephraim: Plumer of nubery in the County of Elex in new england: for divers Considerations mee thereunto mooving: do make this my Last will & testament: first I give & bequeath my Soul into ye hands of my Bleffed Saviour: & Redeemer Jesus Christ in hope of a Resurrection: when it Shall please y<sup>e</sup>. Lord to Call mee hence: as for that portion of worldly goods which god hath given mee: I dispose of it: as ffolloweth: first I give unto my son John plumer: after my disceas the one half of all my: homstead with half of the housing & orchards: barns & out housing: imediately after my disceas: unto my Son Sam<sup>l</sup> Plumer: I give the one half of my free hold: Lott || her paying forty five pounds to my executor || unto my: Son daniell I give: twenty pounds and to my son Richard I give twenty pounds: and to my Son Bittfield twenty pounds unto my daughter mary: I give five: pounds: and: to my daught<sup>r</sup>er hanah five pounds: with what they have: alre<sup>d</sup>y had: and to my Daughter Ruth: I give twenty pounds & to my daughter Sarah I give twenty pounds: as for my daughter Emy: I: Leave: her to the Care of my wife & to my: Son John: plumer: and: as for my personall estate I give it all to my well beloved wife: all the Stock of Cattell & Sheep with all: the houshold Stuff: During: her naturall Life: to be att her dispose: farther my: will: is: that: after: mine & my wives deceaf That my Son John: plumer whom I make my heire & executor to this my Last will & testament ||shall|| peacably & Quietly inioy all: the above said: Lands ||undisposed of:|| & houfeing: orchards: pasture meadow or meadow grounds with all ye privelleges: therunto belonging: or any way appertaining to me in the: towne of newbury: hee: fullfilling all the Conditions: & obligations above written according to all intents & : purpofes: as wittnes my hand and Seall this twelvth day of Jully one thousand: Seven hundred: & fifteen:

wittnes

SILVANUS PLUMAR

JOSEPH WILLET

JOHN SWETT

The mark

of O [SEAL]

Ephraim plumer

The will was proved Sept. 29, 1715. The inventory of the estate is as follows:—

An Inventory of the Estate of Ephraim Plumer Late of Newbury, Deceased, As it was taken the twentieth Day of Sep<sup>r</sup> 1715; by us the Subscribers.



Real Estate as valued	£ s d
Eight Akers of plow land	80—0—0
Twenty Akers of pasture land	80—0—0
Sixteen akers of meadow land,	80—0—0
To a freehold Lot in the upper woods	180—0—0
One house and One Barn	40—0—0
Two Wood-Lots	10—0—0
Common Rites	04—0—0

total 474—0—0

Personall Estate as valued	£ s d
Arms and Wearing Cloths & books	20— 0—0
Carts, plough, Chains & Utenfills for husbandry and Carpentrs tools	06— 0—0
Four Beds & furniture thereto	28— 0—0
Pewter, Brafs, Iron pots, pot hooks, Tramels, Tongs, Spit, with Othr Small things	10— 0—0
Tabels, Chefts, Boxes, Cobard, Stools, Chairs,	06— 0—0
Forty yards Cloth, & yarn not Woven, table-cloth, nap- kins with other linnen	15— 0—0
Wooden Ware	01—10—0
One horse & two Oxen	16— 0—0
Three Steers, Three Cowes, Three heffers	25— 0—0
About Sixteen Sheep	04— 0—0
nine Swine	04— 0—0

total 135 10 0

474— 0—0

135—10—0

total Sum 609—10 0

CUTTING NOYES  
JONATHAN EMERY  
STEPHEN JAQUES

Mrs. Plumer survived her husband, and died, his widow, in Newbury, March 16, 1731, at about seventy-four years of age.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 32—I. MARY<sup>4</sup>, born Feb. 19, 1680-1; married James, son of John and Rebecca (Noyes) Knight of Newbury July 13, 1708. He was born in Newbury Sept. 30, 1672. They had three children.



- 33—II. HANNAH<sup>4</sup>, born Oct. 12, 1682; married Anthony, son of Jonathan and Mary (Woodman) Emery of Newbury (published March 21, 1711). He was born Nov. 13, 1684. She died April 6, 1760, aged seventy-seven; and he died April 6, 1765, aged eighty.
- 34—III. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, born Oct. 27, 1684. *See family numbered "34."*
- 35—IV. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, born Nov. 21, 1686; probably died young.
- 36—V. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, born Nov. 7, 1688. *See family numbered "36."*
- 37—VI. RUTH<sup>4</sup>, born Nov. 5, 1690; died, unmarried, between 1725 and 1748.
- 38—VII. DANIEL<sup>4</sup>, born March 10, 1693. *See family numbered "38."*
- 39—VIII. RICHARD<sup>4</sup>, born Aug. 3, 1695. *See family numbered "39."*
- 40—IX. BITFIELD<sup>4</sup>, born June 12, 1697; died, probably unmarried, in February, 1724-5, aged twenty-seven.
- 41—X. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, born July 26, 1699; died, unmarried, between 1725 and 1748.
- 42—XI. EMMA<sup>4</sup>, born June 21, 1704; probably died, unmarried, between 1715 and 1725.

## 11

SILVANUS PLUMER<sup>3</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Feb. 22, 1657-8. When twenty years of age, in 1678, he took the oath of allegiance to the crown. He settled where his father lived during the latter years of his life, west of the green, being the old house that formerly stood on the site of the residence of Dr. Daniel T. Plumer. The house was situated about thirty rods from Parker river, and the farm extended to the water. It is said that his father built the house for him about the time of his marriage, in 1681 or 1682.

He received most of the real estate of which he was possessed during his life from his father. He had about seventy-seven acres of land, besides freehold rights in several places in the town, and a number of conveyances of land, both to and from him, are on record.

In 1711, Mr. Plumer paid the highest tax assessed to any one of the Plumer family. He served as night-watchman at the Little garrison in 1691; and, besides his business, which was agriculture, served the public as a member of the grand jury in 1696, 1702 and 1715, trial juror in 1726, fence viewer in 1697 and 1698, and a constable in 1703.

Mr. Plumer married, first, Sarah, daughter of Samuel





and Mary (Cutting) Moody of Newbury Jan. 18, 1681-2, on the day his sister Ruth was married. Sarah Moody was born in Newbury June 20. 1663; and died previous to July 23, 1700. He married, second, Emma, daughter of John and Emma (Coddington) Jepson, and widow of — Kelly of Boston, Nov. 5, 1700. She was born in Boston June 2, 1656; and probably died in 1743.

Mr. Plumer accidentally fell in his barn, while unloading hay from a cart, striking on the standard that held the rigging over one of the wheels, and it resulted in his death. This was in the summer of 1733. The following is a copy of his will, transcribed from the original instrument on file in the office of the probate court at Salem:—

In the Name of God amen I Silvenus Plumer of Newbury In ye County of Essex In ye Province of ye Massachusetts Bay In New England being senceable of my own mortality & that it is my duty to settle my Estate while I have oppertunity for it Wherefore I do make ordain and Establish these Presents to be my Last Will and Testament: first I Committ my Soul Into the hands of God who Gave it and my Body unto the Earth whence its original Was Taken by a decent Burial and throw the Power & faithfullness of my Glorious Redeemer with a well Grounded hope of obtaining a Glorious Reserection And as to the Good things of this world wch it hath Pleased God to make me owner of I Dispose of them as followeth

Imprimis I Give to My Dear and Well beloved wife one third Part of all my Personal Estate after Debts are Payed: and one third Part of my Real Estate Dureing her Natural Life

Item I Give and bequeath to my son samuel the one half of all my Estate Real and Perfonal Excepting my said Wives Interest there In as above Exprefed: viz the Houfe & Shop where he now dwells and ye one half of my Barn and half my Plow land and Pasture Land Marsh Land and mowing Ground and of all other of my Lands Where so Ever & what so Ever they be and one half of all my Rights In ye Common & undivided Lands within ye Town of Newbury and Else where: and ye one Half of my Perfonal Estate Excepting as aforsd my sd Wives Right therein: To be and Remain to him my said son Samuel and to his heirs and assigns for ever: with all and singular of ye Apurtenances there of—

Item To my son Benjamin I Give and Bequeath the one Half of all my Estate Real Estate & Perfonal Excepting my sd wives Interest there In as above Exprefed: viz: the Houfe & Shop where he now Dwells: and ye one half of my Barn and one half my Plowland Pasture Land Marsh Land & mowing Ground and of all other of



my Lands where so Ever: and what so Ever they be: and one Half of all my Rights In y<sup>e</sup> Common & undivided Lands within y<sup>e</sup> Town of Newbury as aforsd: my said wives Right there In to be and Remain To Him my Said Son Benjamin and to his heirs and afsignes forever With all and s'nguler of y<sup>e</sup> Appurtenances there of.

Item To my Daughter Mary I Give and Bequeath fourty Pounds In or as money or Good Bills of Credit besides what I Have all Redy Given her

Item To my Daughter Lydia I Give and Bequeath fourty Pounds In or as money or Good Bills of Credit: besides what I have before Given her.

Item To my Gran Daughter Ann Titcomb y<sup>e</sup> only Daughter of my Daughter Sarah ||decesed|| I Give and Bequeath Ten Pounds as money or In Good bills of Credit besides what I formerly ||have|| Given said deceafed

Item To my Granfon Sillvenus Plumer y<sup>e</sup> fon of my Son Samuel I Give and Bequeath my Lott on y<sup>e</sup> Bank by y<sup>e</sup> merimack River: Called a River Lott Layed out to y<sup>e</sup> original free hold Right of m<sup>rs</sup> Oliver: any thing before mentioned to y<sup>e</sup> Contrary not withstanding

The Lands before mentioned are to be Divided as ||to|| Q[u]allity as well as ||Q[u]antity Equally||

And I do hereby: make and Appoint my two fons samuel and Benjamin to be Joynt Executors of this my will and Testament ordring and appointing them to Pay all my Just Debts and funeral Expences and the Several Legacies before mentioned and Given In this my will: with full Power to Receive all such Debts y<sup>t</sup> are Due to me at y<sup>e</sup> Time of my deceafe allowing them six months Time to Pay Said Leagacies in and for the Disanulling and making Void all other & former wills by me made: and for the Establishing and Conferming of these Presents to be my Last will and Testament I have here unto affixed my Hand and Seal on y<sup>e</sup> ninth Day of Decembr Anoque Domino one thousand seven Hundred twenty and three. In the Tenth year of y<sup>e</sup> Reign of our soverain Lord George of Great Britain &c. King Defendr of y<sup>e</sup> faith &c.

Signed Sealed Published

and Declared by y<sup>e</sup> Said

Silvenus Plumer to

be His Last will and

Testament In y<sup>e</sup> Prefence

of us Desired by him to

be wittnesfes thereof.

SILVANUS PLUMER [SEAL]

BENJAMIN PIKE

TIMOTHY JACKMAN

JOHN PIKE





The will was proved Oct. 22, 1733.

The following is a copy of the inventory of Mr. Plumer's estate :—

Essex fe.

An Inventory of the Estate of mr filvenus Plumer Late of Newbury In said County Deceased Apprifed upon oath by us the sub-  
scribe[r]s as Bills of Credit on the 19<sup>th</sup> day of october, 1733.

	lb	s	d
His Wearing Apparil of all forts at	26	01	0
Books y <sup>e</sup> Great Bible 40/ other Books 20/	03	00	0
two feather beds and furniture to them	23	16	0
Chists Tables & Linin Chairs Cupbords morter all	8	11	0
Puter Brafs & Iron Ware for Houf wives	8	16	0
barils Tubs and other wooden ware In y <sup>e</sup> Houfe	5	5	0
Sadles, Bridles and other utencils for Hosling	5	2	0
one Horfe three Cows four young Cattell eight f sheep and four fwine at	42	10	0

Perfonall

1123—01—0

Real Estate: y <sup>e</sup> Houfing orchards and Barn	300	0	0
about twenty acres of Plow Land att	600	0	0
about thirty seven acres of Pasture   Land	450	0	0
about fourty five acres of marsh Land	540	0	0
a fmall River Lott of 32 foot front at	008	0	0

Wittnes our Hands afixed on y<sup>e</sup> day above mentioned

SAMULL PLUMER

JOHN PIKE

BENJAMIN PLUMER

RICHARD DOLE

NATHANIEL DOLE

The homestead, which included the house in which Mr. Plumer lived, descended to his son Benjamin, who continued its occupancy.

Mr. Plumer's children were as follows, all of them probably being born in Newbury :—

43—I. MARY<sup>4</sup>, born Oct. 22, 1682; probably never married; was a tailorress; and erected a house which she sold to her brother Benjamin Plumer in 1741.\* She bought several lots of land in Nottingham, N. H. She was living in 1743, in Newbury.

44—II. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, born Nov. 12, 1684; died Aug. 2, 1685.

45—III. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, born about 1687. See family numbered "45."

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 86, leaf 85.



- 46—IV. LYDIA<sup>4</sup>, born about 1695; married Timothy, son of Timothy and Mary (Knight) Noyes of Newbury March 18, 1717-8. He was born in Newbury Jan. 2, 1690-1. She died before 1735; and two years later, having married again, he removed from Newbury to Plaistow, N. H.
- 47—V. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, born about 1697; married — Titcomb; and died before 1724.
- 48—VI. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup>, born before 1699. *See family numbered "48."*

## 15

JOSHUA PLUMER<sup>3</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., July 2, 1668, being a twin with his sister Lydia. He learned his grandfather's trade of weaving, and probably occupied the homestead of his father which was conveyed to him in November, 1698,\* as recompense for his good service for his father in the latter's old age. In 1691, he was one of the night watch at Little's garrison, protecting the town from the Indians.

Mr. Plumer married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Greenleaf) Dole of Newbury Nov. 6, 1699. She was born in Newbury Dec. 21, 1679. He died about the first of October, 1723, at the age of fifty-five; and the homestead descended to his son Joshua. The following is a copy of Mr. Plumer's will, transcribed from the original instrument on file in the office of the probate court at Salem:—

Newbury Septemb<sup>th</sup>: 26: 1723

The Last will & Testament of Joshua plumer I Joshua plumer of newbury being weak in body but in perfect memory Doe make & ordaine this to be my Last will & testament

I Geve to my Eldest son Samuëll plumer my Reat lot so called Ling in newbury exept Twenty ackers which I shall geve to my sun nathaniel & also I geve to my sun samuel my plum lland Lot in newbury

I geve to my sun Stephen plumer my plowland ajoying to John plumers Land & my pastuer Land ajoying to St Joseph Hslys Land & Liberty to Liue in my houes in one Romee so Long as he Liues a singel Life & also I geue him three Akers of marsh in newbury ajoying to Jonathan pors marsh & to the Grat Crick & halfe my woodlot & half ye Right in the comones

I giue to my sun Enoch plumer on hundred pounds in or as money to be paid out of my goods or chatels & If that do not hold out then

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 13, leaf 73.



my hayr shall pay it & he is to have his portion when he is 21 yers of age

I geve to my Dafter elizabeth plumer on fether beed & curteins & bolfter & pelows & shets & coverleds & evry thing complat their- for & I give her fixty pounds in Lenen & Bras & Iron ware fit to kep houses to be paid by my hayr

I give to my fun nathanel plumer the Twenty Akers of Land afore mentioned & Excepted in Sam<sup>ll</sup> Geufte

I Give to my fun Joshua plumer all the Rest of my Estat both Real & personoall not afore mentioned when he comes to ye age of 21 yers: & untill then: I: geve to my well beloved wife Elizabeth the improvement of all my estat both Ral & personoall & yn I give her as the Law Derects in intested estats; & I mak my Sun Joshua plumer my hayr

Signed Sealed in  
presents of us :

JOSHUA PLUMER [SEAL]

STEPHEN DOLE

JOSEPH NOYES

JOSEPH DOLE

JOSEPH LUNT

The will was proved Oct. 21, 1723, and the widow was appointed administratrix with the will annexed.

Mrs. Plumer was his widow in 1735.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows :—

- 49—I. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, born Sept. 3, 1700. *See family numbered "49."*
- 50—II. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup>, born Dec. 6, 1702; in his father's will Stephen was given the use of one room in the house as long as he should live a single life, and he probably lived here the remainder of his life, as he died, unmarried, Jan. 20, 1772, at the age of sixty-nine.
- 51—III. JOSHUA<sup>4</sup>, born Ang. 22, 1705. *See family numbered "51."*
- 52—IV. NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup>, born June 19, 1708. *See family numbered "52."*
- 53—V. ENOCH<sup>4</sup>, born Dec. 3, 1711. *See family numbered "53."*
- 54—VI. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, born April 29, 1716; married Stephen Knight Sept. 23, 1760.

# 18

JOSEPH PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Sept. 11, 1654. He was made a freeman at the age of twenty-three, and took the oath of allegiance in 1678. When about thirty years old, by an agreement between his father and his intended wife's father, he received from his father a deed of about one-half of his father's real estate, where





he was brought up; and as his father had promised to build a new house on the premises in the course of about five years, he brought his wife home, and both families occupied the old mansion for a while and perhaps most of the time until he sold out to his brother Jonathan Plumer. He possibly lived in Ipswich, near the Rowley line, from 1708 to 1710. On the latter date he removed to the Newbury part of Byfield parish, in which religious precinct he continued to reside until 1726, when he removed to the farm he then bought of Ebenezer Hedden in Rowley (in that part now incorporated as the town of Georgetown), where he was living at the time of his decease.

While he lived on Newbury neck, he attended church at Rowley, where some of his children were baptized. He was a fence viewer in Newbury in 1703, and a tithingman in 1704. Those were the two town offices that generally fell to the lot of the dwellers on the neck.

Mr. Plumer was a party to a large number of real estate transactions.

He married Hannah, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Cummings) Jewett of Ipswich Jan. 20, 1684-5; and died between Jan. 4 and Feb. 5, 1727-8, at the age of seventy-three. She survived him and died about 1731.

Mr. Plumer's will is on file in the office of the probate court at Salem, and the following is an accurate copy of the original instrument:—

The Last Will & Testament of Joseph Plumer of Rowley in in the County of Essex in Newingland Jenuary the fourth Anno Dom 1727/8

I being Weak *weak* in body but of a sound mind & memory & Calling to mind my mortality I Recomend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it & my body I Recomend to the earth to be buried in a christian manner at the deferition of my executor

As to the Worl[dl]y Estate that God hath been Pleased to blefs me withall both real & Perfonal I Give & bequeath to my well beloved wife to be freely at her dispose on condition she fathfully fulfill this my last will and Testament I also give her all honest debts Due to my estate

and first my Will is that Debts and funaral charges be discharged

Item my Children here mentioned Namly Samuel Abigal Moses Meriam Aron Joseph David Samfon Hanah Sarah each of them five shillings apice they having received there portions

Item to my son Elphelet || I Give the sum of || Eighty pounds to be paid by my well beloved wife



Item I Give to my son Nathaniel forty pounds to be payd by my well belov'd Wife

Item I Give to my Daughter Debora twentifive pounds to be payd by [my] well beloved Wife

Item I Give to my Daughter Elifabeth twenty five pounds to be payd by my Well beloved wife

I do ordaine and constitute my Well beloved Wife to be the soale executrix of this my laft will and Testament and my Children shall not put my well beloved wife upon Inconvenency or necessity to pay the Legafes herein given to them but if they be not payd my Real estate to lay in security for said Legifes till they be di[s]charged so that they may not [be] wronged of ther proportion

Signed Seald pronounced and declared to

be my laft will and Testament

JAMES CHEWTE	I Give the sum of	[his
JEREME BOYNTON	upon enterlined	Joseph + Plumer [SEAL]
MAXIMILIAN JEWITT	before signing	mark]
	and sealling	

The will was proved Feb. 5, 1727-8. His widow conveyed the farm to her son-in-law John Stevens of Haverhill March 5, 1729-30,\* and he came there and lived.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 55—I. SAMUEL<sup>4</sup>, born May 4, 1686; and was living in 1728. He perhaps married Lydia, daughter of Jeremiah Poor and widow of Peter Cheney.
- 56—II. ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup>, born Dec. 11, 1687; married Samuel Kelley of Haverhill Jan. 12, 1721-2; and lived in Rowley. She died March 13, 1726-7, having had two children. He married, secondly, Mary Kilborn Dec. 5, 1727; and she died Nov. 3, 1771, at the age of eighty-seven.
- 57—III. MOSES<sup>4</sup>, born in 1689; baptized in Rowley church May 5, 1689; and was living in 1728.
- 58—IV. MIRIAM<sup>4</sup>, born Jan. 16, 1690; married, first, Samuel Jackman May 23, 1717; and lived in Newbury. She married, second, John Stevens of Haverhill in 1728; and they removed to her father's farm in Rowley in the spring of 1730.
- 59—V. AARON<sup>4</sup>, born Jan. 16, 1692-3. *See family numbered "59."*
- 60—VI. ELIEZER<sup>4</sup>, born Jan. 29, 1693-4; died March 17, 1693-4.
- 61—VII. JOSEPH<sup>4</sup>, born Jan. 12, 1694-5; mariner; living, in 1728, in Newbury. He was probably never married. His father gave him a deed of one-half of his real estate,

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 53, leaf 233.





Feb. 20, 1724-5, upon condition that Joseph support his parents during their lives and pay them one hundred pounds;\* and April 28, 1725, he reconveyed the real estate to his father.†

- 62—VIII. DAVID<sup>4</sup>, born March 16, 1695-6. *See family numbered "62."*  
 63—IX. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, born Oct. 24, 1697; died in 1701.  
 64—X. SAMPSON<sup>4</sup>, born March 14, 1699. *See family numbered "64."*  
 65—XI. HANNAH<sup>4</sup>, born July 17, 1700; married Joseph Jackman (son of No. 13) Aug. 3, 1720. He was born April 17, 1698. She was living in 1728.  
 66—XII. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, born April 17, 1702; married Jacob Eaton May 13, 1726.  
 67—XIII. DEBORAH<sup>4</sup>, born Dec. 19, 1703; married Benjamin Howard of Haverhill about 1733.  
 68—XIV. ELIPHALET<sup>4</sup>, born April 1, 1705; was living in 1728, and probably died before 1731.  
 69—XV. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, born in 1707; baptized in Rowley church May 25, 1707; and lived, unmarried, in 1731.  
 70—XVI. NATHANIEL<sup>4</sup>, born May 2, 1711. *See family numbered "70."*

## 19

BENJAMIN PLUMER<sup>3</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Oct. 23, 1656. He took the oath of allegiance in 1678, and the same year settled in Rowley, probably in the centre of the town, as, in 1695-6, he was surveyor of highways for district number one. He took an active interest in the affairs of the town, and served on the trial jury in 1688-9.

About the year 1700, a considerable number of families settled around the falls on Parker river at a point about four miles to the west of Oldtown and Rowley, the settlers living on both sides of the line which divided the two towns. At the falls, one or two mills had been built, and this was probably the cause of the establishment of the hamlet, if such the scattering houses could be called. A twenty-acre lot of land that had been granted and laid out by the town of Rowley to Thomas Wood, Mr. Plumer's father-in-law, on Clay brook, had come into the possession of John Wainwright, a merchant, of Ipswich. This lot, which then had a dwelling house upon it, Mr. Plumer purchased of Mr. Wainwright Feb. 27, 1700-1,‡ and removed thereto.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 44, leaf 145.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 48, leaf 124.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 40, leaf 62.



In 1702, he joined about a score and a half of men in the neighborhood, on both sides of the line between the town of Newbury and Rowley, in building a meeting house there, and the Byfield church was organized. Mr. Plumer and his wife were dismissed from the church in Rowley Oct. 13, 1706, "in order to their embodying in church order by themselves at Rowlbery alias Byfield."

Mr. Plumer married, first, Ann, daughter of Thomas and Ann Wood of Rowley Jan. 15 (17?), 1678-9. She was born in Rowley Aug. 8, 1660; and was living Jan. 31, 1714-5, but died soon afterward. He married, second, Elizabeth Felt Sept. 1, 1715; and died July 8, 1724.

His will was proved July 20, 1724; and the following is an accurate transcript of the original instrument on file in the office of the probate court in Salem:—

In y<sup>e</sup> name of God amen : y<sup>e</sup> seventeenth day of December In y<sup>e</sup> year of our Lord one thousand seventeen hundred & twenty two I Benjamin Plumer of Rowley in y<sup>e</sup> County of Essex in his majestys Province of y<sup>e</sup> massachusetts ||bay|| in Newengland husbandman : being of perfect strenth of body and of sound mind & memory: thanks be given to God therefor: being grown into years, & considering & calling to mind y<sup>e</sup> mortallty of my body : & having a dangerous humor in one of my eyes and knowing y<sup>t</sup> it is apointed for all men once to dy : do mak & ordain this my last will & Testament : That is to say Prinsab'lly, & first of all I Recoment my Soul into y<sup>e</sup> hands of God y<sup>t</sup> gave it; & my body I Recomend to y<sup>e</sup> earth, to be buryed in Decent & christian maner att y<sup>e</sup> Descression of my Executors hereafter named; nothing doubting but att y<sup>e</sup> genaral Resurrection I shal receive y<sup>e</sup> same again by y<sup>e</sup> almighty Power of God: & as touching such worly estate wherewith it hath pleased almighty God to Bless me with in this life, I give Demise & dispose of of y<sup>e</sup> same in y<sup>e</sup> following maner & form.

Imprimus I give to my wife Elisabeth Plumer fourty Pounds in curant money or bills of publick credit to be paid by my Executor hereafter named : viz : ten pounds in six months after my Deceas y<sup>e</sup> other to be payed in two years fifteen pounds a year and all sutable provision for y<sup>e</sup> first half year after my deceas: provided & in case my wife aquit her Right of Dower ||to|| all y<sup>e</sup> Rest of my estate :

Item I give to my well beloued son Benjamin Plumer : whom I likewise Constitute make & ordayn Sole executor of this my last will & Testament all and singuler my lands m[e]ssuages and tenelements : together with all my real and personal Estate whether in Rowley or elce where: (excepting what I shal in this will Direct) by





him & his Heirs & assigns freely to be posed & enjoyd forever: and also a confirmation of what I have confirmed to him by deed

Item I give to my well beloued son Thomas Plumer, a confirmation of what I have conveyed to him by Deed: and also a certain tract of upland and meado ground confirmed to me by Mark Prime Late of Rowley deceased: & Janne his wife, which land was part of mr Lomberds farm near or bordering on y<sup>e</sup> Sawmill: and also thirty Pounds to to be payed by my executor within twelve years after my Decease which is in ful of his portion

Item I give to my Son Nathan Plumer: a confirmation of what he has had of me already: and sixty pounds to be payed ||by|| my Executor within six years after my Decease which is in ful of his portion: y<sup>e</sup> reason why I confer no more upon him: is because he has been a bad husband: & stubborn & rebellious

Item I give to my well beloved Daughter ann wheeler a confirmation of what she has alread[y] had: and twenty shillings to be Payed by my Executor within one year after my Decease which is in ful of her portion

Item I give to my well beloved Daughter Mary Cheaney: twenty shillings to be payd by my Executor within one year after my Decease and a confirmation of what shee has already had wich is in ful of her portion

Item I give to my well beloved Daughter martha Heriman twenty shillings to be payed by my executor in one year after my Decease: and also a confir[m]ation of what she has already had wich is in ful of her portion:

Item I give to my grand Daughter ||Elisabeth|| Plumer: Daughter of my son John Plumer Deceased thirty pounds to be Payed by my Executor, twenty pounds to be Payed when shee shal com to y<sup>e</sup> age of twenty one years, or marage: which shall first hapen; y<sup>e</sup> other ten pounds to be payed within eight years after (& I also confirm to her y<sup>t</sup> cow which I delivered to her father in law) which is in full of her portion

Item I give to my other three grand children Daughters of my Daughter Sarah Brecklebanck deceased: namely, Sarah, mary & marth fifteen pounds to be paid to them by my Executor as they com to y<sup>e</sup> age of twenty one years or marage which shal first hapen: y<sup>t</sup> is five pounds to each of them: and if ether of them depart this life not having receved their bequest herein given y<sup>a</sup> y<sup>e</sup> survivor or survivors to receive there part or or parts all which is in ful of there portions:

Item I order and apoint y<sup>t</sup> all my Just Debts & funeral charges be payed & Discharged in y<sup>e</sup> first place out of my moveable estate: In Testimony and the Confirmation of y<sup>e</sup> Premises I y<sup>e</sup> said Benjamin Plumer have hereunto set my hand and seal: y<sup>e</sup> day and year aforesd:





Signed sealed Pronounced  
published and Declared

In Presents of us

DANIEL PLUMER

JOHN HOPKINSON

DAVID WOOD

BENJAMIN PLUMER [SEAL]

The following is a copy of the inventory of his estate.  
taken from the original document on file in the office of  
the probate court at Salem :—

Septmber 15/ 1724 An Invitory of ||the Estate of|| Beniamin Plum  
mer ||Late|| of Rowly Dasast

One bad and bading all ould much worne	03—19—00
Itm one ould father bad mooer with sum bading	02—15—00
to one coubbord & three ould chasts	02—00—00
to 4 ould Chaiens	00—10—00
to 6 ould barills and 2 tubs	01—00—00
for his whering Clothes one pound	01—00—00
one tramill fier shoveill tongs & fundry Iron whaer	02—10—00
for Brafe whaer to pound ten	02—18—00
for puter	01—08—00
Itm by sundrys of wooding whaer	01—00—00
naxly by one Indein slave thirty five pounds	35—00—00
Item by four Coues fourteene pounds ten shilns	14—10—00
by tow Steres <sup>lb s d</sup> 6 0 0 an by one young and one	
ster <sup>lb s d</sup> 4—0—0	10—00—00
Item by one to yare old haffer <sup>lb s d</sup> 2—0—0 and 10 sheepe	
<sup>lb s d</sup> 3—0—0	05—00—00
Item for utensels for Husbandtree	
to one pair timber Chains and to savell Chains	02—00—00
by one pair Cart whales 30 plow Irons and Iren bar	2—00—00
by one Cart Rop 2 forks spenshakells	00—12—00
by five Lods of Haye three pounds	03—00—00
by English Corne	02—06—00
by Indian Corne	06—00—00
by apples	05—00—00
by one Swarme of bees and honny	01—04—00
by housing and Lands six hundred pounds,	600—00—00

RICHARD KIMBALL  
EZEKIEL NORTHEAD  
JOSEPH HALE  
RICHARD DUMMER  
DAVID WOOD

(To be continued.)



THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. L—JULY, 1914



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

1914





## PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

*Address, The Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.*

---

### ESSEX INSTITUTE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

The Collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 400 pages with illustrations and an exhaustive index. Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

---

### RECORDS AND FILES OF THE QUARTERLY COURTS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS

These records with the accompanying files containing the abstracts of testimony, depositions, and other papers used in the original trials, date from 1636 and are of inestimable value to the historian, genealogist and sociologist. This collection of original manuscripts, so intimately picturing the manners and customs of New England life during the Colonial period, is by far the most extensive of its kind in existence. The historian will find a vivid picture of life and social conditions in the earliest times following the settlement, and the genealogist will soon appreciate the fact that nearly every person in the Colony at some time came before the various Courts as plaintiff, defendant, or witness. The exhaustive indexes in each volume are arranged in one alphabet with cross-references to the valuable subject groups, viz:—animals, buildings, cloth, clothing, crimes, food, household furnishings, household utensils, furniture, indians, manufactures, punishments, tools, trades, vessels, etc., etc. Three hundred copies printed.

*Svo. cloth, Vol. I (1636-1656), 510 pp.; Vol. II (1656-1662), 516 pp.; Vol. III (1662-1667), 536 pp. \$5.00 per volume, postpaid.*

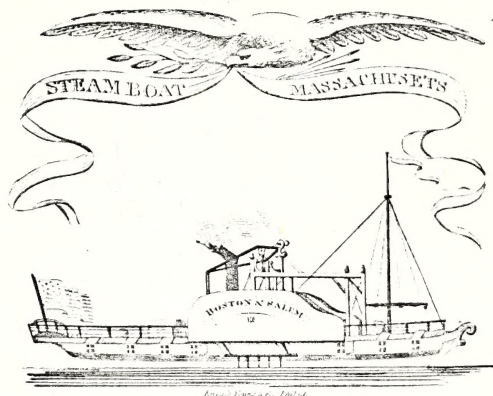
---

### THE DIARY OF WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D. 1784-1819

Dr. Bentley was the pastor of the East Church, Salem, and a person of varied attainments in history, philosophy and literature. He read with facility over twenty different languages and had a wide range of acquaintance. The Diary presents an intimate picture of social, political and religious life in Eastern Massachusetts and in richness of detail and acuteness of observation excels like records of other times. It may be compared with the diaries of Pepys and Sewall merged into one and yet having a gossipy flavor quite its own. Each volume is fully indexed. Three hundred copies printed.

*Svo. cloth, Vol. I, 498 pp. 19 illus.; Vol. II, 506 pp. 22 illus.; Vol. III, 605 pp. 37 illus.; Vol. IV (in press). \$3.50 per volume, postpaid.*





*Passage money extra. Paid ad.*

ADMIT  
*The Beacon*

*Trans.*



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

---

VOL. L.

JULY, 1914

No. 3

---

---

THE STEAMBOAT "MASSACHUSETTS" AND  
THE BEGINNINGS OF STEAM NAVIGATION  
IN BOSTON BAY.

---

BY FRANCIS B. C. BRADLEE.

---

Exactly ten years after Robert Fulton's initial voyage on the Hudson River, of the world's first successful steamboat, a company of Salem and Portsmouth, N. H., gentlemen had the courage and perseverance (few people nowadays realize how much of it was necessary to inaugurate in those days a new steam driven enterprise) to build and run a steamboat between Salem and Boston. This was the "Massachusetts", the first steamer ever seen in Boston or vicinity, built in Philadelphia in 1816, and in many ways, particularly in the machinery, differing from any steam vessel then existing. Unfortunately there is no record of this vessel at the Bureau of Navigation in Washington City, or in any of the custom houses at the ports in which she was built or owned, and researches in the library of the Pennsylvania Historical Society have been equally unfruitful. So that although we have many general descriptions of her from Dr. Bentley's Diary and contemporaneous newspapers, and also very fortunately an engraving on copper owned by the Essex Institute, yet the names of the builders and the dimensions of the hull and engine, together with detailed descriptions of the same, are almost wholly lacking. The hull is mentioned as being "about 100





feet long and 120 tons measurement" (gross). The engine\* appears to have been a crude form of the "walking beam" type now so common. It was probably one of the earliest, if not the earliest of this kind of machinery, and operated a set of paddles that seem to have been arranged to work like a series of oars and not at all like the modern revolving paddle wheels.

Steam was generated in a boiler made of copper, as were nearly all the early boilers. The "John Hancock," built at Norwich, Conn., in 1817, had a *wooden* boiler, which exploded on the first trial, injuring several people. The pressure is not mentioned, but was doubtless very slight, not over one or two pounds to the square inch. A most curious smokestack, exactly resembling an ordinary curved stove pipe, the end fashioned like a devil's head spouting flames, was another feature of the "Massachusetts." The shape and lines of the hull suggest the ordinary sailing vessel of that day,—bluff round bows with a billet head and a square overhanging stern. Auxiliary power was supplied by one mast and sails, with a sloop rig.

The names of the hardy projectors and owners of the "Massachusetts" were as follows: Joseph Andrews, John H. Andrews, William Fettyplace, Hon. Stephen White and Andrew Watkins of Salem, and Andrew Bell of Portsmouth, N. H. There may have been others, if so, their names have not been handed down. These gentlemen were incorporated as the "Massachusetts Steam Navigation Company." The first local mention of the new steamboat was by Rev. William Bentley in his "Diary," which has been published by the Essex Institute:—

"Aug. 20, 1816. We now learn that a Massachusetts Steamboat Company actually exists. The members are from all parts of the State. The navigation from Boston to Portland is provided, and such subordinate coastwise establishments will be made as experience shall hereafter determine to be profitable. This will probably urge a

\*Quoted as of thirty horse power, which was undoubtedly *nominal*, and not indicated or actual horse power.



great care to employ the boats to render the plying regular and more frequent. Already the stage establishments begin to calculate the effects upon their profits and shares in the Salem and Boston stages, so long kept by Manning & Co., are offered for sale. The effects are from so novel a cause that they at present are incalculable."

On April 25, 1817, the "Massachusetts" left Philadelphia for her initial trip bound to New York. She was in charge of Capt. Watkins (whether he was Andrew Watkins, one of the owners, or another person of the same name, cannot be ascertained), and the engineer's name was Dodge. Rough weather was encountered. On May 10th some damage to her machinery put the engine out of commission, but fortunately two schooners, the "Washington" and the "Hamilton," came along and took the "Massachusetts" in tow, as they were bound for New York. After hours' towing, the hawser parted, and the schooners left her. There was a stiff southerly breeze, and this, with the aid of a sail, enabled the craft to get into New York harbor after a voyage of three weeks from Philadelphia. Captain Watkins made a short stay in New York, as he left the repairs, except such as were absolutely necessary in order to proceed, until his arrival at Salem. The next stop was at Newport, R. I., where he anchored off Fort Wolcott. The "Massachusetts" stopped at Newport only two days and then left for Salem, where she arrived on the evening of Thursday, June 5th, having anchored in the Roads the day before. In Salem about three weeks were spent in repairs, as the boat had been badly battered in the several gales of wind she had encountered. Her paddle wheels had lost some of the floats, and other minor damage had been sustained.

Dr. Bentley records in his Diary the arrival of the "Massachusetts" as follows:—

"June 5, 1817. This evening the long expected Steam Boat arrived. It is said that it had some new constructions which had failed of their effect. It excites great curiosity, but has less confidence from the repeated disasters which have attended it. Three Companies have





been destroyed already by it. So the best inventions lose favour by falling into unskillful and adventurous hands."

"June 6, 1817. The Steam Boat at White's wharf opposite Carlton Street. The end of the Wharf is fenced so as to prevent the interference of the Crouds which the novelty collects. The conversation is not so much of the machinery as of the profit the boat may give and the months it may be used. The Owners are speculating upon the profits also, as well as their neighbors."

In the "Salem Register" of June 11, 1817, is the following interesting article, probably written by some one connected with the "Massachusetts": "The steam boat 'Massachusetts' which arrived in this harbour on Thursday evening last, is now undergoing some necessary repairs, after the completion of which, it is hoped, she will fully answer the highest expectations of the public. Some injuries were sustained in a severe gale of wind experienced on her passage from Philadelphia, which it was thought inexpedient to repair permanently until her arrival here.

"Her wheels were likewise considerably injured by accident; this, together with adverse winds, has occasioned a long passage, and thus for a time disappointed the expectations of the public; but as the repairs are rapidly progressing, it is presumed that in a few days she will be in successful operation, and in a condition to avail herself of the patronage of a discerning public.

"The reputation of this convenient mode of travelling has been somewhat impaired by errors committed by Engineers in constructing their boilers too weak to sustain the pressure of steam which they ought to be capable of bearing, and by other deficiencies. A very few accidents have likewise happened by want of suitable knowledge in attending them while in operation. The boiler in this boat has been tried with more than four times the pressure of steam that is required in working the engine. And to render it still more secure, there are two safety valves, one of which the Capt. has wholly command of, the other is entrusted to the person attending the engine. The boiler is so situate that even if it should burst it could not injure the passengers in the cabin or deck. By



these improvements it is conceived that every avenue to danger is effectually guarded.

"In order to render the boat more secure, there is an apparatus attached to the engine capable of discharging out of the boat 15 barrels of water per minute, so that if 20 holes of 1 inch diameter each were bored in her bottom, the engine would discharge the water as fast as it would run in.

"The injury sustained by the wheels, etc., was such as to reduce the velocity of the boat from 5 to 6 miles per hour; whereas the power of the machinery is adequate to propel her with a velocity of from 8 to 10 miles per hour. The company for whom this vessel was constructed have evinced a spirit of enterprise, and a disposition to encourage the arts, which does honor to the age; for which, together with their liberality, they are requested to accept the highest consideration of

THE ENGINEER."

Dr. Bentley again mentions the steamboat in his Diary, as follows:—

"June 12, 1817. Saw the Steam Boat Massachusetts. She was under repair. It seems the Engineer Watkins had undertaken many things new, but not with the greatest success. As the works were apart and he not present, it was not easy to see the first design and the intended changes. The accommodations are much such as G. C.'s Barge.\* A saloon with a stern apartment to open and communicate with the saloon at pleasure. The wheels are to be of different construction. Speculation is endless. They speak of the expences as enormous, of the great expenditure of fuel, of the high wages of the engineer, so as to render it unquestionable that the passage of the S. B. from Salem to Boston a few months can never be a profitable undertaking. The disposition is however unfavourable from the prejudices which many occurrences in the management have left."

"June 27, 1817. Was on the Neck to see the experiment of the Steam Boat. She moved with the velocity which was promised of 8 miles an hour. The public

\*Referring to George Crowninshield's yacht—the "Cleopatra's Barge."





attention is excited towards this experiment, but at present it has but small share of the public confidence, for any use to which we can apply in this port. The S. B. went down channel below the Haste and then passed Eagle Island channel to Marblehead, and then the southern way to Salem. The number of persons to view was great considering the uncertain notice from some doubts about the first trials, after several alterations in the mechanism."

"June 30, 1817. The experiments on the Steam Boat have not increased the public favour. It is represented that the Contractor is an ignorant pretender of this County. That he has failed in all his attempts. That his invention to avoid the Fulton Patent are pretences ruinous to his employers. It is said that one of Brown's boats lays useless in the Delaware, that another is abandoned, and the one at Salem was much injured on her passage, and has failed in some thing on every attempt. It is said in the experiment last made the steam unsoldered some parts of the works. Indeed some imitation has appeared from the want of public confidence."

There seems to have been a great deal of distrust in relation to the "Massachusetts," and many who cried out against her were thought to be influenced by the stage companies. The Salem Gazette of July 1 and 4 respectively announced a business meeting of the Steamboat's proprietors and her second trip to Boston :

#### "Steam Boat Company.

"Pursuant to the act of incorporation, the members of the Massachusetts Steam Navigation Company are hereby notified that a meeting of said Company will be held on Saturday, the fifth day of July next, at 10 o'clock A. M., at the Essex Coffee House.

Stephen White,  
John H. Andrews."

"Salem, June 27, 1817.

"The Steam Boat 'Massachusetts' will start for Boston this morning precisely at 7 o'clock from Derby Wharf.





"Passengers can be accommodated at 1 dollar each. Tickets to be had on board and at the Essex Coffee House. Children under 14 years 50 cents."

Dr. Bentley makes other interesting entries in relation to the steamboat:—

"July 3, 1817. The Steamboat returned [from her first trip to Boston]. Passage 3 hours to Boston, distance bet. 20 and 21 miles. Another steam boat has burst the boiler bet. Newport and New London.\* It is said the Fulton boats have not been injured but the persons busy to avoid the patent. Ours has been under frequent repairs, but rather less swift in its movements than was expected. It was said she would not return to Salem from the strength of prejudice against it. Yet this day returned and notice has been given of the intended passage of the next morning by the bell man."

"July 15, 1817. Agreed with A. Dunlop Esqr to go with him in a chaise and then from Boston to take passage with him to Hingham in the Steam Boat "Massachusetts." We reached Boston between 7 and 8 but the Boat was not ready until 11. We had a pleasant company and moved from Center Wharf. The motion was easy and regular throughout the passage. It so happened that the tide was flood and against us. We passed round the 74 Independence & was saluted with the music of the ship lying between the town and Noddle's Island. We took our course between fort Independence and Dorchester point over the flats at full tide passing between Thompson and Spectacle Island, then between Moon Islets and Long Island, and between Hangman's and Sunk Island and between Nut Island and Puttock's Island, north of Sheep Island, south of Pumpkin Island, and near the point of land running west from Hingham beach on the way to Nantasket, called the World's end, and into the little bason where are the wharves of Hingham. We went to Revd Mr. Richardson's, where we were hospitably entertained. After dinner to get our passage up we passed to Crow point above 4 miles from

\*This was the "John Hancock," previously mentioned as having a wooden boiler.



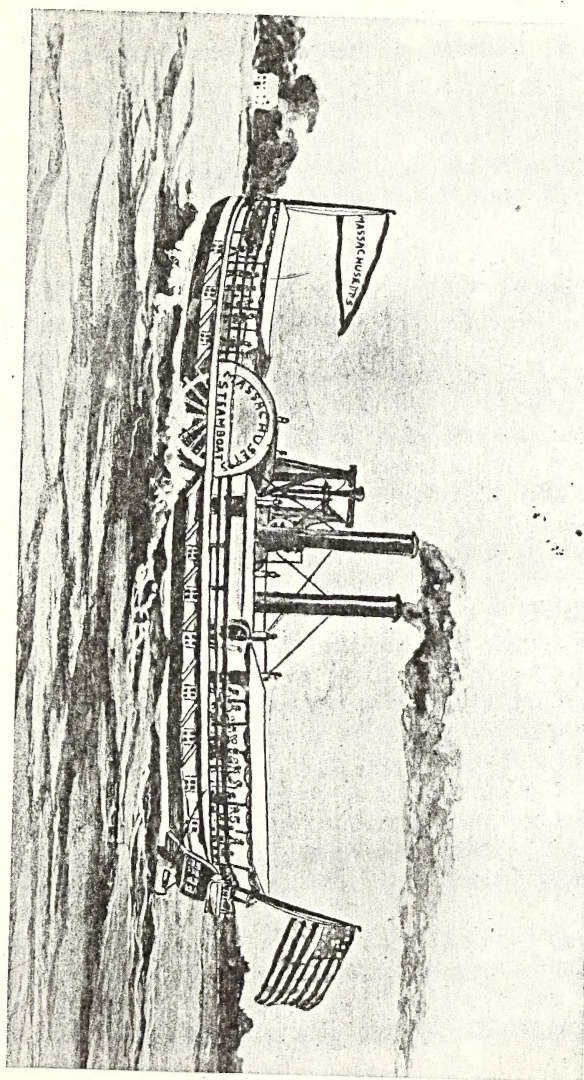
our landing in the road and 2 minutes west. We passed round Otis Hill, and then left on our right or E the inlet in which lay Ragged and Button and Sara Islets and after several risings we reached the top of the beautiful hill near Crow point, from which we had a beautiful view of the surrounding country and islands and then descended suddenly to the point at which our Boat was anchored. On our return we passed between Grass and Sheep Islands and kept our course so as to pass between Spectacle Island and Cattle Island and up Ship Channel to the Town. Both passages were performed in two hours without any particular trial to the force of the steam engines.

"The direct distance 10 statute miles and about 14 miles in our course giving us between six and seven miles an hour without any exertion whatever. The boat answered every expectation, and when an accommodation is given for landing at every tide, will find this cruise a safe and pleasant one. The first plan of Mr. Brown (the builder of the "Massachusetts.") was the best most certainly to prefer for the form of his pads the oar rather than wheel and it does honour to his ingenuity. The water raised on the wheel was a real impediment which the other was provided to avoid. The motion given by the discharge of the levers as in our distill houses might be easily avoided by the manner of receiving them. We left the wharf in our Chaise and reached Salem by 9 o'clock in the evening of this same day. The Dimensions of the Steam Boat I have not yet seen, but the engines occupy but a small space and with little inconvenience."

During July and August, 1817, we read in the Salem newspapers of the "Massachusetts" making various excursions to Gloucester, Marblehead and Nahant, but she seems to have made no regular trips to Boston, as originally planned. In the latter part of August she appears to have been sent to Portsmouth, N. H., perhaps, reading between the lines, with the hope of selling her there. The "Portsmouth Oracle," in its issue of Aug. 23, 1817, speaks of her as follows :—







THE SECOND STEAMBOAT "MASSACHUSETTS,"  
From a drawing (after an engraving) owned by F. B. C. Bradlee.



"The steamboat 'Massachusetts' will leave Boston this morning provided a company of seventy-five be obtained, to return in the evening, otherwise she will go to Salem this afternoon on her way to Portsmouth.

"The steamboat 'Massachusetts,' lying at Portsmouth pier, will continue in this place during the next week, provided sufficient encouragement is offered. She will make daily excursions during her stay, either up or down the river. Tickets, 50 cents, may be had on board the boat, and persons applying will please to call two hours before the time appointed for sailing. Select parties will make one day previous application."—*Portsmouth Oracle*, Aug. 30.

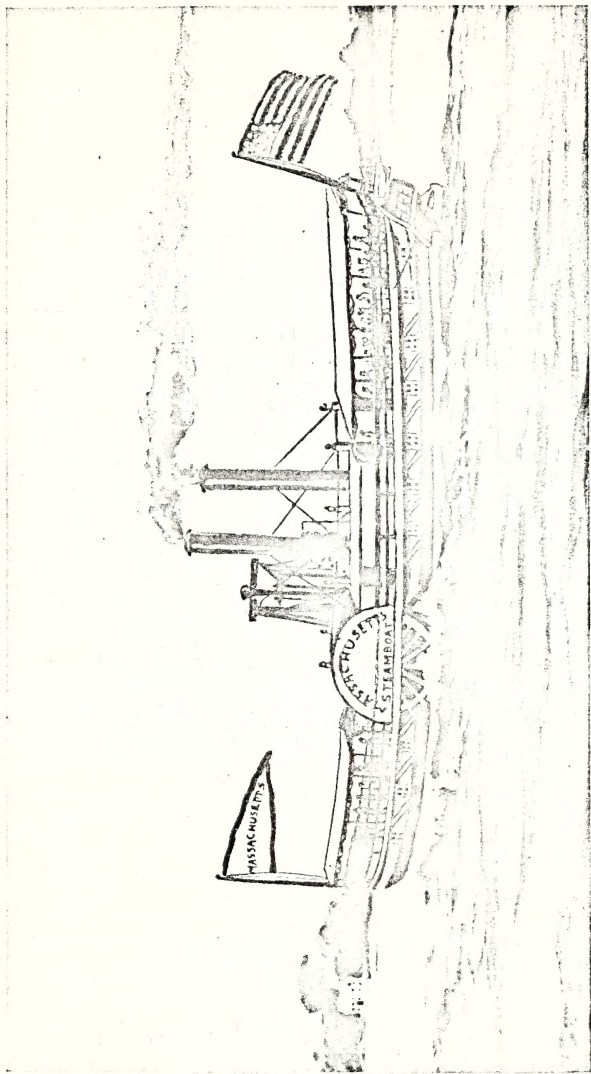
"The steamboat 'Massachusetts' will leave Portsmouth for Salem. Tickets at \$3.00 for passage, with dinner on board."—*Portsmouth Oracle*, Sept. 6.

It is quite evident that the little craft was a complete financial loss to her enterprising owners, and probably this was due to the prejudice of the times, and partly, perhaps, to some inherent defect in the engine.

The next we hear of the "Massachusetts" is an advertisement in the Salem Register for Sept. 20th of her sale at auction. She is described as "built at Philadelphia in 1816, 120 tons, excellent engine of 30 horse power, elegant accommodations for passengers. T. Deland, auctioneer." The same paper for October 4th has an article stating that "the 'Massachusetts' was sold on account of the length of the water passage between Salem and Boston as compared with the turnpike and the probability of rough weather to be encountered in the winter." Great regret was expressed, and the failure of the enterprise was thought to be a distinct loss to Salem. Then follows on Oct. 25th a notice of a "Meeting of the shareholders of the Massachusetts Steam Navigation Co. to be held on Oct. 27. . . . Chas. Vanderford, Clerk."

Among the shipping news of the Salem Register for Dec. 6, 1817, is the following:—"Steamboat 'Massachusetts,' C. Vanderford, master, sailed from Salem, Dec. 5, 1817, for North Carolina and Mobile, Alabama, spoken





THE SECOND STEAMBOAT "MASSACHUSETTS."

From a drawing (after an engraving) owned by F. B. C. Bradlee.

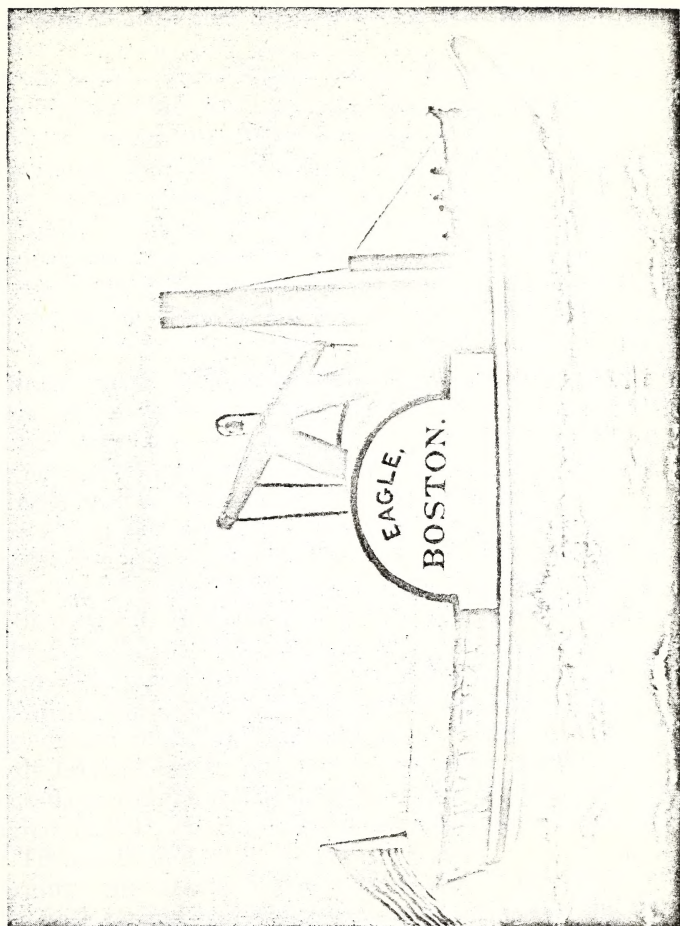




at sea a few days after, off Quick's Hole." The tale is then taken up by the New York Evening Post of Jan. 8, 1818, in the following short article:—"The steamboat 'Massachusetts,' which left Salem, Mass., for Mobile, during the winter, and which stopped at New York on the way down, went ashore at Little Egg Harbor, N. J., and broke up. *Her engine and most of her rigging and hull were saved.*" It would be interesting to know to whom the 'Massachusetts' was sold and for what purpose; whether she used her engine or her sails on her voyage down the coast, and the full account of her loss, but only the bare particulars as above can now be learned.

The next steamboat of which we can find any mention as running in Boston bay is the "Eagle," a boat even smaller than the first "Massachusetts," being only 82 tons. She was built by Gilbert Brewster & Co. at Norwich, Conn., was launched April 9, 1817, and was intended to ply regularly between Norwich and New London, but left Norwich for Providence, R. I., on May 17, 1817. From the records of the Bureau of Navigation at Washington we learn she was 92 feet long, 17.8 feet beam, with 6.8 feet depth of hold, and had a figurehead and a round stern. The Nantasket Beach Steamboat Co. have in their office a painting of this vessel and consider her the pioneer boat of their line (although, as will be seen later, the Salem newspapers for the summer months of 1820 and 1821 advertise her as running regularly between Salem and Boston, calling at Nahant), and from it we see that she had a very crude "walking" or overhead beam engine, and very likely the "beam" was made of wood, as was the case in many of the early engines of this type. It is known that she had a copper boiler, and of course used cord wood as fuel. It is said the "Eagle" accommodated 200 passengers; if so, they must have been crowded together like sardines in a box. There probably was not "life boat capacity for all," in fact, the painting does not reveal that she carried any small boat. From May to September, 1818, the "Eagle" plied from New Bedford to Nantucket, but from lack of patronage she was sold, brought round to Boston, and Dr. Bentley records her first trip to Salem as follows:—





### THE STEAMBOAT "EAGLE"

From the painting on the sign board of the Eagle Hotel, Hingham, now owned by the  
Hingham Historical Society.





"Sept. 15, 1818. Another Steam Boat in Salem much in the form of the former but her machinery more simple. The Director called in my absence to invite me to take a sail with him for this has a foremast and admits a sail."\*

"Sept. 17, 1818. The 'Eagle' Steam Boat that was with us on Tuesday left our port on the next morning with only two passengers. The former was so dead a loss to the adventurers that Salem will, probably, be the last in such another attempt."

The "Eagle" made a few trips between Boston and Hingham in 1819, but there is no record of her visiting Salem or any other port on the North Shore. On June 21, 1820, the Salem Register has the following advertisement:—

"The Steam Boat 'Massachusetts,' Capt. John Wood, having been put in thorough repair, and the excellence of her engine having been satisfactorily tested, being fitted with new copper boilers, will run from Boston to Beverly, touching each way at Nahant, Marblehead and Salem for passengers and light freight. She will leave Foster's Wharf in Boston at 8 A. M. and Beverly on her return at 2 P. M. For further information apply in Salem to Capt. Nathan Blood, in Marblehead to Capt. Nathan B. Martin, in Beverly to Mr. Stephen Nourse." This advertisement, with small variations, continues all through the summer months of 1820, interspersed with the advertisements of the "Eagle," as follows:—"The Steam Boat Eagle leaves Boston for Nahant and Salem on Sundays, Tuesdays and Thursdays, at 8 o'clock A. M., and leaves Salem at 3 P. M. for Nahant and Boston. Fare 50 cts. Tickets to be had on board the Boat."

Concerning the steamer "Massachusetts" of 1820 absolutely nothing can be learned from the records. The accompanying picture is reproduced from a painting owned by the author of this article, copying a wood cut entitled "The steamboat Massachusetts, built at Philadelphia in 1817." As will be easily seen, the picture

\*The painting owned by the Nantasket Beach Steamboat Co. does not show a mast.



does not in the least agree with the one of the first "Massachusetts." From the similarity of names and the fact that it is known that when the first "Massachusetts" was wrecked her engine and part of the hull were saved, it is thought probable that a new vessel of the same name may have been built with parts of the old one incorporated in her. If so, the second "Massachusetts" appears to be a much larger steamer than the first, and certainly the whole of the old engine was not placed in her, for the later picture shows a different type of machinery, of the "cross head" or "square" type, the earliest form of marine engine and now obsolete. The Salem Register for June 21, 1820, mentions her as "being fitted with new copper boilers," which entirely agrees with the two smoke-stacks in the second picture. Be that as it may, the "Massachusetts" only came to Salem during one season, and from then until 1825 ran from Boston to Nahant.

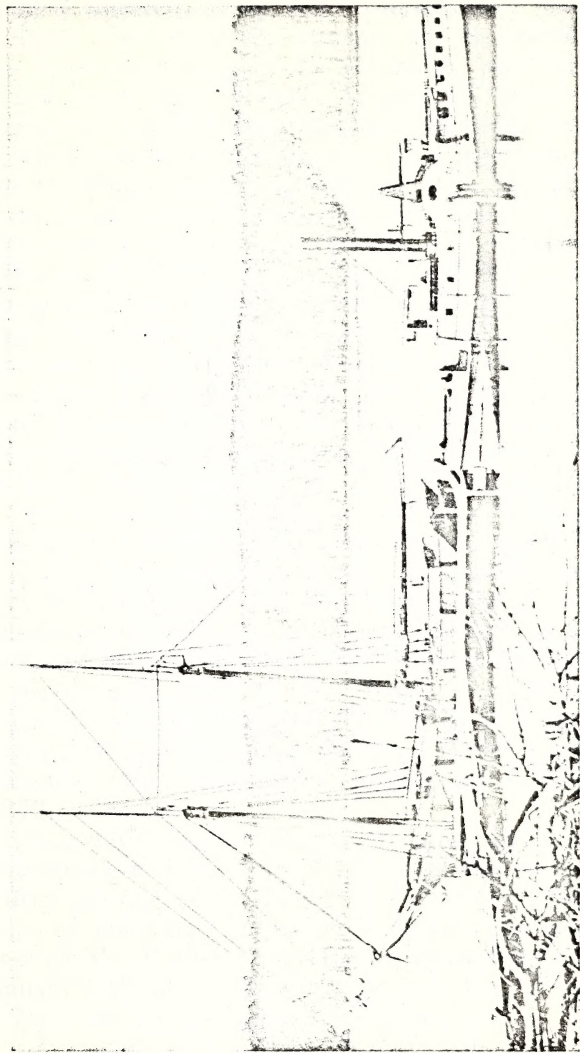
The Salem Gazette for June 26, 1821, contains the following announcement of the "Eagle":—

"The steamboat 'Eagle,' Capt. John Wood, will leave Crowninshield's wharf, Salem, for Boston, every day at 3 p. m., landing at Marblehead and Nahant. Passage 50 cts., children  $\frac{1}{2}$  price. A house for the entertainment of the steamboat passengers and for the storage of baggage, etc., is kept at the head of Crowninshield's wharf, where every attention will be paid. Wm. Austin, Agent."

The "Eagle" continued running during the rest of the season of 1821, and was then sold and broken up. It was said her owners received more from the sale of her copper boiler than the whole steamer and machinery cost when new.

After these discouraging efforts, nothing further in the way of steam navigation was tried in Salem until the hotel was built on Lowell or Cat Island, at the entrance of Marblehead harbor. In July, 1851, the Salem & Lowell Island Steamboat Co. was incorporated. The boat ran to and from Phillips' Wharf, Salem, in connection with the trains of the Salem & Lowell R. R. Co. As the island was used almost exclusively by Lowell people as a summer vacation ground, it was re-christened in





STEAMBOAT "ARGO" AT HOSPITAL WHARF ON THE APPOMATTOX RIVER NEAR CITY POINT, VA.





their honor. J. D. Shepard was the Salem agent of the line, and a stern wheeler, called the "Merrimack," was the first steamer. She originally had run on the Merrimack river from Newburyport to Haverhill, and was about 100 feet long. Mr. Thomas Swasey of Marblehead, a member of the 23rd Massachusetts Infantry, says that during the Civil War this steamer was used as a transport on the Southern coast and rivers, and that she drew so little water "that a heavy dew would float her." When it was desired to land the troops, the "Merrimack's" bow would be run up on the beach, the men would jump ashore, and then the steamer would back off.

After the "Merrimack" came the "C. Durant," a steamer that ran only a very short time, and in 1853 the company bought the side-wheel steamboat "Argo," that was for many years on the line. She was built at Perth Amboy, N. J., in 1845, 235 tons gross, 125 feet long, 35 feet beam, with 6 1-2 feet depth of hold, and had a "square" or "cross-head" engine. Captain William Willey, who lived at 29 Forrester street, Salem, was for years the "Argo's" commander, and afterwards was succeeded by J. B. Bracy. G. S. Pollard was the Salem agent. Besides running to Lowell Island, the boat made regular landings at Beverly and Marblehead, and her route was also extended to Nahant on Sundays. During the Civil War the "Argo" was sold to the government and became one of the medical supply boats of the Army of the Potomac. She was finally broken up at New York in 1879.

In connection with the Nahant and Boston steamboat line it is interesting to know that it is one of the oldest in the country and has been in regular operation, with the exception of one year (1884), since 1817. Through the kindness of Mr. Fred Wilson, President of the Boston and Nahant Steamboat Co., a complete list of the boats that have run on this line is here given :—

Year.	Steamer.	Captain.
1817,	"Massachusetts,"	Walker.
1818-1825,	"Eagle" and "Massachusetts" (2d),	Clark and Wood.

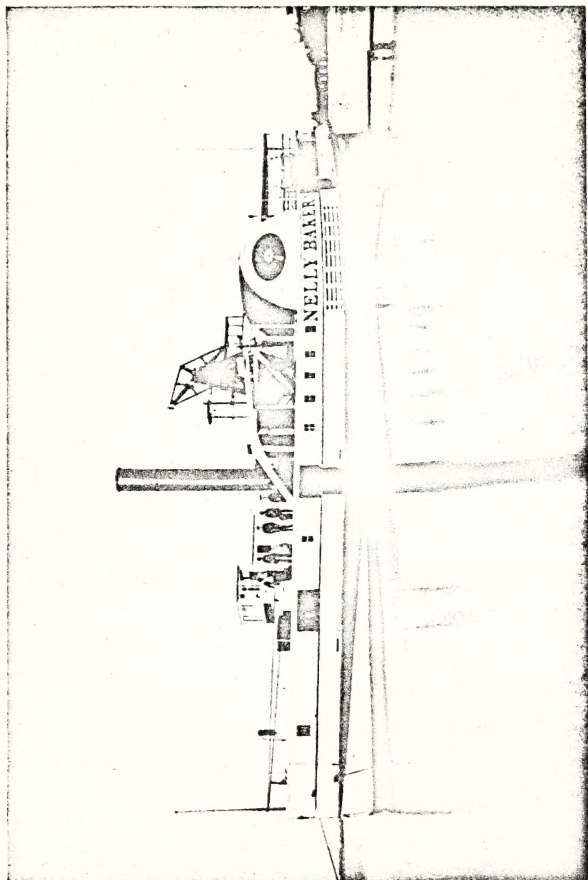


## 206 THE STEAMBOAT "MASSACHUSETTS" AND THE

Year.	Steamer.	Captain.
1826-1827,	"Patent,"	_____.
1828-1830,	"Housatonic,"	Frank Johnson and Faneuil Silsbee.
1831,	"Rush Light,"	Burnham.
1832,	"Fanny,"	Henery.
1833-1834,	"Connecticut,"	Porter.
1835-1836,	"Hancock" & "Fanny,"	Porter and Marsh.
1837,	"Mt. Pleasant,"	J. Gillespie.
1838,	"Kingston,"	_____.
1839-1840,	"Thorn,"	W. H. Byram.
1840-1847,	"Hope,"	Van Felt.
1848,	"Gen. Lincoln," (1st)	B. F. Vetts.
1849,	"Nahanteau,"	do.
1850,	"King Philip,"	do.
1851.	"Suffolk,"	do.
1852,	"Norwalk,"	do.
1853,	"Clifton,"	Carr.
1854-1856,	"Queen of May,"	_____.
1857-1861,	"Nelly Baker,"	A. L. Rowell, F. Covell, and Calden.
1862,	"Nequsset,"	T. J. Gerry.
1863,	"Gen. Berry,"	do.
1864,	"Clinton,"	Kilby.
1865,	"Orient,"	do.
1866-1876,	"Ulysses" and "Nita,"	A. W. Calden and Rowell.
1877,	"Eliza Hancox,"	Calden.
1878-1880,	"Meteor" & "E. Hancox,"	do.
1881-1883,	"Nahant," now "Gen. Lincoln," (2d)	do.
1884,	No boat.	
1885,	"Gen. Bartlett,"	J. B. Ingersoll.
1886-1887,	"Julia,"	Cazet and Lund.
1888-1889,	"Anita,"	J. B. Ingersoll.
1890,	"Fred'k de Bary,"	T. W. Lund.
1891-1903,	"Fred'k de Bary" and "City of Jacksonville,"	T. W. Lund and one other.
1904,	"Mt. Desert" and "Beebe."	
1905,	"New Brunswick" and "Favorite."	
1906,	"Cimbria" and "Pokanet."	
1907-1910,	"Gen. Lincoln," (2d), and "Gov. Andrew."	
1911,	"Gen. Lincoln" and "Cape Cod."	
1912,	"Gen. Lincoln" and "Martha's Vineyard."	
1913,	"Gen. Lincoln" and "Machigonne."	







STEAMBOAT "NELLY BAKER."

From a photograph owned by F. B. C. Bradlee.



The "Nelly Baker" was probably the best known of the early Nahant steamers. She was built expressly for the Nahant line by Samuel Sneed (a famous steamboat builder at Greenpoint, N. Y.), in 1854, and was constructed in the most substantial manner of white oak. Her dimensions were: 303 tons, gross, length 153 ft., beam 26 ft., depth 8 1-2 ft. She was equipped with a "walking" beam engine, with 32-inch cylinder, stroke 10 feet. When first built the "Nelly Baker" was considered the fastest steamboat in Boston harbor. She was named for the daughter of Mayor Baker of Lynn, who was president of the Nahant Steamboat Co. During the Civil War she did good service in Southern waters as a transport and hospital ship, and the strength of her construction was often tested by being out in severe weather. After the close of hostilities she was sold in 1866 to Grey Brothers, and all further trace of her disappears.

After the vessels already noted, a large side-wheel steamer, the "Escort," plied during the seasons of 1870-1871 between Boston, Lowell Island and Salem. She has been running until lately on the Hudson river under the name of "City of Hudson." Following her two small propellers, the "Three Brothers" and the "Fanny," furnished the means of communication between Salem and Lowell Island until the hotel was given up.

In 1871 a steam line was organized to run between Salem and New York. It was thought that by means of the Salem and Lowell Railroad the boats would do a large business in bringing cotton to the Lowell mills, but this failed to materialize. The steamers composing this line were the "William Tibbetts," "Norwich," "Alliance" and "Zodiac," all wooden propellers of from 600 to 800 tons each, intended for freight service only. They were "wall-sided," square-sterned craft, in a very far degree removed from being nautical beauties. The service was twice weekly from each end. Murray, Ferris & Co. owned or managed the steamers in New York and Richardson and Daland were the Salem agents. July 29, 1871, was the date of the first trip from Salem, and the last steamer cleared June 14, 1872.

After this, except for occasional excursion craft, noth-



ing in the way of Salem steamboat service was undertaken for a long time, or until a boat called the "Watertown," owned by J. E. Cassidy of Boston, and built in Watertown, Mass., in 1889, on a most peculiar and light draft principle, was placed on the line between Beverly, Salem Willows, Marblehead and Boston. This craft was a propeller of about 400 tons, 134 feet long, and was not renowned for high speed. She plied as above during part of the season of 1890 and the whole of 1891, with more or less success. The next year she ran from Boston to Lynn, and on Sept. 28, 1892, caught fire off Point Shirley, owing to a defective boiler, and became a total loss. The steward's wife lost her life.

In 1892 the Boston & Portsmouth S. S. Co. placed two small propellers, the "Philadelphia" and "Baltimore," each of about 150 tons and 100 feet in length, on the run previously filled by the "Watertown." These steamers met with considerable success, winter and summer, for several years. During the summer months a small side-wheeler, the "S. E. Spring," operated a branch line between the Willows and Baker's Island, on which there was a hotel—the Winneegan. During the summer of 1894 the passenger traffic increased to such an extent that the company was obliged to charter an extra steamer, the "City of Portsmouth." Soon after leaving the Willows on the evening of Aug. 25, 1894, this craft ran on Aqua Vitae ledge and stuck fast. The passengers were all safely taken ashore, and preparations were being made to get the steamer off, when, as the tide was ebbing, she keeled over, some lights tipped over and set her on fire, and in a little while she burned to the water's edge. Owing to this misfortune and to other reasons, the other steamers stopped running at the end of the season. Since then the following steamers have run at various times between Salem Willows and Boston:—

Year.	Steamers.	Owners
1895	"John Endicott" and "William Storie,"	Morrison Steamboat Co.
1896	"John Endicott," "William Storie," and "New Brunswick,"	Morrison Steamboat Co.
1897	"John Endicott," "William Storie," and "New Brunswick,"	Morrison Steamboat Co.
1898	"O. E. Lewis,"	William Stopford & Co.





A small propeller, the "Surf City," Capt. Dalby, had taken the place of the "S. E. Spring" on the Baker's Island line. About 6 P. M. on July 4, 1898, having left the Willows and proceeding towards Beverly, she was overtaken by a fearful squall, which had been for some time threatening, and partially capsized. Although there was less than seven feet of water where the accident happened, eight women and children lost their lives by being caught in the cabin and unable to get out. The "Surf City" was afterwards raised, taken to Boston, and renamed "Pauline." She is now in use in southern waters.

During the seasons of 1900 and 1901, William Stopford & Co. ran the propeller "O. E. Lewis" (previously mentioned) between the Willows and Boston, and in 1902 and 1903, the propeller "City of Haverhill." She was a fine new steamer, built at East Boston in 1902, of 343 tons, 121 1-2 feet long, and 24 feet beam, and originally was intended to run between Haverhill, Newburyport and Boston, but after a few trips it was understood the enterprise was bought off by the Boston & Maine Railroad. The same might be said of nearly all our coastwise steam lines unless controlled by the railroad companies themselves. A side-wheeler called the "Monohansett," that had been Gen. Grant's dispatch boat during the Civil War, was operated by Stopford & Co. for a short while in 1904, but on Aug. 3d of that year she ran ashore between Little and Big Misery Islands during a thick fog and became a total loss. Since that time no steamboats have run between Salem or Beverly to Boston, except between January and March, 1913, when William Stopford & Co. ran a small propeller, the "May Archer," from Beverly and Central wharf, Salem.

After the "Surf City" accident communication with Baker's Island was maintained by means of a large power boat, the "Empress," 56 feet long, built at Essex, Mass., in 1900. She was afterwards converted into a steamboat and called "Gov. Douglas," and some time afterward sold for use on the coast of Maine. Her place was taken by another power boat of about the same size, the "Melba," owned by Elmer K. Moulton of Salem, which is still running.

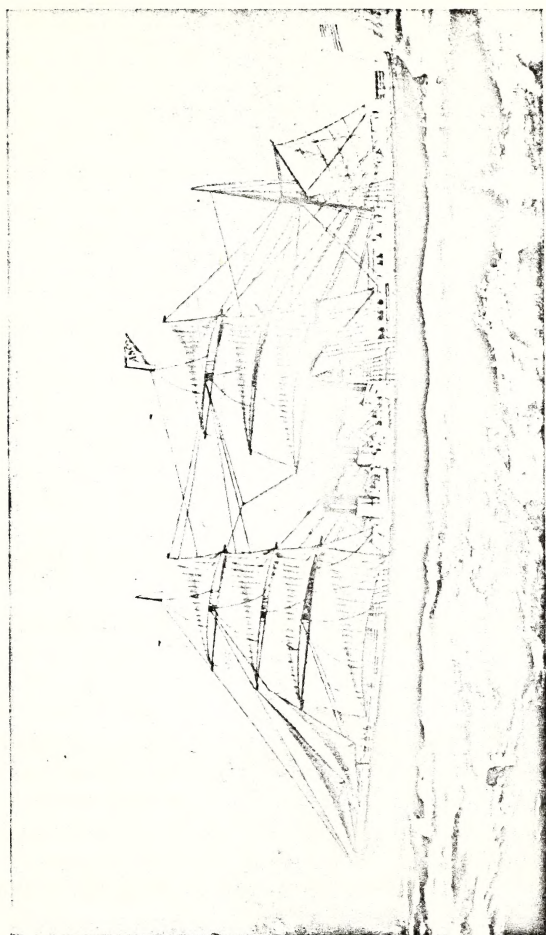


Soon after the Pennsylvania coal pocket was built, in 1873-74, the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Co. began running a line of iron propeller steamers from Philadelphia to Salem, loaded with coal. They were the "Williamsport" (which was the first to arrive in Salem, on March 29, 1875), "Gettysburg," "Pottstown," "Allentown," etc. They were fine vessels, each about 250 feet long, and carried from 1550 to 1650 tons of coal. The "Allentown" foundered Nov. 25, 1888, during a gale in Massachusetts bay, with a loss of all hands, 18 men. A dozen or fifteen years ago it was found cheaper and more convenient to bring the coal from Philadelphia by means of barges towed by ocean tugboats, so, as fast as the steamers needed repairs and became out of date, they were transformed into barges.

Gloucester can boast of being the only city in Essex County which has been able to maintain with success a long established steamboat line. The first steamer to run regularly between Gloucester and Boston was the "Mystic," a small wooden propeller built at Mystic, Conn., in 1852. She began the service in 1859, and kept it up until taken by the government and used as a transport in 1863. She was afterwards lost on the Southern coast in 1865. After her came the present Boston & Gloucester Steamboat Co. with the propellers "Ella Knight" and "George Chaffee." During the summer of 1872 the boats called at Salem on the down trip from Boston, but this arrangement only appears to have lasted a short time. In 1884 the "City of Gloucester," a wooden propeller of 561 tons, 142 feet long, was added to the line, and is now probably one of the best known steamboats along this part of the New England coast. Although plying on what may be termed an "outside" line over thirty miles long, and occasionally meeting with very heavy weather, she rarely misses a trip, winter or summer, and has never yet met with a serious accident. The "Cape Ann" is the last addition to the line, a fine steel propeller built by Neafie & Levy at Philadelphia in 1895. She measures 718 tons, is 171 feet long and 28 feet beam, and has a two-cylinder compound engine indicating 1500 horse power. The Gloucester line has always principally







STEAMSHIP "ONTARIO," BUILT IN 1867 IN NEWBURYPORT.

From a painting owned by F. B. C. Bradlee.



confined its activities to the freight business, yet its steamers carry large numbers of passengers during the summer months, and are deservedly popular.

Although not exactly within the scope of this article, it seems most desirable to give some account of the steamers "Ontario" and "Erie," the largest vessels and the only ocean steamers ever constructed in Essex County, and from a financial point of view, probably the most unfortunate. They are also famous for being, as far as the author can trace, the largest wooden, screw propeller steamers ever built. Until 1864 the Cunard line only made fortnightly trips to Boston. This was not thought to be sufficient to accommodate the increasing traffic of the port, and there was also much dissatisfaction concerning the high passage and freight rates charged by the Cunards. This led to the formation of the American Steamship Co., to run an opposition line to Liverpool. Among the directors and principal stockholders were: Edward S. Tobey (president), Osborn Howes, William Perkins, James L. Little, Avery Plumer, George C. Richardson, Chester W. Chapin, George Upham, Otis Norcross, J. B. and F. H. Bradlee, etc. Two large wooden screw steamers were constructed at Newburyport, Mass., by George W. Jackman, Jr. (whom they helped to ruin), the "Erie" and the "Ontario." They were both exactly alike, and it is only fair to say that they were built in the heaviest and most substantial manner of oak, hachmatac, etc., diagonally braced with iron, and were considered among the finest models and handsomest vessels that ever entered Boston harbor. The mistake made by the projectors of the line was in not realizing that the day of the wooden ocean steamer was past. Each steamer measured 3000 tons, gross, 340 feet long, 43 1-2 feet beam, and 29 feet depth of hold. The hulls were divided into six water-tight compartments, the engine room bulkheads being of iron. There were accommodations for 125 cabin passengers, with 500 in the steerage, and 1500 tons of freight. The machinery for each steamer was built by Harrison Loring at South Boston and consisted of a set of vertical condensing engines, cylinders fitted in "fore and aft" fashion, 74 inches in diameter, with a





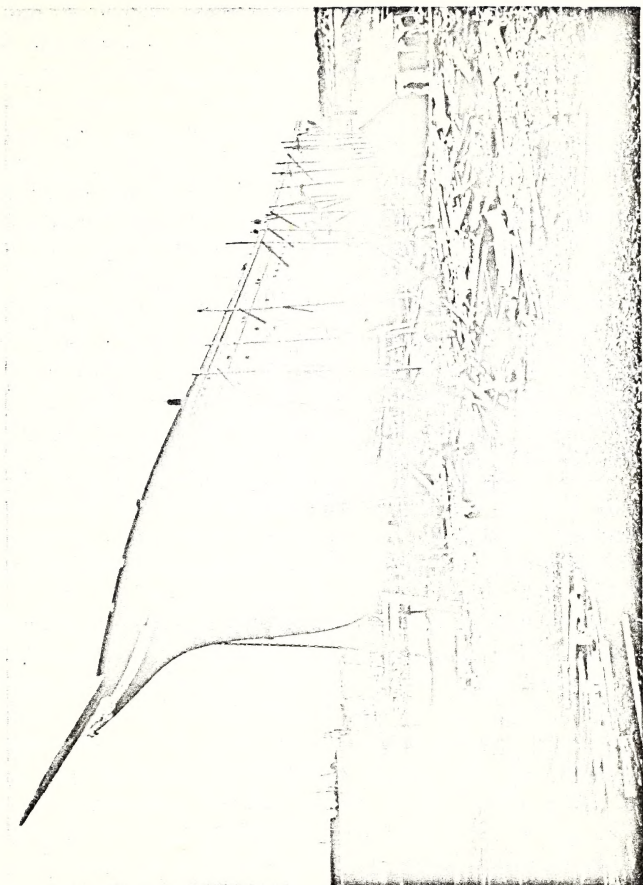
4 feet stroke. The indicated horse power was 1700. The "Ontario" was launched in October, 1866, and the "Erie" in April, 1867, and with her began the company's misfortunes, for she slid off the ways with such force that she went across the Merrimac and split her sternpost on the opposite bank, necessitating costly repairs. In July, 1867, the "Ontario" was ready for the sea and made a trial trip to Provincetown and back, with many prominent persons on board. All her fittings were made by local firms, and her passenger accommodations were considered very fine for those days.

Her officers were as follows:—Captain, Frank Hallet; chief officer, John C. Lord; second officer, William Howes; chief engineer, Richard Lavery; 2d engineer, Hiram P. Beede; surgeon, Dr. Edgar Parker; purser, Samuel Sampson; chief steward, William H. Packard. The agents of the American Steamship Co. were Howes and Crowell in Boston and Taylor, Tupper & Co. in Liverpool.

The "Ontario" sailed from Boston to Liverpool on her first trip on August 5, 1867, and made three round voyages on the line; but in January, 1868, on her arrival from Liverpool, she was laid up, and the American Steamship Co. suspended operations. At this time the Cunards enjoyed a subsidy from the British government of £176,000 per annum for carrying the mails, and every time the "Ontario" sailed from each end the Cunard ship starting about the same date cut her passenger and freight rates in halves. The financial result to the American steamer may be easily imagined. The "Ontario" proved herself a safe and fast ship, steaming in September, 1867, from Queenstown to Boston in ten days and six hours, considered at that time a fast trip. The "Erie" never went on the line at all. In 1868 both ships were sold to Nathaniel Winsor & Co. of Boston for \$750,000 (they had cost double that sum), and a strong effort was made to revive the line and secure a mail contract from the government, but owing to the excitement attending reconstruction and the attempt to impeach President Johnson, this plan failed, and finally the two steamers were sold to the United States & Brazil Mail S. S. Co., by whom they were employed for a few years until this company itself







STEAMSHIP "ONTARIO," BUILT IN 1867 IN NEWBURYPORT.

From a photograph owned by F. B. C. Bradlee.



became bankrupt. During the Franco-German war both the "Ontario" and "Erie" were under charter to the French General Transatlantic Company to carry on their service under a neutral flag. The "Erie" was burnt at sea, Jan. 2, 1873, near Rio Janeiro, while homeward bound, fortunately with no loss of life. The last active service performed by the "Ontario" was in taking the Woodruff Scientific Expedition around the world in 1877-78, after which she was laid up in Boston for years, rotted to pieces, and finally, in 1885, was burnt for the metal contained in her hull.

After the "Ontario" and the "Erie," the only steamer of any size constructed in Essex County was the "Cape Cod" built at Essex by A. D. Story in 1900 for the Cape Cod Steamboat Co. to run between Boston and Provincetown, Mass. She was a wooden propeller of 557 tons gross, 151 feet long and 32 feet beam and had a triple expansion engine indicating 1000 horse power. After many years of successful service the "Cape Cod" was sold in 1911 to make way for a larger iron steamer and is now in the excursion business in New York.





## NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

---

*(Continued from Vol. L, page 96.)*

---

On Sabbath Day Evening 24th February suddenly departed this Life, in the 64th Year of his Age, the Rev. Mr. Timothy White, M. A. He commenced Bachelor of Arts at Cambridge in the Year of our Lord 1720. A few Years after he went to the island of Nantucket, as a Preacher of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, where he continued that Work for above 20 Years, publicly exhorting, and privately instructing the English and Indian inhabitants. He had many Calls to the Ministry on the Main, which would have greatly advanced his worldly interests; but those Offers he rejected knowing his Preference on that Island would most tend to the Glory of God, in instructing the Natives into the Mysteries of the holy Religion of his divine Master, which he spared neither time or Pains in propagating. His Support was small, which obliged him to live upon the small Estate left him by his Father, during his Residence on that Island. But his ill Store of Health obliged him to remove to Haverhill (the Place of his Nativity) in the Year 1751, where he has since resided.—In his private Character, he was very desirable for his good Deportment towards his Relatives, for his Meekness of Wisdom under all his Trials; but more especially, for his exact Walk with God, for his Abhorrence and Detestation of Sin, and for his powerful Arguments in supporting the pure Religion of his divine Master, which he spared no pains in propagating to all those who had the Pleasure of his particular Acquaintance. He was very careful in observing all the Rules of Oeconomy in his Life-time which noble Example was followed in his Interment, which was exactly in the new Method. By this sudden Death his Wife has lost a loving and an affectionate Husband, his Children a tender Parent,



and his Acquaintance a useful and a very valuable Friend.

*Boston Evening Post, March 11, 1765.*

At Marblehead and Newbury-Port we hear that vast Damage was done by the Sea beating into the Stores, and washing away great Quantities of Salt, Sugar, &c. and damaging the Wharves and Vessels.

*Boston Evening Post, April 1, 1765.*

We hear that *John Fisher, Esq* ; is appointed Collector of his Majesty's Customs for the Port of Salem.

*Boston Evening Post, April 8, 1765.*

*To be sold by JACOB ASHTON, at Salem, very cheap for Cash or Credit, Very best French Indigo, by the Cask, Hundred, Dozen, or smaller Quantity: Also Philadelphia Flour and Iron.*

*Boston Evening Post, April 28, 1765.*

We hear from Newbury-Port, that the same day a child being left in a press-bed, which was turn'd up by one of the family, not knowing the child was there, and it was soon after found smothered.

*Boston Evening Post, May 13, 1765.*

By Capt. Randall who arrived here a few days ago, we are informed, that Capt. Richard Reed, of Marblehead, who came out of Saltertuda in company with him, fell overboard and was drowned.

*Boston Evening Post, May 27, 1765.*

A gentleman from Newbury informs us that on Friday se'night, at Two o'clock in the Morning, Mr. Clark of that Town, Innholder, being seized with an Obstruction in the Throat, to which he had been subject at Times, got out of his Bed and instantaneously drop'd dead on the Floor.

*Boston Evening Post, May 27, 1765.*

*Imported in the last Ships from Great-Britain, and to be sold by ANDREW DALGLISH, At his Shop opposite the Orange Tree, SALEM, A good Assortment of Scotch and English Goods—at the very lowest Prices for Cash or short Credit.*

*Boston Evening Post, June 17, 1765.*

We hear from Rowley, that they had very severe thunder there last Monday afternoon, which struck two men





and a boy who were in a field at work ; the boy who had one side of his head much burnt, and remained speechless for two or three hours, is now in a fair way of recovery. [*Such of our Customers who are desirous to know whether the two Men, mentioned above, were either killed or hurt, we must refer for Information to the Printer of the New Hampshire Gazette, from which this Article is taken.*]

*Boston Evening Post, July 8, 1765.*

THE PROPRIETORS OF THAT PART OF *Cox-Hall*, so called, in the County of York, purchased by *Roger Haskins* and 36 others, of *Herlackindine Symonds*, are hereby notified, That at their Meeting by Adjournment at *Ipswich*, June 21, 1765, they agreed upon and ordered a Tax of 18£. to be laid on each 100 Acre Right in said Tract ; and in that Proportion, for defreying the necessary Charges which have already arisen, or may hereafter arise in bringing forward a Settlement of said Lands, and to be paid to Capt. *Francis Goodhue* of *Ipswich* their Treasurer.—The Purchasers subject to said Taxes, are as follows viz.

	Acres.		Acres.
Roger Haskins	200	Isaac Fellows	300
Edward Bishop	200	Richard Walker	300
William Baker	200	John Brown Farmer	300
George Herrick	100	Nathaniel Brown	300
Thomas Edwards	100	Zachariah Herrick	100
Sam. Ingalls, jun.	200	Thomas Higginson	100
John Low, jun.	200	John Staniford	200
William Dixee	200	Thomas Low	200
Thomas Shepherd	200	Samuel Ingalls	100
William Goodhue	500	Robert Lord, jun.	100
Samuel Gidding	200	Robert Bradford	100
Barnard Thorn	100	Nicholas Woodbury	100
Michael Farlow	200	Mark Haskell	100
Meshack Farlow	200	William Cleaves	100
Moses Bradstreet	200	John Harris	600
Matthew Perkins	200	John Burnam	600
John Gidding	200	Nathaniel Rust	200
Paul Thorndick	200	Andrew Elliot	100

*Boston Evening Post, July 15, 1765.*

(*To be continued.*)





## THE PROBATE RECORDS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

---

THE charter of "The Governor and Company of Massachusetts Bay in New England," granted March 4, 1628-9, provided that a "Greate and Generall Court" should be held four times each year. This court, sitting in Boston, exercised the entire judicial powers of the Colony until March 3, 1635-6, when quarterly courts were ordered to be kept in several of the larger towns, and Salem and Ipswich were the towns selected within what is now the county of Essex. These courts also exercised probate jurisdiction and proved wills and granted administrations, although probate business for a long time after was brought before the Great and General Court, from time to time, seemingly as a matter of personal convenience. The colony was divided into shires or counties in 1643, and each county had its own courts. Haverhill, Amesbury and Salisbury, lying north of the Merrimac river and which now are included within the limits of Essex County, were then placed in old Norfolk County and so remained until Feb. 4, 1679-80, when new boundary lines were established. The probate records of the southern jurisdiction of old Norfolk County which relate to these three towns are therefore here included. Essex County probate business sometimes was taken to Suffolk County. This was especially the case during the administration of Governor Andros, when, for the centralization of business for the obtaining of fees, all save a few unimportant estates were probated in Boston. Under the new charter probate courts were established in each county by an order in council adopted June 18, 1692, and Bartholomew Gedney was appointed the first judge in this county. This court has had a continuous existence to the present day.

After the Quarterly courts were instituted the probate records were entered by the clerk in the same books of record which contained the civil and criminal business. This continued until 1671, when the probate matter was first recorded in separate volumes. The original papers accompanying the records of the Quarterly courts of Essex County contain



many of the early probate papers, but many early wills are preserved in the custody of the Probate court, where they are docketed in an alphabetical order first arranged about 1885, each estate having its separate docket number. Copies of all the wills in the Quarterly courts files are also preserved in three volumes in the probate registry.

In assembling the material for the following pages an effort has been made to include probate records from every available original source, viz:—

Records of the Massachusetts Bay Colony (Shurtleff), Boston, 1854, 6 vols.

Massachusetts Archives.

Records and files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County and old Norfolk County.

Old Norfolk County Deeds.

Ipswich Deeds.

Ipswich Town Records.

Suffolk County Probate Records.

Records and Docket of the Probate Court of Essex County.

It must not be assumed that all estates were administered by the courts in the early days. From the records of the Massachusetts Bay Colony for the session of October 18, 1649, it appears that "whereas itt is found by often experience that some men dying and making wills, the said wills are concealed, and not proved and recorded, and others dying intestate, no administration is sought for nor granted . . . it is ordered . . . if any nominated executors, knowing thereof . . . shall not within thirty days after the decease of the partye, . . . make probate of any will . . . they shall be liable to be sued, and shall be bound to pay all such debts as the deceased partye owed . . . and shall forfeite to the common weale so many somes of five pounds as shall happen to be moneths betweene the next Courte . . . after the death of the deceased partye and the proving of such will."

The wills are printed in full, with the exception only of that part of the preamble which states no material fact. Such omissions are indicated by an ellipsis. Each will is followed in chronological order by abstracts of all documents relating to the settlement of the estate, in which every essential particular is retained, so that the lawyer, genealogist and sociologist may be assured that nothing of value has been omitted. Names are spelled exactly as they appear in the original papers.





In modernizing the early dates it should always be remembered that previous to the adoption of the Gregorian calendar by Act of Parliament, to take effect Sept. 2, 1752, the month of March was the first month in the year, and "double dating" prevailed between January 1st and March 24th inclusive in each year, so that 21: 12 mo: 1687-8, when modernized should read Feb. 21, 1688.

#### ESTATE OF RICHARD KING OF (SALEM?).

"There is administration granted [June 2, 1635] to Richard Bishopp (in the behalf of his wife) of the goods & chattells of Richard King, deceased." *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 1, page 151.*

#### ESTATE OF REV. JOSEPH AVERY OF NEWBURY.

"There is administration granted [Sept. 1, 1635] to M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Thacher of the goods & chattells of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Avery, deceased, w<sup>ch</sup> hee is to inventory, & returne the same into the nexte Court; & the said goods are to remaine in his hands till further order be taken therein.

"An Inventory of the Goods and chattells of Joseph Avery, deceased.

	h	s	d
Due to him from John Emery, carpenter,	07	00	00
It: from Robte Andrewes, of Ipswich, w <sup>ch</sup> he			
confesseth to be due, & to be p <sup>d</sup> forthw <sup>th</sup> ,	02	00	00
It: from M <sup>r</sup> Willm Hilton,	02	16	00
or a sowe & piggs to that valewe. Testis, Rich: Kent.			
From Rich: Kent, of Ipsw <sup>ch</sup> , ten bushels of Indian corne,			
which hee acknowledged.			

"John Emery denies his debt; but Richard Knight, Nicholas Holte, & John Knight, all three of Newberry, can & will testify & prove it to be due, onely hee was, by condition, to pay the 7<sup>th</sup> in his worke, w<sup>ch</sup> he was to doe so soon as M<sup>r</sup> Avery did call vpon him for it; out of w<sup>ch</sup> said 7<sup>th</sup> there is something paide in lab<sup>r</sup> already, as hee can make to appeare.

"p me, Anthon<sup>y</sup> Thacher."

*Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 1, page 154.*

#### ESTATE OF SARAH DILLINGHAM OF IPSWICH.

"This is the last will and testament of mee Sarah Dillingham of Ipswich widowe ffor my soule I commend it into ye



hands of God in ye mediacon of Jesus Crist: ffor my temporall estate: I give to my onely child Sarah Dillingham my whole estate in lands and goods (except such pticular legacies as heerafter are named): and if my child Dye before it shall be marryed or attain to ye age of one and twenty years, then my will is that the same shalbe devyded equally between my mother Thomasine Caly, my brothers Abraham Caly and Jacob Caly, my sister Bull and my sister Bast, the wyves of John Bull and John Bast, and my sisters Rebecca Caly and emme Caly, or such of them as shalbe lyving at ye tyme of ye death of such child, all w<sup>ch</sup> my mother brethren & sisters are now lyving in England: also I give to m<sup>r</sup> ward Pastor of ye Church at Ipswich ffyve pounds and to Richard Saltonstall esqr ten pounds and to m<sup>rs</sup> Saltonstall his wife a silver bowle, To m<sup>r</sup> Samuell Appleton ffyve pounds and to his wife a silver porringer: and of this my will I make executors ye said m<sup>r</sup> Saltonstall and m<sup>r</sup> Appleton, committing ye education and government of my said child and ye estate I leave her unto their faithfull ordering intreating them in the bonds of Christian love to see this my will fulfilled my due debts paid, my body decently buyried and my child religiously educated if God give it life, and that they will order the estate as they would doe their owne. In wytnes that this is my true will made in my pfect memory though my body be weake & sick I publish it after it had been read unto me in the presenc of those whose names are under wrytten this xiiijth Day of July 1636." Sarah Dillingham

Witness: Tho: Dudley, Robert Lord, Phillip P his mark ffowler. *Mass. Archives, vol. 15B, leaf 59.*

Inventory taken by John Tuttell, John Perkins, John Crosse, Thomas Howlett and Robert Mottley: Towe steers & tow heffers, 47li.; One mare, 25li.; One Cowe calfe of a moneth olde, 6li.; Towe piggs, 16s.; Towe piggs, 8s.; flower Acres of Corne, 15li.; The house wth thaputenances viz. fenceinge aple trees wth other fruits in the gardens wth 30 acres of Uplands, 60 acres of meadowe & 6 acres of planting ground neare the house, 130li.; Towe bull Calves & one Cowe Calfe weaned all verye power, 10li.; Three Cowes, 67li.; Towe bedsteds in the parlour, 1li. 6s. 8d.; a large neste of boxes, 2li.; a Smale neste of boxes, 3s.; a Cubert, 10s.; a Sea chest, 10s.; tow Joynd Chaires, 5s.; a rounde table, 7s.; a deske, 4s.; a band boxe, 2s. [The child hath it: *in margin.*]; a Coverlet, 1li.; a fether bed a boulster & 2 pillows, 1li. 5s.; a fether bed boulster & one pillow, 1li. 5s.; a rug, a coverlet & a blanket, 1li.; a bed sted, 3s.; Sundrye pcells of wear-





inge lynine, 4li. 5s. 6d.; pcells of wearing clothes, 5li. 8s. 4d.; 6 paire of flaxen Sheets, 6li.; 6 paire of Course sheets, 2li. 12s.; Table clothes, 14s.; napkins, 7s.; a yd. of Canvis, 1s.; yarne, 4s.; 2 paire of bodyes, 6s. 8d.; 2 Cushions, 6s.; a Remnnte of woollen Cloth, 1s. 6d.; a towell & table cloth, 1s. 6d.; a bag & wallet, 1s. 6d.; 1 Rend of cloth, 4s.; kniues, 5s.; 10: paire of stockings, 1li.; 10: Ells 1-4 of Canvis att 15d. p ell, 12s.; 6 yds. of blew liline, 6s.; 8 yds. of Lynsiwollsi, 10s.; poynts & showstrings, 3s.; 2 steels & Cinamon, 2s.; a carde of lace, 1s.; 2 ells of Holland, 8s.; a peece of tufted Holland, 6s.; 6 yds. of Loomworke, 5s.; in a box: in money, 2li. 5s. 4d.; in another box, 1li. 12s. 6d.; in her purse, 1li. 2s. 2d.; in wampompege, 4d.; in a boxe, 10s. 4d.; a case of bottles, 2s. 6d.; 3 hatts, 1li.; 2 boxes, 1s. 6d.; a broken warmeige pan, 2s. 6d.; 2 firkins & halfe of butter, 3li. 15s.; 6 chesemots 2 Jugs 3 pans one tray, 15s.; 21 cheeses new, 2li. 16s.; halfe a bushell of malte, 3s. 6d.; 2 basketts, 1s. 2d.; Taps and smale things, 1s.; 1 paire of stireipe hose leather, 1s.; 25 Sawcers, 5s.; 6 porringers, 6s.; 2 chamber potts, 1s. 6d.; 40li. & a halfe of pewter, 2li. 14s.; 7 spoones, 1s. 9d.; a treavett a fier shovell & tongs gredIron potthookes, 13s. 4d.; a paire [Goodma Perkins: *in margin.*] of bellowes & one old darke lanthorne, 2s.; a brase pott, 18s.; a morter, 5s.; an Iron pott & a frying pan both haue holes in them, 3s. 4d.; [2 ketls: *in margin.*] 2 kettles 2 skelletts & an Iron ladle, 1li. 6s. 8d.; bulletts hinges & other smale things, 6s. 8d.; a box, 3s. 4d.; a chiste, 8s.; a paire of stockings, 2s.; 1 paire of stockings, 2s. 6d.; 1 paire of stockings, 2s. 6d.; a coate, 6s.; a old suite & cloake, 1li. 2s.; a paire of drawers, 1s. 8d.; a Coate w<sup>th</sup> silver buttons, 1li.; [Jo. Andr. *in margin.*] a suite of searge, 12s.; a blacke suite of searge Unmaide, 10s.; a Jackett of cloth, 3s. 4d.; a graite, 1s. 6d.; a pcell of nailles, 1s. 4d.; 6li. of Raisins, 2s.; 7 bushells of Rye, 2li. 16s.; towe beare Vessells, 5s.; 3 cushions, 9s.; some spice, 2s.; a read waistecote, 3s. 4d.; a bedd pan, 5s.; 2 old hooes: 1 old hatchett: 1 old sythe, 5s.; 2 wayne bodys, 16s.; 1 olde paire of wheeles, 12s.; 2 borded Canow, 1li.; John Andrews tyme, 16li.; a lader, 3s. 4d.; total, 385li. 14s. 5d.

"When we Valued John Andrewes tyme at 16li we heard not of these demands that now he makes after his time is expired, but in Case you bringe him to the Courte, we desier they would heare his demands and value his time as they thinke meete, els the former Rate muste stand till further Consideration."





Ordered, 6:7:1636, that Mr. Dudley, Mr. Endecot and Mr. Bradstreete, or any two of them, should examine the accounts between Mr. Richard Saltonstall and Edward Dillingam, and report on the estate of John Dillingam and his wife, deceased. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 1, page 177.*

Rich'd Saltonstall is debtor to ye estate of Jno. Dillingham, deceased: for land, 230li., oxen, 100li., a bull, 10li., corne, 24li., 364li.; 2 steeres & 2 heifers valued in the inventory at 47li., to me at 63li.; one cowe calfe valued in the inventory at 6li., to me at 9li. 10s.; one mare 24li.; allowed upon several accounts, 13li. 8s., 10li. 2s., 13li. 10s. 8d., 61li. 8d.; for Levies, 4li. 18s., for severall disbursmts concerning cattle, 8li., 2li., 1li., 3li., 2li., 10s., 21li. 8s.; Bord of Mr. Bracy, 1li. 15s., of Mr. Gardner, 1li. 6s. 6d., Hoggs, 8li. 10s., 11li. 11s. 6d.; abated out of Thom. Wells account, 5li. 5s. 7d.; note yt Wm. Giles of Salem oweth ye estate of Jno. Dillingham 3li. in pt. Red of his wifes passage unless he pve it hath bene pd Mr Appletones selfe, 3li.; reed in an inventory (saving to my selfe ye liberty of some exceptions in respect of some pticulers), 385li. 14s. 5d.; for halfe ye ship Kettle not mentioned in ye Inventory, 1li. 10s.; a cradle, 12s., bord of Goodman Pinder, 6li., 6li. 12s.; 2 Cowes — of ther increase for 3 years now past & one yong cowe & a cow, 1—; total 932li. 12s. 9d. Richard Saltonstall is Creditor: due to mee & alowed by certeine Comissioners apptd by ye court, 424li. 13s. 2d.; alowed by ye said comissionrs, 120li. 13s. 8d., more 11li. 2s. 6d., rates 5li. 15s., 137li. 1—s. 2d.; alowed mee by ye comissioners in respect of servants, 24li. 2s.; pd. Jno. Andrews, 12s. 6d. for ye ship at Graves End, 1li. 10s.; for ye Calves, 12s., 2li. 14s. 6d.; alowed mee wu ye Cowes were pted, 1li., for Keeping of ye Corne, 12s.; Tho. Sherman, 12s., 2li. 4s.; pd at sevrall times about ye Cowes, 1li. 4s., for beefe, 2li. 11s. 3d., for Caske, 3s. 3d., 3li. 18s. 6d.; for basket, 8li., for Robrt Crane, 10s., Recd for frait of goods, 3li., 11li. 10s.; pd. Tho. Downes, wch was due to him, 2li.. Mr. Bachiler, 10s., Mrs. Dillingham lent 3li., 5li. 10s.; pd Ann fflowle, servant, 2li. 8s., for Ann fflowles passage, 5li., to Satchell in bea<sup>r</sup>, 1li. 9s., 8li. 17s.; pd Edwa. Dillingham 3 bls. rye at 8s. p bl. at Saugust, gn. Brazor jorny to Sandwich, 1li. 17s.; for Proctor looking to a sicke calfe, 3s. 10d., to Kent of Newberry, 2li. 16s. 8d., due Mr. Dillingham, 3li. 6d.; note for 2li. 16s. 8d. was paid as aforesaid by Mr. Nowells direction (being one of ye commissioners) upon a letter he reed from ye said Kent wch gave him satisfaction con-



cerning his demand; to Mr. Cartwright due from Mr. Dillingham, 20s.; 1li. pd. Edwa. Dillingham, 23li. 11s. 8d. in pt. of wt. was given, 24li. 11s. 8d.; by order of ye commissioners Ed. Dillingham reed out of ye Inventory aforesaid ye peels wch he challenged as his owne pp goods, a featherbed, boulder & 2 pillowes, 1li. 5s.; 2 coverlets, 1li. 10s., 6 pr flaxen sheets, 6li., 6 pr corse sheets, 2li. 12s., 5 table cloaths, 10li. 2s.; napkins, 7s., 2 quishions, 6s., 13s.; pd. Mr. Satchwell for 8 years boarding of Sara Dillingham, 69li. 18s. 2d.; note yt was pd by order of an arbitration, 34d. p weeke in ye same aforesaid Wm. Satchwell hath reed 11s. 6d. more yn his due for wch he is countable; pd Jno. Andrewes for Sara Dillingham as an addition to his wages, 1li.; pd. for Mrs. Dillingham to Mr. firman due to him from Mr. Parker of Roxbry & for Comodities, 2li. 19s. 2d.; pd. for Sara Dillingham to Mr. Ward wch was given to him by her mothers will, 5li.; pd. for Sara Dillingham to my Cousen Apleton, 3li. 2s. 8d.; pd. in Cattle out of ye Inventory according to ye order of ye Commissioners as may app by ption, 149li.; abated in ye sale of ye house & land (wth Edwa. Dillinghams consent) being over prized, 20li.; abated Wm. Cartwright in ye price of Jno. Andrews time, 4li.; to be abated out of ye inventory for pigs killed by ye wolves at Plum Iland, 1li. 4s.; pd. Sara Dillingham out of ye inventory sundry peels of wearing linnen wch shee hath & are reserved for her, 4li. 5s. 6d.; pd. for a pr of bodies, 2s. 6d., for her schooling to good. Symonds, 1li., 1li. 2s. 6d.; one stuffe petticoat & waskote, 4 shifts wth shewes dd to good. Satchwell for Sara Dillingham; for Sara Dillingham daughter of Jno. Dillingham, 2 Cowes & 2-3 of thir increase for 3y more, one heifer & a low-ance for her peculiar for milk, 4li.; Mr. Saltonstall gave back wt. her mother gave him, 13li.; for a bible, 4s.; for a gounne, 2li. 10s.; to be abated out of this for wintering cattle, 4li.; & rest in Mr. Saltonstalls hand, 8li. 10s. 1d.; a heifer in Mr. Saltonstalls hand, 2 cowes & 2-3 of ther increase, Perkins works. *Mass. Archives, vol. 15B, page 66.*

Upon the 9: 4: 1637 the Commissioners found due to me from the estate of John Dillingham, 67li. 13s. 9<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>d., and besides they allowed me 5li. 15s. for rates paid by me for Mr. Dillingham, also 7li. 16s. 8d. and I have a bill under Edward Dillingham's hand, dated June 29, 1637 that whenever the commissioners should see cause to allow the said sum it should be paid in goods. In satisfaction of the aforesaid debts I received 2 stears, 30li.; a brown heifer, 16li.; a





branded heffer, 17li.; a white faced yearling, 9li., wth a very pore cow Calfe, 6li. [so prized by Mr. Appleton and not worth so much as I conceive.] This cow-calfe being paid to myself. Sarah Dillingham hath not received so much in cattle for her part as Edward Dillingham did for his by 6li. 10s. Paid out of her cattle to satisfy Mr. Downing whereof Edward Dillingham is to repay his proportion, 8li. 6s. 8d. Sarah Dillingham hath received [besides her part in cattle] money paide Mrs. Dillingham, 3li.; pd. for a sick calfe, 3s. 10d.; her boarding at Gm. Satchells, 69li. 18s. 2d.; John Andrews, 1li.; To Parker of Roxbury, 2li. 19s. 2d.; Mr. Ward [by will], 5li.; Mr. Apleton, 3li. 2s. 8d.; out of the inventory, 4li. 5s. 6d.; bodyes, 2s. 6d.; To Goody Symonds, 1li.; she hath in my hand, which I will make good with advantage, 8li. 10s. 1d. Richard Saltonstall.

If Edward Dillingham deny that he received the course sheets mentioned in the inventory & will take his oath before the present commissioners I shall rest satisfied therewith.

*Mass. Archives, vol. 15B, page 67.*

"To the honrd Generall Court Having thought [if God will] of going for England by the next passage; & beeing desirous [in the meantime] that all accompts concerning myselfe may bee concluded & especially those that fall vpon mee as Executor to the estate of John Dillingham deceased; in respect of which estate; for the ordering & issuing of all accompts or differences concerning the same; M<sup>r</sup> Nowell & M<sup>r</sup> Mahur by order of the Quarter Court were made Comissioners:

"My humble request is that in the roome of M<sup>r</sup> Mahur [who is now absent & not of like respect & credit in the country as when he was first joyned with M<sup>r</sup> Nowell in this Comission]: This Court would bee pleased to appoynt an other; who may joyne with M<sup>r</sup> Nowell to examine such accompts as I am ready to tender: & that these Comissioners may have power to end & determine the same unless there bee some other course that may seeme more meete unto the Court which I shall bee willing to attend according to your order.

Y<sup>rs</sup> in all christian observance

"Dat 15<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> 1645

Richard Saltonstall

"The peticon is graunted & M<sup>r</sup> Hibbins is by the magistrate appoynted Commissioner in stead of M<sup>r</sup> Mahew

Tho: Dudley Gov<sup>r</sup>

Consented to by y<sup>e</sup> Deputy

Edward Rawson."

*Mass. Archives, vol. 15B, page 60.*



"Worthily honrd for my accompt presented to yourselves there is an article wherin I make Goodman Satchwell debtor to Sarah Dillingham —, 11s. 6d. as I remember wherunto I was ledd by my booke; & that very rightly as I yet conceive. But because Goodman Satchell doth affirme the contrary; & I would not differ with a neighbour but had much rather buy my peace then contend in such a case; I will take the debt upon myselfe & soe much I thought meete to certify.

"Yrs unfaynedly to love & serve you

"12<sup>th</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 1645.

Richard Saltonstall."

"Sarah Dillingham hath these books in my hands and Mr Nath: Rogers: viz. Perkins works in 3 vollums, Seaven Treatises [2 severall bookes], the Spowse Royall the bruised reade, A little new testament."

*Mass. Archives, vol. 15B, page 63.*

"A note of whate Edward Dillingham have received of Mr. Saltonstall of the third pt. of my brother John Dillingham's estate, which he gave to my wife and children, appointed to me by the commissioners: on mare, 18li.; on Cowe, 22li.; in my account, 4li. 2s. 1d.; paid for me to William Spawforth, 3li.; Jhon Bell his time, 5li.; John Butler his time, 5li.; on sewte of old Clothes, 1li.; on hat & other small things, 1li. 5s.; rec'd of Mr. Wade, 5s.; rec'd of Mr. Paine, 5li.; rec'd of Mr. Paine, 5li.; received of Mr. Paine more, 3li. 6s. 8d.; the remainder of my brothers inventory, 8li.; rec'd of Mr. Borman, 5li.; total, 82li. 12s. 1d. Also received of goodman Pinder 3li. in discharge of 6li. of our third pt. of that det in his hand. Rec'd as by my booke: in rye at Saugus 3<sup>bl</sup> at 8s. which was then the prise currant, 1li. 4s. Jorney to Sadwich concerning Mr. Downing, 0."

On reverse. "Mr. Saltonstall hath one cow which he hath had for years for which he will allow, and Mr. Apleton hath one Cowe, two Oxen & one heifer.

"The Commissioners to consider that John Bells and Butlers time are much under prised, whereby Sarah Dillingham is damnified in her proportion."

*Mass. Archives, vol. 15B, page 63.*

"The particulars formerly questioned by Edward Dillingham are these: 1st, for freight of goods, 3li., which is utterly denied, therefore in reason to be recharged to the estate. 2d, the 2li. paid Tho. Downes, he hath been a good servant and his master hath not kept covenant with him, in which respect, we the executors saw fit to discharge him and pay him the 2li. for satisfaction. 3d, for the 5li. paid to An





Fowle, she hath been a faithful servant and though she was discharged by her mistress a little before her time was out, yet it may be borne by the estate, considering her diligence. 4th, for the cow calfe [contained in the inventory] which I received at 6li., no executor can be liable for the worst goods expressed in an inventory, if the best goods be taken out of his hands and 2dly the calf was then very pore and as I conceive not worth the money. 3dly, I took the calf at 6li. with Mr. Appletons consent who being executor might justly dispose of it as he then did. Mem. Edward Dillingham hath received 6li. of Goodman Pinder, without the knowledge or consent of the executors, he covenanted with him to abate the said Pinder 6li. in lieu of that which he received in ready money and this he did when he could not but know that he had already received beyond his proportion.

"Richard Saltonstall."

*Mass. Archives, vol. 15B, page 61.*

Richard Saltonstall, of Ipswich, Esq., executor to the estate of John Dillingham, having tendered his account concerning sd estate unto Increase Nowell and William Hibbins, being by order of the General Ct. appointed commissioners to settle the same, do find that the said Richard hath received of the estate of John Dillingham to the value of 932li. 12s. 2d. Also we find said estate doth owe the said Richard 924li. 2s. 1d. He was allowed for his disbursement and adventure in the ship Seaflower, upon a former commission granted by the Quarterly Court, the sum of 604li. 3s. 11d. The rest of the 924li. 2s. 1d. is demanded for several sums paid out by said Richard as executor. The court ordered him to be allowed the full sum of 924li. 2s. 1d. out of the estate. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 2, page 144.*

Wills of John and Sarah Dillingham with the inventory shall be kept by Mr. Nowell and Hibbins and Richard Saltonstall discharged. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 2, page 145.*

#### ESTATE OF REV. SAMUEL SKELTON OF SALEM.

The Court of Assistants held at Cambridge, 5: 4: 1638, being a quarterly court, ordered, with the consent of Mrs. Baggerly, that the increase of Mr. Skelton's cattle should be divided according to his will, and that the goods and household stuff which belongs to the 3 eldest children should be divided by some of the church in Salem and committed to the church of Salem. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 1, page 232.*





## ESTATE OF FRANCIS DENT OF LYNN.

The Quarterly Court held at Boston 5: 1: 1638-9, granted to Edmond Audeley administration on the goods of Francis Dent, deceased, upon the testimony of John Winge and Sergeant Davies. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 1, page 249.*

## ESTATE OF HUMFRY WISE OF IPSWICH.

The General Court held at Boston, 13: 1: 1638-9, ordered the court at Ipswich to examine and settle all things belonging to the estate of Humfrey Wisse, including the land, sold and unsold. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 1, page 254.*

Humfry Wise of Ipswich, died intestate, and Samuel Greenfeild late of Salem married his widow and took into his possession the lands and goods of the said Humfry, without legal order. The Court held at Ipswich 26: 1: 1639, caused them to deliver an inventory of the estate which amounted to about 140li. Wise left a wife and five children, Beniamyn, Joseph, Em., Sarah and Ann, besides some that were married and had received their portions. Samuel Greenfeild was appointed administrator, and with his consent the Court sold the house, and house lot of an acre & a planting lot of six acres with the appurtenances to William ffellowes for 20li., also the farm of about 120 acres to Thomas Emerson for four score pounds, and such other sales of cattle & goods that the said Samuel had made the Court allowed. The money was given to Samuel Greenfeild, he giving bond for 120 li., to bring up the five children, until the sons were twenty one years, and the daughters eighteen, at which time each to receive a certain portion of the estate. If any die before such time the said portions to be equally devided among the survivors. George Gittings and Richard Lumpkyn were chosen overseers for the children. As there was yet 30li., being part of the money for which the farm was sold, remaining in the hands of Thomas Emerson, at his request and with the consent of Samuel, it was ordered that it should remain in his hands until 1: 3: 1640, then he to pay the money to the overseers and to give such recompence to Samuel Greenfeild as he shall think equal. It was further agreed that with the consent of Samuel Greenfield and Susan his wife that Benjamin Wise, eldest son of Humfry Wise, should be with Abraham Perkins of Hampton as an apprentice to him for seven years from Sept. 29 last past. *Ipswich Deeds, Vol. 1, leaf 1.*



## ESTATE OF EDWARD HOWE OF LYNN.

The General Court held at Boston May 22, 1639, granted administration on the estate of Mr. Edward Howe (of Lynn, deceased), to his wife Elisabeth. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 1, page 259.*

## ESTATE OF JOHN BLUMFIELD OF NEWBURY.

The Court of Assistants, held at Boston, a quarter court, 3:1:1629-40, appointed Thom. Blumfeild administrator to his father, John Blumfeild, deceased, and to have the house and ground; the lame daughter to have the overplus of the goods not disposed of. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 1, page 286.*

## ESTATE OF BETHIA CARTWRIGHT OF SALEM.

"I Bethia Cortwrite of Salem being in pfect memory doe make and ordaine this my last will and testament, first I give and bequeath my bed, my bolster and two pillow-beres with a blancet and a coverlet unto Elizabeth Capon my sister in walderswick in Suff item I give unto Mary Norton the wife of Georg Norton in Salem my best coat, item I giue unto my sister above said thre peuter platters and a double saltseller, item I giue vnto John Jackson the son of John Jackson half a dozen spoones and a porrenger, item I give unto Margret Jackson the wife of John Jackson of Salem my box of linning, with a payre of shetes, item I will that fower payer of sheets be sold to pay pt of my debts, item I give unto Elizabeth Kellem a surg wascot, Item I give unto John Jackson aforesaid my bible, item I will that my two best cloath wascotes to be sold as my shets aforesaid, Item I give unto Elezabeth Nickson my payer of Anderens, item I will that my napkins and bord cloaths to be sold as my wascots aforesaid. In witnes whereof I have hereunto set my hand this second day of May Anno Dom: 1640."

her mark  
Elizabeth E Cartwrit

Witness: Elisabeth Nickson, Thomas Warren.

*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 5.*

Proved June 30, 1640. No executor being named, John Jackson is appointed administrator. Georg Norton had expended about 5li. under the deacons' hands during her sickness, which is to be paid him, the coat mentioned in the will to be made a part of it. Norton's man attended her. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 1, page 39.*





## ESTATE OF ROBERT BAKER OF SALEM.

The court held at Boston, 2:1:1640-41, fined Richard Hollingworth, 10li., to be paid to the wife and children of Robert Baker, his negligence being the occasion of the said Robert's death. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 1, page 314.*

Accounts of widow Baker and Nathaniel Pittman, and depositions relating to them, examined 30:1:1641. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 1, page 50.*

## ESTATE OF JOHN WATKINS OF SALEM.

Mr. Walter Price brought in an invoice of clothing, 29:4:1641, that was left by his servant John Watkins, who died within six or seven weeks after landing. Mr. Price was ordered to keep the goods as he had been at charge for Watkins' passage, and had no service of him of value. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 1, page 53.*

Price brought Watkins with him from England and had paid 5li. for his passage. His clothing was appraised by James Cary and Abell Kelly, as follows: Piece of leather, 6s. 8d.; pair of gloves, 6d.; an old suit, 8s.; a suit of clothes, 1li. 5s.; 2 pair drawers, 4s.; 6 pair stockings, 7s. 6d.; 2 cots, 1li. 2s.; 3 pair new shoes and 2 old, 12s. 4d.; 1-2li. thread and a little hemp, 2s.; 3 shirts, 10s. and 3 ragged ones, 2s. 6d., 12s. 6d.; a chest and a few nails, 2s. 6d.; an old hat, 10d.; 3 old bands; total, 5li. 4s. 10d. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 90.*

## ESTATE OF JOHN GOFFE OF NEWBURY.

"The last will & testament of John Goffe of Newbury, being weake in body but in perfect senses and knowledge Dec. 4, 1641.

My will is that whatsoever lands and housing and cattel and moveables shall appear that my estate consisteth of that it shall be divided into two parts equally and the one halfe I doe give to my wife Amy Goffe and the other halfe I doe give unto my two children Susan Goffe and Hanna Goffe in equall portions betwixt them as it shall amount, my debts & other charges being paid and for performance of this my will I have desired and doe give power to these parties named, Edward Woodman, Henry Short, Richard Kent junior and John Cheney all of Newbury to see my estate divided between my wife & children and to take care of my children's portions that they may be improved to their main-



tenance and best advantage & I have desired these brethren to advise and counsell my wife for her good according as God shall direct them, & if either of these my children decease this life, my will is that the other shall enjoye her portions. Also my will is that if the children should both decease this life that my wife shall enjoye their portions. Also my will is that if my children shall live to marriage or to the age of 18 years that then they shall have power to dispose of their portions according to their own pleasures."

his  
Jno. I Goffe.  
marke

Witness: Thomas Browne, William White.

Proved [Dec.] 28, 1641.

*Ipswich Town Records.*

Inventory of estate of John Goffe, late of Newbury, deceased, Dec. 4, 1641, taken by Edward Raw——, Richard ——, Tho. H—— and John ——, Dec. 16, 1641:—Wearing apparel, 1 purple cloth sute, dublett and 2 hose, 1li. 4s.; 1 short cote, 9s.; 1 longe blew coat, 14s.; 1 longe white coat, 4s.; 1 pr. lead Coll. breeches, 11s.; another same, 3s. 4d.; 1 pr. drawers, 1s. 6d.; 1 greene dublet, 4s.; 1 cloth dublet, 7s.; 1 leather dublet, 8s. 6d.; 1 pr. shoes, 3s. 8d.; 1 pr. leather stockins, 2s.; 1 pr. cloth stockins, 1s. 2d.; 1 pr. wollen stockins, 1s. 6d.; 2 hatts, 2s. 6d.; 1 cloth capp, 1s.; total, 5li. 5s. In the hall, 3 bedsteeds, 1li.; 1 pr. curtens, 3 rodts, 18s.; one greene rugg, 1li. 6s.; 2 blanketts, 15s.; 1 bed, bolster, 4 pillows, 4li. 10s.; 1 Coverlet, 10s.; 1 bed matt, 2s.; 5 wedges and 2 rings waighing 27li., 11s. 3d.; 3 peck axes, 3s. 6d.; 1 gouge, 4 chissels, one pr. gimboles and 2 wimble trees, 6s.; old Iron waighing 23li., 7s. 8d.; same waighing 18li., 3s.; one hand bill, ——; 1 chafing dish, ——; 2 old axes, ——; 24li. of waights, ——; one trevet, a tramell chayne, 5s.; one pitch fork, beaving bill, ——; 1 spade, 3s.; 2 musketts, 1 sword, bandealers and rest, 2li.; one spitt and slice, 3s.; 1 pr. bellows, 1s.; longe sawe, 4s.; 1 shovell and 1 pick ax, 3s.; 2 pitchforks & a sith, 4s.; 1-2 of the boat, 12s.; 1 wheele barrow, 5s.; 1 wimshete, 5s.; 1 peece of leather, 4s.; 1 Chest, 5s.; a trunke, 6s.; 4 hogsheds, 8s.; 2 old boxes, 2s.; 2 sakes and one bagg, 6s. 8d.; 1 old cloth, 5s.; total, —— In provitions, 160 waight of pork, 2li.; 7 bushells indian corne, ——; 1 bushell of english wheat, 4s.; 1 bushell mault, 4s.; 1 bushell meale, 2s.; 12li. butter, 6s.; carretts and cabbidges, 12s.; total, 4li. 8s. Cattle, 2 cowes. 11li.; 1 steere, 4li. 10s.; 2 cow calves, 3li.; 1 steere, 3li.; 4 piggs, 1li.; total, 22li. 16s. 3d.; house and land, a farme of





80 acres, 9li.; a house with 6 acres upland and 6 acres marsh, —; a hooke, hatchet and old kettle, —; a peece of wooden —; tubbs, platters, spoo—. *Ipswich Town Records.*

#### ESTATE OF JOHN OLLIVER OF NEWBURY.

Mr. —on Olliver, late of Newberry, died intestate, and 29: 1: 1642, John — is appointed administrator. Mr. John Woodbridg mentioned. *Ipswich Town Records.*

John Oliver, Newbury, dyed intestate, leaving a wife and one only daughter, aged about two years, and an estate of about 420li., and upon petition of Joane Oliver his wife, the court held June 14, 1642, ordered that she possess the entire estate and to bring up the child. To give her 100li. at her marriage or when she is eighteen years and 100li. when she is twenty-one years, and to give bond to the next Ipswich court for security. She also hath power to free her servant for the year desired. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 2, page 11.*

Copy of power of attorney from Walter Stephens of Bristoll, mercer, to my "Cosen Christopher Olliver of the said city Merchant" to recover of the executors or administrators of John Olliver, heretofore of the city of Bristoll, mercer and late of New England, deceased, all demands whatsoever which are due or owing to me by the said John Olliver; signed Jan. 10, 1642[-3], by Walter Stephens, and witnessed by Francis Brewster, Richard Stephens, Walter Stephens, jr. and Abell Kelly.

Certificate that this power of attorney was a true copy of the original; signed by Jno. Lowle and Christopher Olliver. Acknowledged in court held at Ipswich, 24: 7: 1644, by Christopher Olliver.

By virtue of above described power of attorney Christopher Olliver of Bristoll, merchant, received of Mrs. Johan Olliver certain cattell in full of all accounts betwixt the above Walter Stephens and John Olliver, and acquitted "ye said Johan Olliver from all debts duties or demands of the said walter Stephens pvided that the sume of nineteene pounds ten shillings be paid in Bristoll according vnto the above Johan Olliver her order vnto the said Walter Stephens or assignes otherwise the said Johan Olliver to stand indebted vnto the above Walter Stephens or assignes for the sume of nineteene pounds ten shillings." Signed Sept. 3, 1644, by Christopher Olliver, and witnessed by Jno. Lowle. Acknowledged to be a true copy in court held at Ipswich, 24: 7: 1644. *Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 17.*





Copy of a power of attorney from George Batherne of Bristol, sopemaker, to my "brother in lawe Christopher Olliver of the said Citty m<sup>e</sup>chant," to receive of the executors or administrators of John Olliver, heretofore of Bristol, mercer, and late of New England, deceased, what may be due to me from said estate; dated Jan. 10, 1642[-3]; signed by George Batherne and witnessed by Richard Newman and James Birkin.

Certificate as to this power of attorney being a true copy of the original, by Christopher Olliver and Jno. Lowle; and acknowledged in Court holden at Ipswich, 24: 7: 1644, by Christopher Olliver.

By virtue of above described power of attorney, Christopher Olliver of Bristol, merchant, received of Mrs. Johan Olliver, executrix of Mr. John Olliver, late of Newbury in New England, deceased, 19li., and acquits "the aforesaid Johan Olliver from the said George Batherne his debts or demands from the begining of the world to this day." Signed Nov. 4, 1644, by Christopher Olliver and witnessed by Roger Daniel and John Lowle.

John Lowle testified 30: 7: 1646, that the abovesaid writing was the act of the abovesaid Christopher Olliver, before John Endicot and Richard Saltonstall.

*Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 18.*

Upon consideration of the petition of Mr. Gerish the General Court held at Boston 7: 8: 1646, judge it equall that the 100li. debt and overprizall should be taken out of the whole estate of John Oliver, intestate, and the daughter shall have an equall moyety of the remainder at the time appointed in the former order. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 2, page 164.*

Inventory taken 3m: 1649, by Edmond Grenlefe, John Saunders and Richard Knight: one Dwelling Howse & barne, 16li.; one orchard, 15li.; 4 Acers of Land, 7li.; 20 Acers of fresh medow, 17li. 10s.; 12 Acers of Salt marsh, 7li. 10s.; 7 Acers of land sould, 3li. 3s.; 40 rod of fence, 1li. 10s.; total, 67li. 13s.; more in fence aboute the meddow & Land, 10li.; in bookes, 7li. 15s.; two little Howses, 1li. 10s.; losses in debts & catle allowed  $\text{p}$  the Generall Court, 14li. 10s.; loss in the Howse & lands, 45li. 7s., one halfe allowed  $\text{p}$  the Generall Court being 22li. 13s. 6d.; 2 Oxen, 16li.; 2 Cowes, 9li. 18s. 6d.; total, 150li. *Mass. Archives, vol. 15B, page 143.*

Upon the petition of Mr. Wm. Gerish the Court, May 2, 1649, grants the following: 1, that 14li. 10s. be abated out



of the 150li. due to the child; 2, that the remainder of the 150li. be paid for the use of the child, in the house that John Oliver dwelt in at Newbury, together with the lands belonging thereunto, if this is not sufficient to discharge the sum, then to be supplied out of the estate of Mr. Gerish, and that an apprizall be made, to include a dwelling house, barn and cow house purchased by Mr. Gerish of Mr. Lowle; 3, that the child should stand to the advance or loss of the value of the estate; 4, that the Court may authorize Mr. Gerish, John Saunders and Mr. Edward Woodman, or such of them as they think meet, to be intrusted with the estate, for the benefit of the child, giving an account of their proceedings; that Mr. Gerish should have competent allowance from the profits, for her education and maintenance, to be determined by the Court.

John Sanders, Richard Knight and Mr. Greenleife authorized to apprise the estate of John Oliver and to make return to the next sessions of the General Court, and then to determine what allowance to be made for the child's education and maintenance.

*Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 2, page 275.*

In answer to the petition of Mr. Wm. Gerrish, the Court, May 16, 1649, grants the following: that 14li. 10s. be abated out of the 150li. due to the child, and the remainder be paid for the child's use, in the house that John Oliver lately dwelt in, at Newbury, together with the lands appertaining thereunto. If this be not sufficient then to be supplied out of the estate of Mr. Gerish; that the child should stand to the advance or loss of the value of the estate; that the Court may authorize Mr. Gerrish, John Saunders and Mr. Edward Woodman, or such of them as they think meet, to be intrusted with the estate of the child for the benefit of the child; that Mr. Gerrish shall have competent allowance from the profits of the estate of the child, for his education and maintenance.

John Saunders, Richard Knight and Mr. Greenleafe ordered to apprise the houses and lands, which was the estate of John Oliver, and what other shall be tendered for the daughter's portion, and return made to the next session of the General Court, and then to determine what allowance to be made for the child's education and maintenance and if the houses and lands shall be sold who shall keep the portion and when to be paid the child.

*Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 3, page 165.*





Upon the petition of Lt. Willi. Gerrish to the Generall Court held at Boston, 17: 8: 1649, ordered that he should have the portion of Mary Oliver, the daughter of John Oliver, deceased, in his own hands to his own use, he to give sufficient security to pay her at the age of fourteen years, 135li. 10s. in corn or cattle, at current price, as the late order of this Court provides for. *Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 2, page 282.*

Petition of Lt. Wm. Gerrish of Newbury, that he may have the estate of Mary Oliver as it is valued. Granted by the Court, Oct. 19, 1649, he to give security to pay her 135li. 10s., in corn or cattle, at fourteen years of age, and in the meantime to maintain and educate her.

*Mass. Bay Colony Records, vol. 3, page 176.*

#### ESTATE OF JOHN BRADLEY OF SALEM.

"The last [will] & Testament of John Bradley of Salem deceased the fourth month 1642 as he related to us while he was of pfect memory. Ursly Greenoway deposed saith, that John Bradley of Salem deceased being asked in the time of his sicknes what was his will, & perswaded to make a will, did aske why he should make his will, he had nobody to give his estate but his wife, only some of his cloths & tooles he gave to his brother in lawe william Allen." 29 (5) 1642. Testified before the Governo<sup>r</sup> & Court. *Suffolk Co. Probate Records, vol. 1, page 21(16).*

Inventory taken 21: 4: 1642, by Will Hathorne and Thomas Putman: A ten acre lot on Capt An side, 4 acres therof broken & 6 unbroken, 7li.; 2 acres of Corne upon the same, 3li.; 25 acres at Jaffrys Creeke, 6li. 5s.; an acre of Corne at Towne, 1li. 3s. 6d.; for 3 goats & 3 kids, 1li. 15s.; for 3 Swine, 1li. 6s.; 7 bushills of Indian Corne, 1li. 3s. 4d.; 2 Iron Pots, a paire of pothooks, on old frying pan, 1li.; a musket, bandlers and rest, 1li.; — axes, 2 hows and som old Iron, 10s. 6d.; — Chaires and a Tub, 4s. 6d.; — a halfe headed bedstead, 8s.; — old bed a bolster 2 — bears, 1li. 10s.; —ests, 12s.; —t a kit —, 1li.; —nes —; — of Pen —; —owbea —; — in Lan —; —; total, —. — oweing by him to others. *Suffolk Co. Probate Files, docket 24.*

#### ESTATE OF SAMUEL SMITH OF WENHAM.

"This 5th of ocktober: 1642: This my last will and testament of Samewell Smith of Enon being in perfect memorey



first I will and bequeath vnto my wife Sarah Smith my farne in Enon with all the housen vpon it as allsoe all the frutes vpon it as corne hemp and the like: for har owne proper vse for the tearme of har life vpon consideration that she shall discharg me of that promise vpon maridge; which is vnto my sunn: william Browne fiftie pounds: as allsoe that she shall giue vnto his two children william and || by || Browne || 20<sup>l</sup> between y<sup>m</sup> || : all which shall be paid John my exequetors hearafter named: my will further is to giue vnto Sarah my wif all my Cattell nowe vpon the farme young and owld as neat bests horse bests and swine in full consideration of that hundred pounds that I stand bound vnto har by A bond obligatore in lue of A former Joynter payabell after my dissease which shall be performed by my Exsequetors as allsoe further my will is that my farne with all the medowe and upland belongine thearvnto my sunn Thomas Smith shall haue it to himself and his heairs for euer vpon this consideration that he shall pay vnto his sister Mare if then liuing fiftie pownds in three years after the entrie of it that is to say sixtene pounds and A mark A yeare and for the performance hearof he is to lay in good securitye vnto the Exsequetors if the lord take har away by death this payment is to be made vnto the Children of the aforesaid william Browne and Thomas Smith that then shall be liuing Equally deuided among them further my will is that if my sunn: Thomas shall die without issue that my land and housen vpon it shall com to my daughter mare and har heaires foreuer: and after har to william Browne and his heaires for ever all wich debts and legasies and || other || performances are to be performed by my two Exsequetors which I haue Apointed which is my Louing wife and my trustie sun william Browne: & my will further is that if Sarah my wif shall marey that then the first gift of my farne shall stand voyd and my will is that she shall then resigne it vp into my other exequetors hand with A Just accounte of all those goods and whatsoever belong to the manadgine of the farne || and proflitt || except that hundred pounds which har due which is to be paide har in Cattell by the Judgment of men: and all my houshold stufe within dores whatsoever it be I give to my wife: and my will is that my excequetor william Browne and my sunn Thomas Smith to Joyne with him to leat the farne: or improue it to the best advantage for the good of my daughter mare and to be accounted with and provided for by my excequetor william Browne in that partiequer: Item with || this || consideration





that if my wif marey that then the farme is to be leat as aboue said untill thear be gathered for || my || A portion || of || A hundred and fiftie pounds to be paid vnto the excequetor william Browne and he to pay that hundred & fiftie pounds at har day of maredg & if har mother leave har then the excequetor william Browne to se ye bringing of har vp. allsoe my sunn Thomas Smith is to be Acquitted of that fiftie pounds he stand ingadged to pay vnto har: and all the ouerplush of A hundred and fiftie pounds if the lord give longer life vnto my wif Arising out of ye farme is to be left in my sun browns hand and improved to the best vse and after har dissease to be equally parted betwixt my daughter mare and all the grand children I shall haue then living further my will is that my sunn Thomas Smith whome I fear not: will be truly faithfull to me shall be thearfore my Suprevisor of this my last will:

Samwell Smyth". [seal]

Witness: Richard <sup>his</sup> S Pettingall, William Sawyer.

<sup>marke</sup>  
*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 12.*

Proved 27: 10: 1642. Wit: Jno. Thorndike, who deposed that he had his senses; Georg Emerey. that "he had a fitt of a feaver y<sup>e</sup> day before and the vapors in his stomake caused paine in his head, and did cause sleep troubl'd sleep & y<sup>e</sup> Last day till toward 2 of the Clock was very sensible." Mr. Jno. Fiske, Mrs. Fisk, and the two witnesses to the will, Richard Pettingell and William Sawyer, also deposed. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 127.*

Inventory taken 18: 9: 1642, by Lawrence Leach, Jefferie Massey and Will. Howard: Dwelling house, barn, etc., 40li.; farm of 234 acres, 33 broken up, 177 in common and 24 meadow, 99li. 8s.; 6 calves, 7li.; 3 heffers, 10li. 10s.; 4 oxen. 24li.; mear and coult, 20li. 10s.; 2 young stears, 9li.; 7 cowes, 36li. 10s.; 9 swine, 14li.; English and indian Corne, 28li.; hempe, 2li. 10s.; hay, etc., 12li. 6s.; carte, plow, harrow, etc., 3li. 15s.; silver beacker, and 2 spounes, 2li. 15s.; peauter, brasse, Iron potts, 8li. 5s.; 2 muskitts, 1 birding pese & 1 pr. bandelerers, 1li. 10s.; sword and belt, 12s.; in cellar, 3li. 10s.; corne & hemp sed, 3li. 10s.; severall towles, 1li. 16s.; bed, boulster & blanckits, 2li.; bed & bedstead, 4li. 2s.; bed in chamber, 12s.; bed, blanckits & Ceverlet, 7li. 8s.; another, 9li. 3s. 6d.; bed teek, 2li.; bed, bedstead & furniture, 4li. 14s.; wearing aparell of his, 7li. 6s.; A 11 Cushings, 2li. 15s.; one carpitt, 15s.; Cobbard Clothes, 1li.; 3 Chists & A





whele, 1li.; napkins & bord lining, 4li. 18s.; pillow bears, 3li.; sheets, 7li. 16s.; bookes, 15s.; wood worke, viz., 1 tabell & standard, warming pann & stooles, 3li. 3s.; 1 grinstone, a brake, tuter & Iron Rake. Total, 395li. 9s. 2d. Goods not seen by appraisers but reported to them: Hand carte, 5s.; 2 towe comes, 5s.; a small cove hide, 8s.; total, 18s. "the boyes time Prised at three pounnds intending the boyes Covenant to be performed as it is in the indenter," 3li. *Salem Quarterly Court Files. vol. 1, leaf 12.*

## ESTATE OF JOHN WOODBURY OF SALEM.

Court ordered 27: 10: 1642, that widow Woodbury bring in her husband's will and inventory of his estate.

Will of John Woodbury, deceased, proved 27: 4, 1643. His widow Ann Woodbury, executrix, ordered to bring in inventory.

Inventory of estate of John Woodbury, deceased, sworn to by his widow, 20: 12: 1643.

*Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, pp. 128, 142, 150.*

## ESTATE OF HENRY ROFFE OF NEWBURY.

"The 15<sup>th</sup> 12<sup>th</sup> month 1642 I desire to comend my sonle into the hands of the lord Jesus Christ. I desire my goods may be equally divided to my wife & all my children, only my sonne John Roffe must have the howse & land more then all the rest of my children and that their porcons shalbe divided when they be 21 yeares of age if they marry not before In case my wife dye or marry then the goods shalbe divided; otherwise not till my eldest childe come to be 21 yeares of age But still to remayne in their mothers hands with the rest till that either of them are 21 yeares of age or marry If any of my children dye then that porcon shalbe equally divided betweene my wife & the rest of my children. I doe give vnto my wife one great brasse pott and one great brasse pann, and a great brasse posnett and a chafing dish and five pewter platters I doe give vnto my Kinsman Thomas whittear a swarme of bees. I desire my brother John Roffe and my Cosen John Saunders of Sallisbery and william Mondy of Newberry to oversee my will & order it to my desire & accordinge to my will."

Henry Roffe.

Witness: Thomas Hale, Thomas Cowllman, william Mose.  
Proved 28: 1: 1643.

*Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 2.*



Inventory taken 1:1:1642, by John Woodbridg, Henry Short and Richard Knight: howse & land, 30li.; Six kowes, 30li.; foure oxen, 24li.; one bull & one steere, 3 yeare old, 7li. 10s.; three beasts, two yeares old, 8li.; two beasts, one yeare old, 2li. 10s.; three Calves, 1li. 4s.; three hoggs, 1li. 4s.; Bees, 7li. 10s.; haye, 4li.; Soyle, 1li.; Cart, Slead & 3 Yoaks, 1li. 6s.; within the howse: one fetherbed & flockbed, 3li. 10s.; Six fether pillowes, 18s.; 4 Coverleds, 2li.; 5 blanketts, 1li. 10s.; 3 paier of Sheets, 1li. 8s.; 2li. and a halfe of bee wax, 2s. 6d.; bowlster Case & pillow & napkins, 10s.; porke, 2li. 7s.; butter & Cheese, 12s.; barrells & butte[r] Cherne & other lumb., 18s.; Pewter, 1li. 7s. 6d.; Brasse, 3li. 13s.; a Brasse pott, 1li.; iron potts, 1li. 6s.; A chafing dish & a posnet, 5s.; 12 bushells of indian corne, 2li. 2s.; 9 bushells of wheate, 2li. 6d.; 2 bushells of pease, 9s.; hogsheds & howes & other lumber, 16s.; in apparrell, stockins & shoes, 3li.; muskett & fowling peeeces & 2 Swords & bandileers, 1li. 19s.; working Tooles & lanthorne, 15s.; bookes, 1li.; spinning wheelles, 10s.; a chest & chaiers & other lumb., 16s.; harrow tines, 10s.; total, 153li. 8s. 6d. *Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 3.*

#### ESTATE OF GEORGE BROWNE OF NEWBURY.

"The last will & Testament of George Browne May 26th 1642 In the name of God amen I George Browne being sick & weake in body but pfect in minde &c doe make my last will & Testament in mann & forme as followeth Impr I bequeath my soule into the hands of god and my body to the earth to be buried It I give to my beloved wife my howse & land with all my howsehold goods except my muskett & sword my wearing clothes & Tooles. Item I give unto her my kow It I give to my brother Richard Browne my wearing clothes & Tooles It I give vnto Richard Littleale Twenty shillings to be paid out of the rent of the Mill Item: I give vnto my father & to my brother Michael Twenty shillings a peece to be paid out of the Mill, but if god by his providence bring them into this land then my will is to give them six pounds a peece or if but one of them ||come over|| then he shall receive twelve pounds & if afterward the other come then he shall repay to him six pounds Item I give to all my brethren & sisters besides Twelve pence a peece my will is that all this shalbe paid out of my Mill after all my debts are discharged It I give unto Joseph Browne sonne of my brother Richard Browne





my share in the Mill ||at|| Salisbury with the land belonging to it, to be assigned vnto him when he come to be eightene yeares of age & in the meane tyme the renew of it to be imployed for his use & at the Terme aforesaid Provided that my delts be first paid out of it & then those legacies before mentioned before any of the renew goe to him It I make my brother Richard Browne executor of this my will & Testament And I desire my two frends Richard Knight & Thomas Macye to se that this my will be pformed according to my plaine intent and meaning pvided that they shalbe satisfied for whatsoever trouble or charge may come to them about the same ffurthermore my will is that if my wife be with child that then my former will shalbe voyde. I then give vnto my wife my howse & lande & all the rest of my estate to my child to be deliued to it when it come to be eightene yeares old and that my wife in the meane tyme shall have the vse of it toward the bringing vp of the child and all charges that doe or shall arise whatsoever to be paid out of the child's porcon This alsoe I desire my two frends aforesnamed to oversee Item I give vnto my wife the swyne and my shirts except one and my bands except three & a hatt & a paire of shoes and my will is that my wife shall pay these debts that which I owe to Richard Littleale & John Bishopp & to Henry ffay & to John Lowle & m<sup>ris</sup> Goodale & m<sup>ris</sup> Olliver Item I give to my wife my bible Item my will is that if my father & my brother michael come not then my two Nephews Margery & Josua shall have that which my father & brother should have."

George Browne.

Witness: Richard Knight, Thomas Macy.

Proved by Richard Knight, Mar. 28, 1643.

*Ipswich Deeds. vol. 1., leaf 4.*

Inventory of estate of George Browne, Newbury, deceased Aug. 1, 1642, taken by Thomas Blanchar, Thomas Hale, Tho. Macie and Richard Knight: A howse & four acres of ground with an acre & halfe of corne on it, 12li.; A Kowe, 5li. 10s.; a yearling heifer, 2li. 6s. 8d.; 2 Swyne, 1li. 4s.; goat, 10s.; a Table & frame & forme, 7s.; 2 Cushens, 3s. 4d.; Halfe a mault mill, 13s. 4d.; Toolles, 5s.; frying pan, a paire potthooks & a skillet, 3s. 6d.; pewter & other goods, 17s.; A Bedstead, 2 Chests & a Box, 15s.; a Bed & bedinge, 2s.; his wearing clothes, 4li.; his share in a mill at Salisbury, 20li. a muskett, 12s.; a Bible, 5s.; a paire of Bootes, 5s.: total, 52li. 6s. 10d.

*Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 5.*



## ESTATE OF THOMAS EABORNE OF SALEM.

Will of Thomas Eaborne proved 27: 4: 1643, and inventory presented. Amount, 21li. 16s. 5d. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 142.*

## ESTATE OF WILLIAM BALLARD OF LYNN.

Inventory of William Ballard of Lynn, deceased, filed 27: 4: 1643. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 142.*

Timothie Tomlins and Thomas Erington were appointed guardians of the children of William Ballard, deceased; and Timothie Tomlins having since deceased, Nicolas Batty of Lin was appointed in his place 28: 10: 1647. Thomas Putnum of Lin and Thomas Laughton were appointed to divide the lands between the mother and children according to the will. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 224.*

## ESTATE OF ANNE SCARLET OF SALEM.

Will of Anne Scarlet, who died "the last day of the 12<sup>th</sup> month," dated 2: 1: 1639. "I doe Desire to have some order taken for the payinge my brother Samuell . . . in old England the some of Tenne pownds w<sup>ch</sup> he layd out for mee. And also my brother D[avid's] Children twelve shillings a peece to buy them a [w<sup>th</sup>all.] And for the rest of my goods & moveables, & lynnen & wollin I desire they shall be equalle Devided to my three children, Mary Margaret & Joseph equally alike to them: Also I Doe give unto my sister Dennis my blew gowne further I give to my brother James Hindes tenne shillings. And alsoe my three Children to be wholly executo<sup>rs</sup> & my brother Browning & his wiefe advisers. And also my brother Joseph Grafton I desire him to advise in the ordering of my goods & my things as are abovewritten. And that my children may equallie devide such of my goods as shall remayne aftere these things be discharged that are abovenamed equallie amonge them."

Anne Scarlet.

Witness: James Hinds, James Moulton.

Mr. Endecott, Dep. Gov., delivered the will to Court 11m: 1642; proved 30: 4: 1643.

*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 16.*

(To be continued.)









## THE READ FARM, SALEM, IN 1700.

---

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

---

WITH the exception of West field and some common land, this section of original Salem includes the territory bounded by Lowell street, the Downing farm, Cross street, Clay Pit lane, the old back road and Central street, in Peabody.

Lowell street was laid out as early as 1659; and was called, in 1673, ye highway; in 1705, the common highway; in 1715, the highway which leads to Procter's; in 1782, the country road; in 1794, the highway leading from Salem to Reading; in 1814, the country road leading from the South meeting house to Reading; in 1817, Reading road; and, in 1843, Lowell street.

Prospect street was called the country road in 1701.

Clay Pit lane was called a lane running from ye clay fence in 1705.

The back lane is as old as the layout of the North fields. It was called a highway of two rods wide from ye North-field fence running from ye salt water easterly, in 1702; ye back way that leads to ye River head, in 1702; a lane of ye town's land two rods wide running to the river, in 1705; and a lane leading to the River head, in 1745.

Andover street was laid out through the Read farm quite early. It was called ye country highway or common road running through ye farm of Daniel Epes to be four rods wide all the way from end to end as it was laid out, in 1702; ye country road called Ipswich road, in 1704; the country highway leading from Salem to Ipswich, in 1705; and the country road, in 1805.

Endicott street was so called in 1883.

Sawyer street was so called in 1869.

North brook was called the great brook, in 1765; and Procter's brook, in 1889.



The bridge on Lowell street over Goldthwaite's brook was called Goldthwaite's bridge, in 1819.

*Samuel Read Lot* ("The Read farm"). This tract of land was granted to Thomas Read by the town of Salem in 1635, in the following words: "After a lardge discourse about a fearme for m<sup>r</sup> Thomas Reade & of the meetnes or vnmeetnes in regard of the towne pasture, It was agreed by the maior pte that he should haue three hundreth acres of land lying and being North west Northerly from Salem."\* Colonel Read returned to England, and died there before Aug. 16, 1697. His only son and heir was Samuel Read of London, England, merchant, who, for three hundred and fifty pounds, conveyed the estate to Daniel Epes of Salem, gentleman, June 28, 1701.†

*Joseph Orne Lot.* This was the western end of the homestead of Michael Shafflin of Salem, tailor, as early as 1659; and was conveyed by him to William Russell of Salem, fisherman, Jan. 20, 1673.‡ Mr. Russell conveyed the lot to Joseph Orne of Salem, cordwainer, Oct. 13, 1685.§ Mr. Orne owned it in 1700.

*Alice Shafflin House.* This lot of land belonged to Michael Shafflin as early as 1659, and he died possessed of the land and house thereon in 1687. In his will he devised this estate to his wife Alice Shafflin. She possessed it at the time of her death, in 1714, and in her will she devised the homestead to her two daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Israel Shaw, and Alice, wife of Thomas Nelson. The estate was divided Oct. 1, 1715, and the house and lot were released to Elizabeth. The house was apparently gone before April 20, 1723, when Israel Shaw of Salem, husbandman, and his wife, said Elizabeth, conveyed the lot to Col. Daniel Epes.||

*Robert Stone House.* This lot and house belonged to Michael Shafflin of Salem, tailor, as early as 1659; and, for twenty pounds, he conveyed it to his son-in-law Rob-

\*Salem Town Records, volume 1, page 13 (printed).

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 14, leaf 158.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 94.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 58.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 41, leaf 123.





ert Stone of Salem, mariner, Jan. 2, 1684-5.\* Mr. Stone died in the spring of 1690; and in the inventory of his estate, taken June 24, 1690, the house, one-half of the barn cellar and the land were appraised at sixty pounds. Samuel Stone then lived in the house. The real estate of the deceased was divided Feb. 6, 1693-4, and this house and lot were assigned to Robert Stone, grandson of the deceased. Robert Stone owned the property in 1700.

*Samuel Stone Lot.* This lot belonged to John Southwick very early. He died possessed of it Oct. 25, 1672, having in his will devised it to his sons Samuel, John and Isaac. Isaac and John, both of Salem, conveyed it to Samuel Stone of Salem, bricklayer, March 25, 1685;† and it belonged to Samuel Stone in 1700.

*Joseph Orne House.* This lot of land belonged to John Southwick very early; and he died, possessed of it, Oct. 25, 1672. In his will he devised the lot to his daughter Mary, wife of Thomas Burt of Salem; and they built a house upon it. They sold the house and land to William Russell of Salem, fisherman, Feb. 13, 1674.‡ Mr. Russell sold the same estate to Joseph Orne of Salem, cordwainer, Oct. 13, 1685;§ and Mr. Orne owned it in 1700.

*Samuel Southwick House.* This house and lot belonged to John Southwick very early; and he died, possessed of the estate, Oct. 25, 1672. In his will he devised it to his sons Samuel, John and Isaac. Mr. Southwick's widow Sarah married Thomas Cooper of Salem, husbandman, June 12, 1674; and lived in the house. For forty-five pounds in silver, they released the estate to her step-son Samuel Southwick March 15, 1679-80;|| and he owned it in 1700.

*Samuel Southwick Lot.* This lot belonged to John Southwick of Salem, who died Oct. 25, 1672, having in his will devised it to his sons Samuel, John and Isaac. The son Samuel owned it in 1700. The Southwicks had a burial place upon this lot in 1815.

\* Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 14.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 28.

‡ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 105.

§ Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 58.

|| Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 73.



*William Osborn Lot.* This lot was the northern end of the lot of John Southwick of Salem, who died Oct. 25, 1672, having in his will devised this lot to his sons Samuel, John and Isaac. Samuel and John lived in Salem and conveyed this lot to William Osborn of Salem, husbandman, March 25, 1685.\* Mr. Osborn owned it in 1700.

*Samuel Robinson House.* This lot of land was granted to Hugh Jones, a planter, by the town of Salem, Nov. 18, 1661, as follows: "Grauntd to Hugh Joans a pcell of land near to Jn<sup>o</sup> Southwick to be layd out by Jefry Massy Tho. Gardn<sup>r</sup> & Edm Batter."† Mr. Jones conveyed it to William Robinson in 1661, but the deed was not drawn until April 22, 1673.‡ Mr. Robinson built a small dwelling house and barn upon the lot; and died possessed of the estate in 1678. The buildings and land were then appraised at thirty pounds. In his will Mr. Robinson devised it to his sons Samuel Robinson and John Robinson. Samuel Robinson owned it in 1700. The house was gone before 1723, when he conveyed the lot to his daughter Martha, wife of Samuel Pope of Salem.§

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 60.

†Salem Town Records, volume 2, pages 22 and 28.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 63.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 40, leaf 248.



LETTER TO JOSHUA BUFFUM AT SHELTER  
ISLAND, WRITTEN NOV. 4, 1660, FROM THE  
HOUSE OF CORRECTION IN BOSTON, BY  
JOHN SMITH, NOW IN THE POSSESSION OF  
MRS. MARY CASSANDRA HODGES OF NEW  
YORK CITY.

---

Joshua Buffum<sup>1</sup> dear brother<sup>2</sup> this is to let thee understand and all friends with thee how manny of us ar hear<sup>3</sup> in prison at this time.

Nicholas Upshall<sup>4</sup> he hath ben hear fourteen months or thereabout being formerly banished upon his returning for to remain in prison all his lif time as they say. William Lidra<sup>5</sup> who being banished at the Cort of Assizes on the 7 month who was returning after some time to visit us hear in prison was apprehended before he came to us and carred before the Governor and so sent to the prison. And Joseph Nichoson<sup>6</sup> and his wife and child who came to take passage to go for England who was had before the cort and his liberty granted to go away and a boat pressed to cary him on bord the ship at Nantasket the master of the ship refused to cary him came up to Boston again and went before the Governor desired to have prison room or some other privit hous to be in till there was another opportunity to go. William Lidra was called forth also and demanded whether he would go for England he answered he had no occasion to go for England therefore could not go they said he should go somewher else then he asked whither som answered to the gallows so he was brought to the prison again and hear both remain.<sup>7</sup> Hear is Edward Wharton<sup>8</sup> who was brought to the prison the latter end of the 3 month or therabout for not going to ther meeting as they call it. John Chamberlen<sup>9</sup> one of the toen of Boston imprisoned the latter end of the 3 month for declaring against the minister of Charlston<sup>10</sup> in





publick as they call it. Her is Robert Harper<sup>11</sup> and his wife imprisoned for coming to visit us hear in prison the 26 of the 8 month or thereabout. My wife<sup>12</sup> and Mary Traske<sup>13</sup> imprisoned the 12 day of the 12 month 1659 and hear kept ever since only Mary Traske was at home 2 months of the time or therabout through her husbands pleding with the Governor who was imprisoned both of them for meeting at Edward Whartons house near the meeting hous and for making disturbance before they had don as they say being moved of the lord to speak not knowing but that it was don. William King<sup>14</sup> imprisoned at the sam tim was banished and so departed to Rod Iland not long after for the sam thing. Provided Southwick<sup>15</sup> imprisoned also for the sam meting in Ipswich prison and let out the county cort at Ipswich to answer at Sallem Cort on the 9 month and I<sup>16</sup> was put in prison for making a disturbanc on the day of ordination as they say being moved of the lord to declare against them therein imprisoned the 6 of the 7 month 1660 and hear now must remain al winter for ought we know. Only Joseph Nichoson and his wife it is lik shall pass to Ingland when oportunity is.

Wrighten in the hous of correction  
the 4 day of the 9 month 1660.

From the dear brother in the  
—— John Smith  
—— Arraigned and in  
—— prison.

On the back is the following:

For the hands of  
Joshua Buffum at  
Shelter Island or elsewhere.

#### NOTES.

1. From the direction written on the back of this letter it seems that the writer supposed that Joshua Buffum was at Shelter Island, but was uncertain. Shelter Island is near Block Island, at the eastern end of Long Island, and there Lawrence Southwick of Salem and his wife Cassandra had died the preceding spring, as exiles from the Massachusetts Bay Colony on account of their Quaker religion.



Joshua Buffum was son of Robert and Tamosin Buffum of Salem, who were both living at this time. Robert Buffum was a farmer, and Joshua was born in Salem April 22, 1635, and consequently was only twenty-five years of age when this letter was written. He was a vessel builder, and lived in Salem on what is now Boston street, near the northeasterly corner of Boston and Fowler streets. In 1658, he was sent to the house of correction in Boston for being a Quaker, and March 11, 1659, was banished from the colony for the same cause on pain of death. When persecution relaxed, he returned to Salem, and died here in 1705.

2. John Smith, the writer of this letter, married Margaret, sister of Joshua Buffum, who, therefore, was brother-in-law of Mr. Smith.

3. This letter was undoubtedly written in the house of correction in Boston.

4. Nicholas Upshall was of Dorchester, where, in 1637, he had conducted an inn.

5. William Leddra is said to have been a Cornishman, though his home was in Barbadoes, and he came to New England, and to Salem, as a Quaker preacher, with William Brend. They were welcomed by several families in Salem, and preached to several gatherings here in private houses. The evangelists were soon brought before the quarterly court in Salem, in June, 1658, and were asked, "Why and for what they came into these parts?" They answered, "To seek a godly seed. The Lord God said, 'Pass away to New England.'" At the same time and in the same court they were presented for being at a "disorderly meeting" at the house of Nicholas Phelps, during the time of the service of the regular church. Mr. Phelps lived near Phelps' Crossing (now in West Peabody), about five miles from Salem town. The preachers made their escape from the meeting, but were apprehended and brought into court, as already stated. Upon their acknowledgment that they were Quakers, they were sentenced to imprisonment in the house of correction, in Boston, and a number of months later banished from the colony on pain of death.

6. "Joseph Nichoson" is probably the "Joseph Nicholson" who, with his wife, Jane, is mentioned in the records of the selectmen of Salem under date of April 3, 1660 (volume II, page 6):—

"Jn<sup>o</sup> Southwick brought into this towne Joseph Nicholson Companion a woman great with Child : about the 18 day of March last past, for wh Desord<sup>r</sup> he is to pay twenty shillings





p weeke from that tyme & so long as shee Remayneth in town."

May 30th following, Mr. and Mrs. Nicholson, for being Quakers, were banished from the colony on pain of death. They did not leave at that time, however, and were again committed to prison, under order to depart the next "fourth day" (Wednesday). If they did not then go they were ordered to be brought to the prison in Boston and be put to death. They then asked for liberty to go to England, and, Oct. 16, 1660, this request was granted by the general court. They accordingly went to Nantasket to take passage on a ship, but the master of the vessel refused to receive them. They returned to Boston, saw Governor Endecott, informed him of the attempt to leave and requested that they might be recommitted to the prison or some "other privit hous to be in" until there was another opportunity to go. The request was granted, and thus Mr. and Mrs. Nicholson and their child were again in the house of correction in Boston with the writer of this letter at the time it was written.

7. Refusing to go to England or leave the Colony for any other place, the gallows was the only alternative of William Leddra. He was kept chained in the open prison in Boston for many months, notwithstanding the inclemency of a New England winter, while awaiting the execution of his sentence of death. On the day before he was hung he addressed a letter to "The little flock of Christ," in which he said: "Stand in the watch within in the fear of the Lord, which is the very entrance of wisdom and the state wherein you are ready to receive the secrets of the Lord. Hunger and thirst patiently, be not weary, neither doubt; stand still and cease from thy own workings, and in due time thou shalt enter into rest and thy eyes shall behold His salvation. Confess Him before men; bring all things to the light that they may be proved whether they are wrought in God. Without grace possessed there is no assurance of salvation. By grace you are saved." The following day, the fetters that had so long bound him were knocked off, and he went "forth to the slaughter in the meekness of the spirit of Jesus." His last words, from the scaffold, were: "I commend my righteous cause unto Thee, O God! Lord Jesus receive my spirit."

8. Edward Wharton lived next to the meeting house, in Salem, but was not found at the religious services on Lord's days. He was apprehended for being at the Quaker meeting at the house of Nicholas Phelps, and appeared in the court,



in Salem, in June, 1658, with the Quaker preachers and other persons who had attended that meeting; but upon his statement of repentance was released upon payment of costs. He was again presented to the Salem court, November 30th following, for "frequently absenting himself from public ordinances upon the Lord's day," but he did not repent this time, and at the court held at Ipswich March 29, 1659, he was fined five pounds for absenting himself from public worship twenty days. November 12th following, the general court ordered that Edward Wharton, "who accompanied the Quakers, & pilatted them from one place to another, for his bold attempts, shall have corporall punishment, i. e. whipt w<sup>th</sup> twenty stripes, & committed to prison, there to remajne till he bring suerties for his good behaviour." John Croad of Salem became his surety. In the Salem court, on the twenty-ninth of the same month, he was presented for absence from meeting, and again in June, 1660. It was this latter proceeding, apparently, that caused his incarceration in the house of correction in Boston. The third month was May, and "or thereabouts" was probably in June.

9. John Chamberlin lived in Boston.

10. Rev. Thomas Allen.

11. Robert Harper was apprehended and committed to prison for "adherence to the cursed sect of the Quakers," and called before the general court, Nov. 12, 1659. With several others, he openly showed his "contempt by refusing to give any civil respect," and upon request refused to disown his faith or submit to "the order here established, either in church or comonwealth." This, considered with his "disorderly practises & vagabond like life in absenting himself from" his "family relations and runing from place to place w<sup>thout</sup> any just reason" stated, caused the general court to order that he be whipped fifteen stripes and depart the jurisdiction within five days or be committed to prison. From this letter it would seem that Mr. Harper went away, and nearly a year later returned, and, with his wife, visited his Quaker friends in the house of correction in Boston; and was then and there apprehended and imprisoned for returning.

12. Mrs. Smith was Margaret Buffum, sister to the addressee of this letter, as already stated. She was at the Quaker meeting at the house of Lawrence Southwick on Lord's day, July 4, 1658. The Smiths lived on the northerly side of what is now Main street, in Peabody, and a few rods westerly of Strongwater brook; and Lawrence Southwick





lived on the same side of Main street, opposite the Lexington monument. For this attendance at the Quaker meeting, Mrs. Smith was not fined, but simply ordered to pay costs of court. At this time, apparently, Mr. Smith was not in active sympathy with the Quaker views of his wife. In the Salem court, Dec. 2, 1658, Mrs. Smith was fined five shillings for each of sixteen Lord's days for absence from meeting. In November, 1659, she was presented for absence from meeting. For being present at a meeting at the house of Edward Wharton she was sent to the house of correction, in Boston, Feb. 12, 1659-60, and was still there when this letter was written, in November following.

13. Mary Trask, about thirty years of age, was a daughter of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick, and wife of Henry Trask of Salem. She was present at the Quaker meetings at the house of her father and of Nicholas Phelps, in the early summer of 1658, and was released for her offence, in the Salem court, by paying costs, her husband, however, being fined. Nov. 30, 1658, she was fined for absence from meeting. Nearly a year later, she was arrested for her adherence to the Quaker faith and practice, and was brought before the general court, in Boston, Nov. 12, 1659. She openly showed her "contempt by refusing to give any civil respect," and refused to disown her religious faith and submit to "the order here established, either in church or commonwealth." For "disorderly practises & vagabond like life in absenting" herself from her "family relations and runing from place to place w<sup>th</sup>out any just reason," the court ordered that she be whipped with ten stripes, and be committed to the prison. Later on, in the same month, she was again presented in the Salem court for absence from meeting. For attending a meeting at Edward Wharton's house, she was imprisoned in this house of correction, Feb. 12, 1659-60. At that time she had three children: Mary, aged seven, Ann, five, and Sarah, three. Through her husband's pleading with Governor Endecott, Mrs. Trask was allowed to be at home for two months that summer.

14. William King was apprehended and committed to prison for his adherence to the Quakers, and was brought before the general court, in Boston, Nov. 12, 1659. He refused openly to give respect to civil authority or the necessity of complying with the ordinances of the Congregational church, and would not disown the Quaker faith. For his "disorderly practises & vagabond like life in absenting" himself from his "family relations and runing from place to





place w<sup>th</sup>out any just reason" given therefor, he was sentenced to be whipped with fifteen stripes, and committed to prison.

15. Provided Southwick, born in December, 1641, was daughter of Lawrence and Cassandra Southwick. She was present at the famous Quaker meeting at the house of Nicholas Phelps, in the spring of 1658, when the missionaries preached the doctrines of the Friends there, and was arrested and brought before the court in Salem, but was released, perhaps, because of her youth, being but sixteen years old. She was also present at the meeting held in her father's house, on Lord's day, July 4, 1658; and on the thirtieth of that month she was sentenced, by the Salem court, to pay a fine for absence from meeting and for being present at two Quaker meetings, and to be set by the heels in the stocks for an hour for calling the court persecutors; and she was only sixteen! December 2d following, the Salem court fined her five shillings a day for absence from meeting on sixteen Lord's days, which aggregated the large sum of four pounds;—and she probably had not even sixpence to pay it with, and the court knew it! She was apprehended and committed to prison some ten months later for her "adherence to the cursed sect of the Quakers." Being called before the general court, in Boston, Nov. 12, 1659, she openly showed her "contempt by refusing to give any civil respect," and, upon the request of the court, she refused to disown the faith of the Friends and submit "to the order here established, either in church or comonwealth." For her "disorderly practises & vagabond like life in absenting" herself from her "family relations and runing from place to place w<sup>th</sup>out any just reason," the court ordered that she be whipped with ten stripes and committed to prison. She was again presented in the Salem court on the twenty-ninth of the same month, for absence from meeting. The quarterly court held at Ipswich March 27, 1660, "upon pfe of her conteptuous & presumptuous cariage at Salem to the great disturbance of the peace," ordered that she pay a fine of forty shillings and "to abyde in prisson untill she haue payd it and the fine sett by Salem court or other course be taken to sell her for the payment y<sup>e</sup>of according to law & fees of court" (Essex County Quarterly Court Records and Files (printed), volume II, page 202). The fines not being paid, the order of sale was unsuccessfully attempted to be carried out. It is said that the sale was undertaken by auction to be carried to Virginia or Barbadoes and disposed of there to the English residents as



## 252 LETTER TO JOSHUA BUFFUM AT SHELTER ISLAND.

a slave. This incident is the foundation of the poem, by John G. Whittier, entitled Cassandra Southwick, the poet taking the more poetic name of the mother rather than her own. Presentments and convictions and unreasonable fines followed Provided until the end of the next year (1661).

16. John Smith, the writer of this letter, finally became a consistent Quaker, and made a disturbance on the day of the ordination of Rev. John Higginson as pastor of the Salem church, Aug. 29, 1660, "being moved of the lord to declare against them therein," as he says. Just eight days later he was imprisoned in the house of correction, in Boston, where he wrote this letter, and where he expected to continue through the winter with his wife and other Friends.

The misery and privation and suffering endured by these prisoners cannot be realized until we remember that in those times food and clothing and other things had to be supplied by relatives or friends of the imprisoned, except just enough to save the prisoners from actual starving, to say nothing of freezing.

SIDNEY PERLEY.





## A GENEALOGICAL-HISTORICAL VISITATION OF ANDOVER, MASS., IN THE YEAR 1863.

---

BY ALFRED POORE, M. D.

---

*(Continued from Volume L, page 56.)*

---

Robert Howard came from Ware Village in 1858, is son of Edmund and Mary (Holt) Howard, and was born in Bamford, Eng., Sept., 1814. His wife Ellen is daughter of Jeremiah and Julia (Fogerty) Costello, born about 1833 near Templemore, Tipperary, Ireland. Children: Thomas Edmund, b. 1858; Henry William, b. 1861. Her sister Mary, widow of Patrick Ryan, who died in 1859 in West Dedham, lives with her. She was born in 1830 and came here in 1863. Children: Mary Ellen, b. West Dedham in 1855; Jeremiah, b. 1857; Michael. He arrived in New York Dec. 1, 1848.

Benjamin Clayton has been in this house since April, 1863, having returned from Wisconsin, where they lived seven years. He is a spinner and was born in Leeds, Eng., Nov., 1819, the son of Thomas and Mary (Lambert) Clayton. His wife Hannah is daughter of John and Hannah (Spencer) Hall, who was born in Brierly, three miles from Bradford, Eng. Children: John and James, died young; Patience, b. about 1834, mar. Jonas Stott and resided in Lawrence. Mrs. Clayton married first Thomas Ingraham.

Richard Perry was born Jan. 22, 1828, in Leicestershire and came to New York in 1857. His wife Nancy, daughter of Richard and Betty (Hewitson) Long, born in England Feb. 12, 1832. Children: Job, b. Bradford, Jan., 1851; Mary Jane, b. Oct. 6, 1852; Josiah, b. Mar. 21, 1855; Alfred, died young; Selina Ann, b. Aug. 2, 1860; Elizabeth, b. Feb. 3, 1863.



Sarah Ann Charlwood, widow of John, son of John and Charlotte (Gloynes) Charlwood, who died Nov. 13, 1861, aged thirty-seven years, has been here since 1859. They came from Bradford, Eng., arriving at Boston Nov. 16, 1859. He was born in Kidderminster, Worcestershire, Eng. She is daughter of William and Lydia (Holmes) Booth, and was born in Bradford, Dec. 25, 1827, and married Mr. Charlwood in 1846. Children: Alfred, b. Feb. 15, 1848; Henry, b. May 26, 1850; Charlotte, b. July 25, 1852; Mary, b. July 16, 1854; Ann, b. Nov. 22, 1856; John William, b. Aug. 13, 1860.

John Shannon has been here since 1854, the son of James and Janet (Cooper) Shannon, and was born at Wally barracks, County of Essex, Eng., Mar. 22, 1805. His father was a soldier. He arrived at Boston, May, 1841. His wife Jane is daughter of John and Sarah (Burgess) Reed, born Carlisle, Cumberland County, Eng., in 1806. He has been watchman in the mill since Oct. 1, 1849. Children: Janet; John; James, died young; Sarah, b. Sept. 30, 1835, mar. William, son of Joseph Russell, who is in the army; James, b. 1837; John, b. 1839, and is in Co. D, 11th Regt; William, b. in Boston, July 8, 1842, in the army; Janet, b. June 17, 1845; Robert, b. Sept. 24, 1847.

William Brethrick has been on Commercial street since March, 1863, having moved from Central street. He is son of John and Sarah (Hindel) Brethrick, and was born in Leeds, Eng., Jan. 14, 1835. He came to America with his mother, arriving in New York in August, 1841, and is a machinist in the woollen mill. His wife is Martha, daughter of Thomas and Eliza (Hogan) Keating, who was born in Kirkstall, Eng., Jan. 29, 1833, and came to America Sept. 9, 1842. Children: Sarah Eliza, b. Apr. 30, 1860; Thomas Keating, b. Sept. 25, 1862.

Patrick Kavanaugh is son of Dennis and Jane (Boyd) Kavanaugh, and was born in Dublin County, parish of St. James, March, 1812. He came to America July 11, 1844, and from Stow to Ballardvale, May, 1859. His wife Jane is daughter of George and Mary (Maguire) Benson, born in Miltown, Dublin County, Ireland, Feb-





ruary, 1814. Children: Dennis, b. Leicester; Julia, died young; George, b. Blackstone, Apr. 2, 1853; John Francis, b. Sept. 8, 1859.

James Stocks, son of David and Betty, was born in Halifax, Yorkshire, Eng., in 1832, and came to America in 1854, landing at Boston, Apr. 6. His wife is Janet, daughter of James and Mary (French) Shannon, her father being brother to John Shannon. She was born in Port Glasgow, Scotland, May 19, 1838. Children: James, b. Apr. 15, 1859; John William, b. October, 1861.

Robert Thompson has been in the block with George Shaw since December, 1862. He is son of Richard, and was born in Lancashire, Eng., in 1825, and came to America July 8, 1857. His wife Esther is daughter of Thomas and Mary (Smith) Keithly, born in Keithly, West Riding of Yorkshire, Eng., in 1829. Children: Sarah, b. Bradford, Eng., 1847; Charlotte, b. 1848; John Henry, b. 1858; Edward, b. 1861.

Bernard McEnroe built his house in 1849, moving in June 1. He is son of Bernard and Elizabeth (Law) McEnroe, born in Caven County, near Virginia, Ireland, about 1811. He came to America in 1842, landing at Boston, and went to Lowell first and to Ballardvale in 1843. His wife Ann is daughter of Peter and Mary (McLaughlin) Rogers, and was born near Bancrana, County Donegal, Ireland, in 1825, and came to Boston in 1842. Children: Peter, b. Nov. 22, 1851; Bernard, b. 1854; Elizabeth, b. 1855. Boarders: Patrick Riley, Patrick Keegan, Thomas Keenan, and Ann Flood, who was born in Maide County, Ireland, about 1838.

William Connell was born in Bradford, Eng., about 1833, came to America July, 1857. His wife Elizabeth is daughter of William and Jane (Crofford) Stephenson, and was born in Paisley, Scotland, March, 1839. Child: Jane Elizabeth, b. Aug. 29, 1862. Mr. Connell came from Amesbury in 1859.

Thomas Hutchinson, head of the weaving room, came to America in 1854, and is son of John and Mary Ann (Winton). He was born in Belfast, Ireland, and was brought up in Scotland. His father is now married to his third wife and resides in Houston, Alleghany County,





Pa. His wife, Catherine Ann, is daughter of William and Ann (Rockford) Cosgroff, and was born in Dublin, Ireland, Oct. 1, 1839. Children: Anna, died young; Mary Ann, b. Apr. 4, 1863. Boarders: Joseph Holmes, b. Ireland about 1838, and John Tate, a Scotchman.

Francis Banks, Lowell street, came from Middletown, Orange County, N. Y., in March, 1862, and is son of Francis and Maria (Bartow) Banks, born in New York city, July, 1824. His wife Mary is daughter of Daniel and Mary (Pease) Culver, and was born in Lisle, Broome County, N. Y., April, 1828. Child: Gertrude Kendall, b. December, 1850.

Lucinda, widow of Joseph Wardwell, lives in a house that she built in 1848. She is daughter of John and Esther (Nickerson) Wood, and was born in Andover, March, 1796, her father coming from up country. He was son of Ezekiel and Damaris Wardwell, and was born in South Andover in 1784, and died at the age of fifty-seven. Children: Eliza Lawrence, b. 1814, mar. Oren Barnard of Andover; Mary Adams, mar. Oren Curtis, and had children, Mary Josephine, James Oren, and Elerette; Samuel, who went to sea in 1849, married Jane Flint of Reading, and had children, Henry and Isabella; Enoch, died young; Joseph Warren; Harriet Huse, mar. Lorenzo Burns of Andover, and had two children, William Henry and George Otis; Pamela Frye, b. 1828; Martha Maria, died aged sixteen years; Joseph Warren, b. 1835, mar. first, Harriet E. Needham, and, second, Mary Ann Lacost, and he is in the 35th Regt.

Oliver Kenyon has been here since October, 1859. He is a carpenter, son of Joseph and Sarah (Green) Kenyon, and was born in Charlestown or Richmond, R. I., November, 1821. His wife Abby is daughter of Joseph and Penelope (Andrews) Bennet, and was born in Cranston, R. I., Sept. 9, 1827. He has as boarders: George Byrum, from Gardner, John W. Toby, from Jefferson, Me., and Hattie Toby, his sister.

John Bonner came here in May, 1860, from South Andover, where they lived fifteen years. He is son of Roger and Margaret (Early) Bonner, was born in Donegal about 1818, and came to America about 1841. His wife



Mary is daughter of Patrick and Mary (Sheridan) McCurmack, who was born thirteen miles from Donegal. Children: Margaret, b. December, 1841, and married Joseph Mosand; Mary Ann, b. 1845; Thomas, b. Aug. 1, 1847; Ellen, b. January, 1850; Sarah Jane, b. 1852; Catherine, b. Mar. 23, 1854; Eliza, b. 1857; William, b. July, 1859; Delia, b. Apr. 19, 1862.

Hidder Nolan, who lives in the south part of the old school building, is a spinner, and has been here since July, 1859. He was born in Roscommon about 1840, and came to America about 1852. His wife Hannah is daughter of Edmund and Mary (Finn) Farrell, and was born in 1835 at Kilfinane, Limerick County. Children: Mary Ann, b. July 19, 1856; John Henry, b. August, 1858; Elizabeth, b. October, 1860; Sarah Jane, b. May 8, 1863.

John Moore has lived in the old schoolhouse since 1861, having come from South Andover in 1857. He is a wool spinner, son of John and Ann Moore, and was born in Westmeath in 1816, but brought up in Dublin, and came to America in September, 1846. His wife Mary is daughter of Patrick and Anna (O'Connor) Sheridan, and was born in Enniscorthy, Ireland, Feb. 19, 1825. He came to America with his parents when very young. Children: Edward, b. Clappville, Leicester, Mass., Mar. 25, 1850; John, b. May, 1851; William, b. August, 1852; Thomas, b. Marland's Village, November, 1854; Mary Ann, b. April, 1860.

Michael Costello has been in the north part of the house where William Allen resides since July 10, 1863, having come from Lowell. He was born in Galway, Ire., about 1836, and came to America in 1856. His wife Mary is daughter of John Ragen by his wife Margaret Cassady, and was born in the County of Dublin, Ireland. Child: Margaret Ann, b. Lowell, 1861.

Benjamin Switer came here from Boston in June, 1863. He is son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Low) Switer, and was born in Dudley, Staffordshire, Eng., in May, 1827. He is an engineer and machinist, and came to America in October, 1860. His wife Elizabeth is daughter of Francis and Ann (Holt) Welch, and was born in Birmingham, Eng., Mar. 20, 1830. Children: Ann Elizabeth; Thomas,





b. September, 1852; Benjamin, John, Sarah A., and Maria, died young.

William Linnell came here from Charlestown in May, 1863. He is son of Soloman and Polly Linnell, and was born in 1827. His wife Elizabeth is daughter of John and Elizabeth (Gould) Horton, and was born in Easton in 1831. Children: Calvin Nelson, b. Somerville, 1852; Willie Gould, b. Charlestown, 1854.

Alpheus Baker Southwick, civil engineer, came from Providence, R. I., in September, 1859. He is son of Remington and Philena (Cook) Southwick, born in Wickford, R. I., and his wife Lucy is daughter of Benjamin Herrick, and was born in Hopkinton. Mr. Southwick married, first, Elizabeth Howland, and they had one child, Maria, who died at the age of twenty-five years. Mrs. Southwick married, first, Thomas Farrar, by whom she had Irena, born in Grafton, 1827, and married Clark S. Gibbs of Providence, R. I., residing now at Arcola, Ill., with children, Charles Robert and Winslow Southwick. The children by their last marriage are Elizabeth, died young, and Eliza Herrick, born Providence, R. I., October, 1849.

Benjamin Parker Grant is son of Isaac and Anne Grant, and was born in North Andover, Feb. 5, 1802. His wife Fanny is daughter of Timothy and Susan (Berry) Farnham, and was born May 31, 1810. Children: Hannah, b. 1836, and d. Jan., 1861, mar. Jacob, son of Jacob and Ruby (Farnham) Brown, and had Louis Franklin, b. Jan., 1858; Harriet, died young; Lucy Ann, b. Apr. 24, 1839; Farnham Parker, b. Feb. 5, 1841, now in Co. H, 14th Regt.; Adeline F., d. Apr., 1863; George Warren, b. Jan. 27, 1845, also in Co. H, 14th Regt.; Ellen A., died aged eleven years. Mrs. Grant says that she is the youngest of twelve children. Her father was born May 13, 1760, the son of Thomas, who was born on this place, and besides Timothy they also had Israel, who settled in Greenfield, N. H.; Lydia, who married first a Holt and second Ephraim Pratt; Sally, married Enos Abbott, and settled in East Andover, Me.; Dorcas, married a Jones; Phebe and Mary. Mrs. Grant had a brother, Joseph Farnham, who settled in Greenfield, N. H.



Timothy Farnham married Susan Berry, born Apr. 27, 1767, and died July 16, 1854, and he died on the old Farnham farm, where their son Jesse's widow and her daughter Towne now reside. Children: Levi, b. Oct. 26, 1787, mar. Betsy Lacy: Lucy, b. Mar. 21, 1789, mar. Joseph V. Allen, and d. May 18, 1859; Nancy, b. Mar. 13, 1791, mar. Dea. David Stiles of Middleton; Jesse, b. Feb. 4, 1793, mar. Elizabeth Anger, and d. July 30, 1835; Lydia, b. Feb. 28, 1795, d. Mar. 30, 1816; Jesse, b. Mar. 17, 1797, mar. Sarah Wardwell, d. Mar. 11, 1848; Susanna, b. Jan. 14, 1799, mar. Hezekiah Jones; Phebe, b. Nov. 21, 1800, mar. Oliver Parker of Reading, and, second, Jacob Browne; Hannah, b. Sept. 30, 1804, mar. Richard Lewis of Lynn, and resides in Malden; Ruby, b. Mar. 20, 1806, d. Dec. 21, 1857; Mary, b. Aug. 3, 1808, mar. George Nichols of Malden; Fanny, b. May 31, 1810, mar. Benjamin P. Grant.

Samuel Wardman had been in the cottage at the intersection of the old and new road since March, 1855. He is son of Samuel and Susan (Clapham) Wardman, and was born January, 1819, having come to America in 1845. His wife Sophia is daughter of Samuel and Grace (Wood) Clapham. Children: John, died young; Jabez, b. Bradford, Eng., where Mr. Wardman and his wife were born in June, 1842; Emily, b. Bradford, Oct. 4, 1844; Thomas, b. August, 1846; Eliza Ann, b. June, 1853; Samuel, b. May, 1855; George Washington, b. November, 1856; Susanna, b. September, 1859.

The house where Benjamin P. Grant resides was built about 1830 for Jonathan Holt, son of Zebediah and grandson of Jonathan, whose father Zebediah owned the farm now in the possession of David Morgan. Dea. John Murray lived there for about twelve years, or until his death in October, 1861. The house in which Wardwell resides was built by James Erst, an Englishman, about 1845, who, after his first wife died, went to Maine, where he runs a cloth mill.

Mr. N. Clark's father settled on their place and all of his brothers and sisters were born here. The eastern part of the house was built first, and when one of Johnson's sons was married, they built the western part. More





than sixty years ago there was a house near here where a black man named Joel lived, and others who occupied it were Dows, Haseltines, Nathaniel Holt and his son Nathaniel. The house stood on the south side.

Mr. Morgan, who lives on the west side of the street, bought this place of Herman P. Chandler, who bought it of Zebediah Holt. The latter's father, Jonathan, also lived there, dying about 1790. Samuel Cummings and Peter Johnson once lived there. Zebediah Holt was a captain in the Revolutionary army.

Capt. Pillsbury's is the next place on the road. William Clark, uncle to N. Clark, lived there a short time before he left town, about 1790-5. After that Samuel Thompson lived there, and then went to Tewksbury, and his son Samuel now resides there, where the old Simons' mills are about three miles from Mr. Clark's and about two miles beyond the line. Peter French also lived there, and N. Abbott says that he bought it of Thompson.

Deacon Dascomb lives where formerly Jacob Johnson lived. Jacob's wife was related to the Poors, and her name was probably Sarah Doliver. David Morgan has been on his place since April, 1856, when they bought it of Herman P. Chandler, who had lived here some years. Mr. Morgan is son of Zachariah and Hepzibeth (Patch) Morgan, born in Beverly in 1799. His wife, who died in 1851, was Roxanna, daughter of Jerry and Abigail Starrett, born in Lancaster, N. H. Children: Pliny Fish, b. Johnson, Vt., 1827, mar. Sarah Jane Balch of Johnson, and resides in Nashua, a mason, and has Calvin Walter and Ernest A., died young; David Starrett, who is in Co. H, 14th Mass. Regt.; Louisa, b. 1836; Annette, b. 1838; Pyam Dodge, b. 1849.

George Kingman, agent for the file company, has resided in Mr. Morgan's house since September, 1862, coming from Winchester. He is son of Ezra and grandson of David and Hannah (Howard) Kingman, born in East Bridgewater, March, 1828, where his father and grandfather wereborn. Mary Jane, his wife, is daughter of Thaxter and Susanna (Chamberlain) Norton, who was born in Sterling, July 28, 1830. Children: George Howard, b. Stoneham, January, 1853; Mary Adelaide, b.





January, 1855; Lizzie, b. Winchester, September, 1857; Madelia, b. Winchester, November, 1860.

Capt. Paul Pearson Pillsbury has resided on his farm since April, 1843, having come from Cow Island, Tuftonboro, N. H. He is son of Daniel and Eunice (Thurlow) Pillsbury, who was born in Boscawen, N. H., November, 1798. His wife Sarah Ann is daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Bailey) Stevens, who was born in West Andover, April, 1815. Her mother was daughter of William and Hannah (Hildreth) Bailey, and her mother is sister to Timothy. Children: Solomon Burke, b. Dec. 14, 1848; George Pearson, b. November, 1851. James Stone of Salisbury, N. H., has been with them since March, 1848. He was born about 1816, the son of Joseph. Capt. Pillsbury married, first, Hannah, daughter of Zephaniah and Mary (French) Frost of Tewksbury, who died in September, 1847, by whom he had a son Soloman, who died at the age of eighteen years. Capt. Pillsbury says Peter French kept store in a shop on the opposite side of the street.

Jacob Johnson lived on Jacob Dascomb's place as long ago as 1790, when he died. The present house was built about 1800, and is probably on the farm that was owned by his father, Ephraim Johnson, whose house stood two rods south of the street. Jacob's son Osgood took the house and died there about 1810, and Deacon Dascomb married Osgood's daughter and has resided here since. Jacob Dascomb is son of Jacob and Rachel (Dole), and was born in Lyndeboro, N. H., in 1799, but lived in Wilton. He married, first, Fanny, daughter of Osgood and Fanny (Abbott) Johnson, who died in 1839, and had children: Osgood, b. 1826, lives unmarried in California; Fanny Elizabeth, b. 1828, mar. Daniel H. Atwood, who died in 1856, leaving Fanny Elizabeth, b. 1853, and George Henry, b. 1855; Mary Rebecca, who died unmarried in 1855; and Lucretia Osgood, b. Jan. 28, 1839. Deacon Dascomb's second wife is Parthenia Pelham, daughter of Samuel, jr., and Lucy (Hall) Hyde. Her father was the original nursery man in Newton, and the first of any note in this vicinity, and died in October, 1856, aged eighty-two years. Mrs. Dascomb was born



in Newton in 1805, on the place where her father was born and where her brother George still resides. Mrs. Dascomb married, first, Jonas Wilder, son of Rev. John and Esther Tyler Wilder, who kept a boarding school in Brighton, and died in June, 1838. Children: Mary Esther, b. Watertown, Jan. 12, 1830, mar. 1848, Hiram Woodruff, son of Peter French, who was a music teacher and later a leather dealer; Louisa T., died young; Parthenia Hyde, b. Brighton, in 1834, school teacher in Boston; Sarah Elizabeth, b. Brighton, Jan. 20, 1836.

Called on Ziba Saunders, son of Timothy, who died in 1834, who says that his brother Abiel Saunders built his house in 1838 on River street. Israel Putnam built C. Abbott's house in 1839, and Milton Moore built his next. Poor & Blanchard laid the foundation for the brick factory in 1834, the year after the dam was built, and it was in the spring of 1834 that Samuel Upton was killed in the saw mill.

Went to Andover Aug. 24, and called on John Marland, who says his first house, which was built in 1836, was burned in the spring of 1842. It was rebuilt in six weeks. The grotto was built in 1845, and the orchard planted in 1840. The farm-house where Spofford resides was built in 1850, and the barn about 1848. The long block was built about 1846, and the store the year before. Mr. Marland expended in land and buildings about \$60,000. He built the storehouse on the back in 1847, the same year that the machine shop was built.

Joseph G. Dorr first occupied the house where Farnham now resides. Next after Dorr were Joseph Hall and Samuel Phillips.

Putnam built his storehouse before the machine shop streets in Ballardvale were laid out, and it was erected about the same time as the machine shop.

Called on Mr. Draper and Isaac Goldsmith. The latter says that a considerable part of the machine shop was used for file-cutting when the locomotives were made there. At the time that the carriage-makers occupied the machine shop they put in a large circular saw.

Aug. 25, called on Mrs. Stott, who says that the only houses built on River street when she came were Mr.





Moor's, the blacksmith's, Thomas Cavanaugh's, and Mrs. Boynton's, and the store. The long block was built that year, 1844, and was occupied in the autumn. John Platt lived in the house that stood where Shaw's house now is. The house on the bank next to Poor's was occupied by John Callahan. The house next north of the block where Holmes lives was built by Mr. Green and sold to Jesse Sargent. It is now owned by Blunt, the postmaster. The house between Holmes and Mrs. Stott, now owned by Thomas Barron, was built by the Ballardvale Company about 1837, but has been enlarged by Mr. Barron. Stark's house was built by Jonas Clark. Carr L. Dearborn was the carpenter. The latter's brother, Benjamin Dearborn, kept store near there awhile in company with William Burtt, but the latter bought him out and continued the business under the schoolhouse. Benjamin exchanged the store building with his brother James, who finished the lower part into tenements in the summer of 1862, and in the autumn of the same year sold it to the Whipple File Company. This house was built in 1851, the same year as the Methodist church.

The house next above Stark, where Holworth resides, was built by Whitticker. James Ashworth resides in the house built and now owned by John Holroyd, an Englishman. The foundation of an ice house is between Wiggalls and the small house. Next to the bridge was William Putnam's, who owned the storehouse where Andrew Morrison is now. Putnam also built the cottage next to the bridge for Thomas Winthrop, a Scotchman, for a shoe shop, and it was next occupied by Richard Pinch, an Englishman, as a shoe shop.

Episcopal services for Emanuel Church, Ballardvale, were first held on March 5, 1848, conducted by Rev. Henry Waterman of Christ's Church, Andover. The parish was organized Aug. 7, 1848. The first services were held in the Ballardvale house and later in the schoolhouse, which was burned in February, 1849. Rev. W. H. Moore became Rector, and commenced his duties Nov. 19. He resigned in August, 1849, and went to Hampstead, Long Island. Communicants in 1849: Dr. Francis Clark, Mrs. S. F. Clark, who died June 10, 1849,



Andrew Scott, Mrs. Scott, Mrs. Morrison, Mrs. Fisher, Mrs. John Marland, Miss Lucretia Marland, Mr. and Mrs. James Noon, John Wood.

Called on Francis Breen, who has been in this house since April, 1863, from Dover, N. H., the son of Francis and Bridget (O'Neil) Breen. He was born in 1828, seven miles from Anniskeller, and came to America in 1849. His wife was Mary, daughter of John and Ann (McCann) McQuaid, who was born near the same parish in 1836. Children: John Henry, b. Lowell, Feb. 19, 1859; Ann Maria, b. April, 1861.

Jane Gibbs, widow of James, who died in Scotland, is daughter of Robert Mellen, and was born in Ireland in 1821. Children: Thomas John, b. Dundee, Scotland, July, 1848. They have as a boarder, Letitia, daughter of John and Mary Ann (Winton) Hutchinson, who was born in County Derry.

John McEnroe is son of John and Bridget (Gaeran) McEnroe, born in 1827, and his wife Mary is daughter of Michael and Mary (Dougherty) Burns, who was born in 1832.

Thomas Keernan, son of Lawrence and Mary Plunkett, was born in Ireland about 1810. Shaw, the superintendent, is son of James and Hannah Mills, and was born in Saddleworth, Yorkshire, in 1822. He came to America with his parents when three years old, to Leicester. His father died in Oxford, Mass., in 1848, aged about sixty-three years.

Saw Nehemiah, son of Abiel Abbott, who says Zebediah Holt, who lived where Morgan now resides, on the Lowell road, had Amasa, Zebediah, Asa, Jonathan, and Charles.

David Blunt, who resided on South street, had a brother who settled where Grant's house was built. Mr. Nehemiah Abbott, great-great-great-grandfather of Nehemiah Abbott, had a negro servant named Caesar whom he shot, thinking he was a bear.

The Burr house was built by Timothy Ballard before Mr. Abbott was born, and Nathaniel Holt was the first person who lived in it within his recollection. Levi Trull, Timothy Eaton and Jonathan Abbott also lived here.

*(To be continued.)*





## THE PLUMER GENEALOGY.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

(Continued from Volume L, page 192.)

Mr. Plumer's wife Elizabeth survived him, and was living in 1726.

Mr. Plumer's children were all by his first wife, and baptized in the church at Rowley :—

- 71—I. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, born May 2, 1680. *See family numbered "71."*  
72—II. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup>, born March 4, 1681-2. *See family numbered "72."*  
73—III. THOMAS<sup>4</sup>, born April 15, 1684. *See family numbered "73."*  
74—IV. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, born Aug. 6, 1686; married John, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Platts) Brocklebank of Rowley March 26, 1706. He was born Aug. 10, 1686. They had several children; and she died soon after 1708.  
75—V. STEPHEN<sup>4</sup>, born Sept. 1, 1688; probably died young.  
76—VI. ANN<sup>4</sup>, born Jan. 18, 1690-1; married Jonathan, son of Jonathan and Mary Wheeler of Rowley Nov. 15, 1710. He was born April 15, 1686. They lived in Rowley, where many children were born to them.  
77—VII. MARY<sup>4</sup>, born July 28, 1694; married Edmund, son of John and Mary (Chute) Cheney of Newbury Nov. 18, 1714. He was born in Newbury June 29, 1696. They had seven or more children.  
78—VIII. MARTHA<sup>4</sup>, born March 2, 1696-7; married Leonard, son of Jonathan and Margaret (Elithorp) Harriman of Newbury July 5, 1715. He was born in Rowley Oct. 5, 1694; and lived there.  
79—IX. NATHAN<sup>4</sup>, born Feb. 26, 1701-2. *See family numbered "79."*

### 23

FRANCIS PLUMER<sup>3</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Feb. 25, 1663-4. He lived in Newbury and Rowley; and married Mary, daughter of John and Mary Elithorp of Rowley May 27, 1700, in Ipswich.





Their children were as follows:—

- 80—I. MARY<sup>4</sup>, born May 15, 1701, in Newbury; and lived in Rowley.  
81—II. DAVID<sup>4</sup>, born May 7, 1703, in Rowley.

## 25

JONATHAN PLUMER<sup>3</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., May 13, 1668. He remained with his father at home after he became of age, and when about twenty-six received of his parents for his constant and faithful service a deed of three tracts of land, on one of which were the dwelling house and other buildings. He lived at the Neck in Newbury, and was postmaster of the town.

Mr. Plumer married Sarah, daughter of Capt. John and Mary (Pickard) Pearson of Rowley June 16, 1696. She was born in Rowley April 7, 1672. He died Sept. 26, 1726, aged fifty-eight. His wife survived him, and removed to Rowley, where she died Jan. 9, 1735, at the age of sixty-two.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 82—I. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, born March 25, 1697. *See family numbered "82."*  
83—II. DANIEL<sup>4</sup>, born Jan. 7, 1698-9. *See family numbered "83."*  
84—III. MARY<sup>4</sup>, born Dec. 6, 1701; married Nathan, son of Nathan and Rebecca Wheeler Jan. 26, 1725. He was born Aug. 8, 1701. They had two children born in Newbury.  
85—IV. JONATHAN<sup>4</sup>, born Aug. 14, 1705. *See family numbered "85."*  
86—V. JOSIAH<sup>4</sup>, born May 25, 1708. *See family numbered "86."*  
87—VI. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, born June 23, 1710; married Daniel Peirse Nov. 9, 1732.  
88—VII. REBECCA<sup>4</sup>, born June 23, 1713; married Jedediah, eldest son of Jedediah and Sarah (Wood) Pearson of Rowley Nov. 30, 1743. He was born in Rowley Jan. 20, 1717-8.

## 34

SAMUEL PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Oct. 27, 1684. He was a housewright, and lived in Newbury. He owned land in Hampstead and Kingston, N. H., as well as in Newbury and Salisbury, Mass.

He married Elizabeth Knight July 27, 1711; and died in the autumn of 1757. She survived him.



Their children were born in Newbury, as follows :—

- 89—I. SAMUEL<sup>s</sup>, born March 22, 1712. *See family numbered "89."*
- 90—II. REBECCA<sup>s</sup>, born Nov. 17, 1715; probably died young.
- 91—III. ENOCH<sup>s</sup>, born Feb. 14, 1717-8. *See family numbered "91."*
- 92—IV. JOHN<sup>s</sup>, born Feb. 5, 1722-3. *See family numbered "92."*

## 36

JOHN PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Nov. 7, 1688. He lived in his native town, and was a carpenter by trade, though he carried on his farm, which he received from his father.

He married Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Hester (Hopkinson) Burpee of Rowley, in Byfield parish, Dec. 25, 1728. She was born Dec. 15, 1703. He died in the summer of 1762, at the age of seventy-three. She survived him, and died in July, 1793, at the age of eighty-nine.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows :—

- 93—I. JOHN<sup>s</sup>, born Jan. 2, 1729-30; probably died, unmarried, soon after becoming of age.
- 94—II. HANNAH<sup>s</sup>, born Sept. 28, 1731; married Nicholas Pettengill April 14, 1757; lived in Newbury; he died July 8, 1802; and she died Nov. 19, 1817, aged eighty-six.
- 95—III. MEHITABLE<sup>s</sup>, born Jan. 13, 1733-4; married Samuel Muzzey of Boscawen Sept. 15, 1774; and died in Boscawen, leaving no family.
- 96—IV. THOMAS<sup>s</sup>, born March 30, 1735. *See family numbered "96."*
- 97—V. EPHRAIM<sup>s</sup>, born Aug. 9, 1737; cordwainer; lived in Boscawen in 1763; and probably died unmarried.
- 98—VI. —<sup>s</sup>, born —; a child, who, tradition says, died in infancy.
- 99—VII. JEREMIAH<sup>s</sup>, born Feb. 28, 1740-1. *See family numbered "99."*
- 100—VIII. BITFIELD<sup>s</sup>, born Feb. 11, 1742-3. *See family numbered "100."*
- 101—IX. —<sup>s</sup>, born —; a child, who, tradition says, died in infancy.
- 102—X. NATHAN<sup>s</sup>, born Nov. 19, 1747. *See family numbered "102."*

## 38

DANIEL PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., March 10, 1692-3. He settled at Fresh Creek, in Dover, N. H., in





or before 1718, and was a coaster. He subsequently became a joiner. He conveyed his homestead in Dover to his son Ephraim in 1761.\*

He married, first, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Wentworth of Dover Jan. 28, 1719-20, in Newington, N. H. She was born in Dover April 16, 1700; and died before 1750. He married, second, Abigail, daughter of Nathan and Rebecca Wheeler, and widow of Daniel Plumer (83) of Newbury Dec. 24, 1750. He died at Fresh Creek (now Rollinsford) Jan. 8, 1773, at the age of seventy-nine.

Mr. Plumer's children were born as follows:—

- 103—I. EPHRAIM<sup>5</sup>, born Oct. 12, 1720, in Dover. *See family numbered "103."*
- 104—II. HANNAH<sup>5</sup>, born April 25, 1722, in Dover; was married.
- 105—III. DANIEL<sup>5</sup>, born July 24, 1726.
- 106—IV. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, born in 1728; baptized June 3, 1728.
- 107—V. EBENEZER<sup>5</sup>, born in 1731; baptized April 18, 1731.
- 108—VI. GERSHOM<sup>5</sup>, born in 1733(?). *See family numbered "108."*

## 39

RICHARD PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Aug. 3, 1695. He settled on the Neck, in Dover, N. H., before 1719, and was an innkeeper there. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Lt. Joseph and Elizabeth (Waldron) Beard of Dover about 1718. He died in the spring of 1745; and she survived him, probably dying in or before 1750.

Their children were born in Dover, as follows:—

- 109—I. JOHN<sup>5</sup>, born in 1719; baptized May 3, 1724. *See family numbered "109."*
- 110—II. HANNAH<sup>5</sup>, baptized in Dover May 3, 1724; probably married Benjamin Titcomb of Dover, a husbandman.
- 111—III. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, born in 1724; baptized in Dover May 3, 1724; married William Twombly.
- 112—IV. BITFIELD<sup>5</sup>, born in 1726; baptized Aug. 7, 1726; living in Dover in 1753.
- 113—V. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, born Oct. 1, 1728; married, when of Madbury, N. H., Daniel, son of Ichabod and Abigail Hayes March 22, 1749; he was born in Dover Aug. 26, 1723;

\*Rockingham Registry of Deeds, book 105, leaf 294.



lived in Dover until 1752, and afterward in Madbury; he died Feb. 26, 1807, at the age of eighty-three; and she died Feb. 9, 1812, aged eighty-three. They had thirteen children.

- 114—VI. THOMAS<sup>s</sup>, born in 1739; husbandman; lived in Rochester; married Olive —; she was his wife in 1775.

1812, "March 10<sup>th</sup> Baptized Thomas Plumer, 72 Years of age, he being much out of health; upon his professing his faith in Jesus Christ, his repentance, & resolution to lead a pious & holy life so long as he lives."—*Rochester Church Records*.

- 115—VII. SAMUEL<sup>s</sup>. See family numbered "115."

## 45

SAMUEL PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., about 1687. He was a yeoman, weaver and clothier; and lived in Newbury, where he was a prominent man. He was owner of much real estate in Newbury; and gave his "beloved and dutiful son" Joseph Plumer of Newbury, laborer, his house, barn and five acres of land adjoining, in Newbury, bounded "southerly on Benj. Plumer's land, westwardly on Henry Dole's land, northerly on Joseph Willet's land partly and partly on Joshua Plumer's and John Hale's land and partly on a highway easterly on the said Willet's land and Oldtown Green," sixteen acres of marsh and pasture land adjoining, a five-acre pasture on Oldtown hill, and about five acres of pasture on Parker river near the grantor's house, bounded easterly by the landing place, Jan. 10, 1760."\*

Mr. Plumer married Hannah, daughter of Jonathan and Abigail (Atkinson) Woodman of Newbury Aug. 8, 1717. She was born in Newbury Aug. 24, 1696. He died in 1760. She survived him, and was living in 1765.

Children, born in Newbury:—

- 116—I. ABIGAIL<sup>s</sup>, born Feb. 7, 1718; married James Bailey (published Sept. 29, 1744); lived in Newbury; and had children.

- 117—II. SYLVANUS<sup>s</sup>, born April 13, 1720. See family numbered "117."

- 118—III. SAMUEL<sup>s</sup>, born Jan. 14, 1721-2. See family numbered "118."

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 108, leaf 56.



- 119—IV. MARY<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 26, 1723; married Moses Merrill, jr., April 5, 1743; and she probably died in 1793. They had three children.
- 120—V. HANNAH<sup>5</sup>, born Oct. 25, 1725; married John Chase of Newbury Nov. 27, 1753; and she died Oct. 20, 1807. They had six children.
- 121—VI. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, born March 10, 1727; married John Dole, jr., of Newbury March 6, 1745-6; and she died Jan. 4, 1810. They had five children.
- 122—VII. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, born May 11, 1729; married Daniel Barbour before Oct. —, 1765; and died Feb. —, 1809.
- 123—VIII. JONATHAN<sup>5</sup>, born April 9, 1731. *See family numbered "123."*
- 124—IX. ANNE<sup>5</sup>, born Dec. 6, 1734; married Isaac, son of Benjamin and Jane (Noyes) Pearson Jan. 11, 1774; he was born Oct. 21, 1728; she died April 21(?), 1789; and he died March 8, 1805. She had no children.
- 125—X. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>, born Dec. 25, 1735. *See family numbered "125."*
- 126—XI. EUNICE<sup>5</sup>, born June 5, 1738; married William Alexander of Londonderry, N. H., June 3, 1771. She probably died April —, 1812.
- 127—XII. MOSES<sup>5</sup>, born Aug. 5(6?), 1740. *See family numbered "127."*

## 48

BENJAMIN PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., before 1699. He was a joiner by trade, and lived on the homestead of his father in Newbury. He enlarged the house with lumber furnished by his wife's father from a cargo sent from Wells, Maine. In the great earthquake of 1727, his door stone fell into the cellar.\*

Mr. Plumer married Kezia, daughter of Joseph and Hannah Storer of Wells, in 1720. She was born May 2, 1697. Mr. Plumer died, intestate, in 1743; and she died at about the same time. Their great-great-grandson George P. Danforth has in his possession a small silver-clasped bible, printed in 1730, with the name of Kezia Storer on the clasps, and his sister, Mrs. Mary P. Little, has a silver spoon marked with the same name.

\*Historic Storms of New England, by Sidney Perley, page 46.





Their children were born as follows :—

- 128—I. SARAH<sup>3</sup>, born in 1720, in Wells; married Joshua Plumer (No. 51).
- 129—II. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. 20, 1722, in Newbury. *See family numbered "129."*
- 130—III. HANNAH<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 22, 1724, in Newbury; married Thomas Dole of Lancaster May 16, 1744. They were living in Lancaster in 1747, and subsequently removed to Jaffrey, N. H.
- 131—IV. EBENEZER<sup>3</sup>, born July 10, 1727, in Newbury. *See family numbered "131."*
- 132—V. KEZIA<sup>3</sup>, born March 20, 1730, in Newbury; married Dea. Daniel Hale Jan. 9, 1755; and she died Sept. 4, 1763. They had one child, Amos, who was born Feb. 7, 1759; and married Elizabeth Plumer (No. 503).
- 133—VI. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, born in 1732, in Newbury; died, unmarried, July 22, 1817, at the age of eighty-five.
- 134—VII. SETH<sup>3</sup>, born Dec. 7, 1736, in Newbury. *See family numbered "134."*

#### 49

SAMUEL PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Sept. 3, 1700. He lived in Newbury until about 1734, when he removed to Amesbury.

Mr. Plumer married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward and Mary (Sawyer) Woodman of Newbury Feb. 15, 1730-1; and, second, Rachel Barnard Sept. 13, 1744. He died in 17—; and his wife Rachel survived him, and died, his widow, in Amesbury, Oct. 5, 1798, aged eighty-four.

Mr. Plumer's children were born as follows :—

- 135—I. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup>, born March 10, 1735-6, in Newbury; married Barzilla Colby Jan. 1, 1756; and had nine children.
- 136—II. JOSHUA<sup>3</sup>, born July 9, 1738, in Amesbury; was a retailer and yeoman; lived in Amesbury; married Mary Pillsbury Aug. 25, 1776; she died Dec. 16, 1805, at the age of sixty-nine; and he died Nov. 5, 1815, aged seventy-seven. They apparently had no children.
- 137—III. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. 12, 1742, in Amesbury; yeoman and laborer; lived in Amesbury in 1768; and probably died before 1793.
- 138—IV. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, born Sept. 30, 1745, in Amesbury; farmer; lived in Amesbury; died in Amesbury Nov. 20, 1826, at the age of eighty-one.



- 139—v. MOSES<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 30, 1748, in Amesbury. *See family numbered "139."*

## 51

JOSHUA PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Aug. 22, 1705. He was a yeoman, and lived on his father's homestead in Newbury, his house being on the northwest corner of the Green and south side of High street.

Mr. Plumer married Sarah Plumer (No. 128) Feb. 27, 1737-8. She died in 1756 ; and he died in 1764.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows :—

- 140—I. LYDIA<sup>5</sup>, born April 26, 1739; died, unmarried, in Newbury, Jan. 11, 1814, at the age of seventy-four.  
141—II. SIMEON<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 16, 1740. *See family numbered "141."*

## 52

NATHANIEL PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., June 19, 1708. He was a cordwainer ; and lived in Byfield parish, Newbury. He was admitted to the Byfield church Sept. 29, 1751 ; and his wife Mary Oct. 21, 1759.

Mr. Plumer married, first, Mary —, who was born in 1711, and died about 1745. He married, second, Mary Greenleaf Oct. 5, 1750 ; and she died, of fever, April 20, 1764, aged about thirty-three. He died in 1789.

Mr. Plumer's children were born in Newbury, as follows :—

- 142—I. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, baptized July 25, 1736.  
143—II. JESSE<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 18, 1740. *See family numbered "143."*  
144—III. NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup>, died a minor; his father was appointed administrator of his estate Oct. 25, 1756.  
145—IV. ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup>, born Jan. 24, 1744-5; probably married Oliver Sawyer of Hopkinton, N. H., Aug. 25, 1774.  
146—V. JUDITH<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 14, 1751; died, unmarried, in Newbury, Aug. 13, 1826, at the age of seventy-four.  
147—VI. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>, born July 12, 1753. *See family numbered "147."*  
148—VII. RUTH<sup>5</sup>, born March 15, 1754; died with a fever July 3, 1776, aged twenty-two.  
149—VIII. AMOS<sup>5</sup>, born April 7, 1756; died from worms June 16, 1762, at the age of six.  
150—IX. HANNAH<sup>5</sup>, born Jan. 14, 1759; died, unmarried, in Newbury, March 27, 1836, at the age of seventy-seven.  
151—X. NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 15, 1761. *See family numbered "151."*





## 53

ENOCH PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Dec. 3, 1711. He was a yeoman, and lived on the southwest side of the Crane-Neck road in the West parish of Newbury, near the Groveland line, on the farm he purchased of his brother Samuel Plumer, when he was only twenty-three years of age, Dec. 8, 1734.\* He subsequently bought a great deal of real estate.

Mr. Plumer married Sarah, daughter of Stephen and Susanna (Noyes) Dole of Newbury Oct. 9, 1759. She was born in Newbury Feb. 18, 1725-6; and died Jan. 25, 1772. He died there Dec. 12, 1788, at the age of seventy-seven.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 152—I. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, born April 6(?), 1764; married Lt. James Follansbee of Newbury Oct. —, 1789.  
 153—II. SUSANNA<sup>6</sup>, born July 6, 1766; married Joseph, son of Joseph and Mary Goodridge of Newbury March 17, 1791. He was born April 23, 1763.

## 59

AARON PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Jan. 16, 1692-3. He was a housewright by trade, and lived in his native town until 1725, when he bought of Lionel Chute thirty acres of land in Rowley,† upon which he built a house the following winter, and conveyed the house and land to his father-in-law Ebenezer Hidden May 11, 1726.‡ Mr. Hidden conveyed the estate to Aaron's father, Joseph Plumer, in the succeeding autumn. Mr. Plumer was living in Rowley in 1730, but soon afterward removed to Scarboro', Me., settling on what was subsequently known as Plumer's Neck, where his descendants still reside.

Mr. Plumer received, in 1728, of the town of Scarboro', a grant of land on condition that he settled on it, but he sold his interest in it, and, while living in Rowley, he bought of Nathaniel Dole of Newbury one-half of what was then called Winnock's Neck, where he settled, and which was subsequently called after his own name.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 70, leaf 108.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 47, leaf 76.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 47, leaf 77.



Mr. Plumer married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth Hidden of Rowley (published Feb. 14, 1718-9). She was born March 22, 1701-2. He married, second, Elizabeth Howard, in Scarboro', March 29, 1749. Mr. Plumer and his first wife "owned the covenant" of the Rowley church Dec. 16, 1722.

Mr. Plumer's children were as follows:—

- 154—I. MOSES<sup>s</sup>, baptized in Rowley Feb. 17, 1723-4. *See family numbered "154."*
- 155—II. ELIZABETH<sup>s</sup>, baptized in Rowley March 7, 1725-6; married Enoch Libby March 5, 1746-7. They had nine children.
- 156—III. WILLIAM<sup>s</sup>, baptized in Rowley July 21, 1727. *See family numbered "156."*
- 157—IV. AARON<sup>s</sup>, baptized in Rowley May 24, 1730. *See family numbered "157."*
- 158—V. LUCY<sup>s</sup>, baptized in Scarboro' March 17, 1734; married, first, Isaac McKenny; second, Moses McKenny; and third, Samuel Waterhouse.
- 159—VI. FRANCIS<sup>s</sup>, baptized in Scarboro' Aug. 29, 1736.
- 160—VII. —<sup>s</sup> (daughter); married — Fickett of Cape Elizabeth.

## 62

DR. DAVID PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., March 16, 1695-6. He was a physician, and settled in Gloucester as early as 1723. He was a large owner of real estate, and there are many deeds to and from him on record. He owned at one time half of the Argilla farm in Ipswich.

Doctor Plumer married, first, Ann, daughter of John and Ruth (Emerson) Newman of Gloucester Aug. 29, 1723. She died May 2, 1736, at the age of about forty-three. He married, second, widow Anna Barber Aug. 25, 1737. She was probably daughter of Jabez Baker and widow of Daniel Barber. Doctor Plumer died in 1748. His wife Anna survived him, and was his widow in 1754.

Doctor Plumer's children were born in Gloucester, as follows:—

- 161—I. MARY<sup>s</sup>, born July 17, 1723; married Joseph Allen of Gloucester, a mariner.
- 162—II. SAMUEL<sup>s</sup>, born Dec. 24, 1725. *See family numbered "162."*
- 163—III. ANN<sup>s</sup>, born Feb. 14, 1728.



- 164—IV. RUTH<sup>5</sup>, born July —, 1730.  
 165—V. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 3, 1732.  
 166—VI. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, born May 17, 1734.  
 167—VII. DAVID<sup>5</sup>, born May 24, 1738. *See family numbered "167."*  
 168—VIII. DANIEL<sup>5</sup>, born March 8, 1741. *See family numbered "168."*

## 64

SAMPSON PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., March 14, 1699. He settled in Scarboro', Me., about 1726, and lived on Oak hill, on the farm recently occupied by H. J. Libby, Esq., of Portland. Mr. Plumer was a man of more than ordinary intelligence.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry and Honor (Hinkson) Libby March 16, 1727.

Their children were born in Scarboro', as follows:—

- 169—I. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 27, 1728.  
 170—II. JAMES<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 29, 1730.  
 171—III. JEREMIAH<sup>5</sup>, born June 16, 1733.  
 172—IV. JOSEPH<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 8, 1735.  
 173—V. JOHN<sup>5</sup>, baptized March 13, 1737; probably died young.  
 174—VI. JONATHAN<sup>5</sup>, born Oct. 20, 1739.  
 175—VII. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 16, 1742; married Sarah Bragdon April 9, 1767.  
 176—VIII. PHEBE<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 29, 1744; married Benjamin Small Nov. 5, 1767.  
 177—IX. HANNAH<sup>5</sup>, born June 15, 1747; married Thomas Libby June 2, 1767.

## 70

NATHANIEL PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., May 2, 1711. He married Mary Stevens June 12, 1729; and lived in Haverhill.

Their children\* were born in Haverhill, as follows:—

- 178—I. ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup>, born Jan. 17, 1729-30.  
 179—II. NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup>, baptized Aug. 14, 1737; probably died young.  
 180—III. JESSE<sup>5</sup>, baptized Aug. 14, 1737.  
 181—IV. NATHANIEL<sup>5</sup>, baptized Oct. 15, 1738.

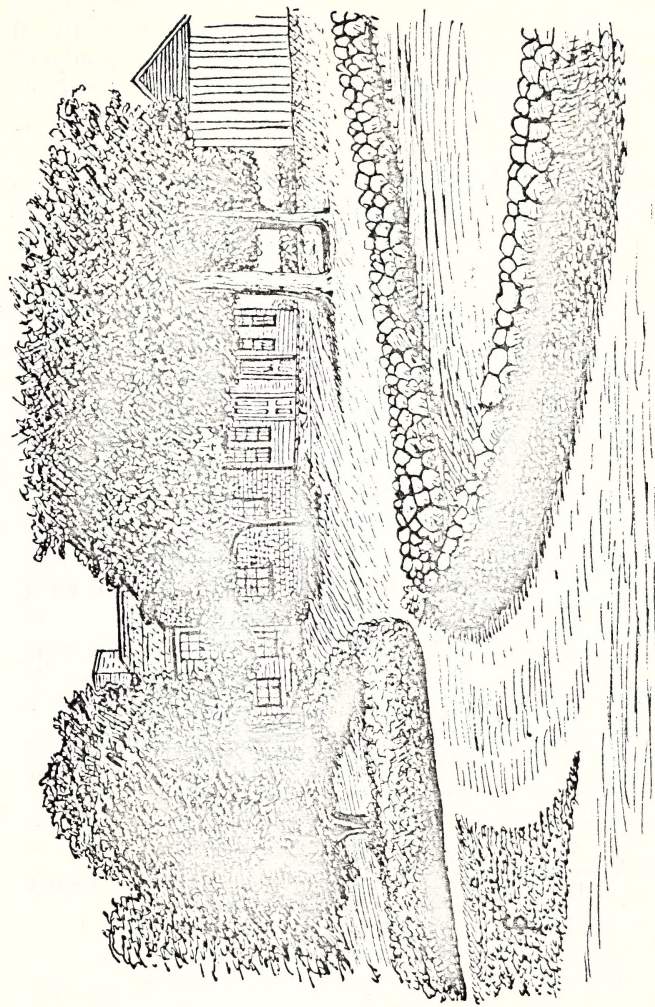
## 71

JOHN PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Rowley, Mass., May 2, 1680. He lived in Rowley, probably near Clay brook.

\*The writer thinks that the first three children died of the throat distemper, which raged so extensively in Haverhill.







THE THOMAS PLUMER HOUSE, GEORGETOWN.  
From a drawing made about 1890.



Mr. Plumer married Elizabeth Smith of Newbury Nov. 21, 1701. He died April 1, 1711; and she married, secondly, Benjamin, son of Nicholas and Rebecca (Long) Rawlins of Newbury Nov. 22, 1711. He was born in Newbury March 2, 1687. She probably died before Nov. 20, 1716, when Mr. Rawlins married Hannah Annis.

Mr. Plumer's children were born in Rowley, as follows:—

182—I. ABIGAIL<sup>s</sup>, born July 7, 1704; probably died young.

183—II. ELIZABETH<sup>s</sup>, born Aug. 29, 1705; was admitted to the church Jan. 28, 1727-8.

## 72

ENS. BENJAMIN PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Rowley, Mass., March 4, 1681-2. He settled in that part of Rowley which was incorporated as Georgetown in 1838; and was a husbandman. He also had a sawmill. He was chosen an assessor at the first meeting of the Second parish (Georgetown), in Rowley, Oct. 5, 1731.

Mr. Plumer married Jane, daughter of Capt. John and Mary (Pickard) Pearson of Rowley Dec. 31, 1707. She was born in Rowley Aug. 21, 1684. He died June 29, 1734, one hour after being kicked by his horse; and was buried in the Byfield churchyard. She probably married, secondly, Jonathan Kimball of Bradford (published in Rowley Nov. 3, 1739).

Mr. Plumer's children were born in Rowley, as follows:

184—I. JOHN<sup>s</sup>, born Oct. 5, 1708. *See family numbered "184."*

185—II. JANE<sup>s</sup>, born May 29, 1710; married Moses, son of Jethro and Hannah Wheeler (published March 30, 1728). He was born March 12, 1699-1700. They lived in Rowley and had seven children.

186—III. HEPHZIBAH<sup>s</sup>, born March 6, 1714-5; married William, son of Lt. Stephen and Abigail (Thompson) Longfellow of Newbury Jan. 24, 1739-40; and lived in Rowley, where their seven children were born.

187—IV. BENJAMIN<sup>s</sup>, born Oct. 20, 1717. *See family numbered "187."*

188—V. EDNA<sup>s</sup>, born July 15, 1723; married, first, Daniel Poor of Rowley (published Feb. 18, 1744); and had two children. Mr. Poor died in 1751; and she married, second, Samuel Plumer (198), Feb. 28, 1754.





189—VI. DAVID<sup>s</sup>, born Nov. 9, 1725; living in October, 1732; and probably died young.

190—VII. ANNE<sup>s</sup>, born May 5, 1730; baptized in Byfield church May 10, 1730.

## 73

ENS. THOMAS PLUMER<sup>t</sup>, born in Rowley, Mass., April 15, 1684. He lived in that part of Rowley which was incorporated as Georgetown in 1838, at the easterly end of Pentucket pond, off Pond street. He built his house with a brick end toward the pond, some writers think, as a protection from the Indians who might come down the pond. This was built on land conveyed to him by his father Jan. 31, 1714-5,\* the deed conveying one hundred and forty acres in one lot. The house was burned about 1905. The accompanying illustration is made from a pencil drawing sketched about 1890.

Mr. Plumer took an active part in town affairs; and in the parish of Byfield he was an assessor, collector of taxes and a member of the church until Oct. 4, 1732, when the Georgetown church was organized, and he became one of its original and leading members frequently serving upon its committees. When the Baptists first made their appearance in that part of the county several members of this church embraced the new doctrines and became liable to church discipline; and Mr. Plumer was appointed upon a committee, Sept. 1, 1751, to discourse with those who absented themselves from communion, "who are not known to be hindered by providence."

He married, first, Ruth, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Thurston) Pearson of Newbury Dec. 18, 1707. She was born in Rowley Aug. 2, 1687, and died Nov. 16, 1736, aged forty-nine. He married, second, Lydia, daughter of Henry and Abigail (Hale) Poor May 20, 1737. Mr. Plumer died Nov. 15, 1762, at the age of seventy-eight. His wife Lydia survived him, and died May 1, 1773, aged eighty-three.

Mr. Plumer's children were born in Rowley, as follows:

191—I. MEHITABEL<sup>s</sup>, baptized in Byfield church April 27, 1712; died young.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 27, leaf 156.



- 192—II. MEHITABEL<sup>5</sup>, baptized in Byfield church Feb. 27, 1713-4; died young.
- 193—III. MEHITABEL<sup>5</sup>, born Jan. 11, 1714-5; died young.
- 194—IV. STEPHEN<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 12, 1716-7; died young.
- 195—V. THOMAS<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 18, 1719-20. *See family numbered "195."*
- 196—VI. RUTH<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 5, 1721-2; died June 24, 1736, aged fourteen.
- 197—VII. STEPHEN<sup>5</sup>, born May 29, 1724; an invalid, and finally *non compos mentis*; died, unmarried, Dec. 27, 1771, at the age of forty-seven.
- 198—VIII. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, born June 6, 1726. *See family numbered "198."*

## 79

NATHAN PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Rowley, Mass., Feb. 26, 1701-2. He was a husbandman, and settled in Byfield parish, in Rowley. He was a singular person in the family, judging from his father's last words on record and the absence of anything found on the records of the probate and registry of deeds except one conveyance of land in Rowley in 1741.\*

Mr. Plumer was a member of Captain Thurston's alarm list June 15, 1757.

He married Barbary Davis of Newbury (published July 5, 1721). She died April 12, 1773, at the age of seventy-four; and Mr. Plumer removed to Londonderry with his son Abel, in 1775, and died soon after.

Their children were born in Rowley, as follows:—

- 199—I. ANNE<sup>5</sup>, born Dec. 20, 1722; married Benjamin Quimby of Salem Nov. 4, 1742; and settled in Somersworth, N. H.
- 200—II. MARY<sup>5</sup>, born May 23, 1726; married John, son of John and Jane (Bailey) Harriman of Rowley Dec. 26, 1751. He was born in Rowley Oct. 17, 1731; and they lived there.
- 201—III. EUNICE<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 4, 1727-8; married Ezra Burbank July 30, 1754; and lived in Rowley.
- 202—IV. ABEL<sup>5</sup>, born Aug. 31, 1730. *See family numbered "202."*
- 203—V. MARTHA<sup>5</sup>, born Aug. 24, 1733; baptized in Byfield church Aug. 26, 1733.
- 204—VI. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 23, 1735; baptized in Byfield church Nov. 28, 1736.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 105, leaf 247.



205—VII. RUTH<sup>6</sup>, born Jan. 28, 1737-8; baptized in Byfield church Feb. 4, 1738-9.

## 82

JOHN PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., March 25, 1697. He was a husbandman, and lived in that part of Rowley which is now Georgetown until the spring of 1730, when he removed to Newbury. He was a large owner of real estate, and many deeds of land are on record in the registry of deeds in which he appears as a party.

He married Rebecca, daughter of Nathan and Rebecca Wheeler of Newbury March 15, 1721-2. She was born in Newbury Sept. 11, 1694. Mr. Plumer died in Newbury Feb. 14, 1772, aged seventy-four. She survived him, and probably lived with her daughter Rebecca during her widowhood. She died in Newbury July 15, 1780, in her eighty-fifth year.

Their children were born as follows:—

- 206—I. JOHN<sup>5</sup>, born Dec. 25, 1722, in Rowley. *See family numbered "206."*
- 207—II. JONATHAN<sup>5</sup>, born April 13, 1724, in Rowley. *See family numbered "207."*
- 208—III. REBECCA<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 4, 1728, in Rowley; married Sylvanus Plumer (117) Dec. 7, 1749.
- 209—IV. MARK<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 24, 1729-30, in Rowley; died June 3, 1730, in Newbury.
- 210—V. PAUL<sup>5</sup>, born June 9, 1732, in Newbury; probably died, unmarried, before 1771.
- 211—VI. DAVID<sup>5</sup>, born Oct. 20, 1733, in Newbury; probably died young.
- 212—VII. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, born May 5, 1737, in Newbury; married Nicholas Currier of Newburyport April 23, 1767.

## 83

DANIEL PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Jan. 7, 1698-9. He was a husbandman and vintner, and settled in the northwestern part of Rowley upon his marriage, in 1724. He was one of the petitioners to the general court May 27, 1730, to be set off as a separate and distinct parish (now Georgetown), and it was incorporated as the Second parish of Rowley Oct. 1, 1731.





At the age of forty-five, Feb. 26, 1744, he enlisted in the company of Capt. Moses Titcomb for the expedition against Cape Breton.

He married Abigail, daughter of Nathan and Rebecca Wheeler of Newbury Jan. 30, 1723-4. She was born in Newbury Dec. 16, 1698; and was admitted to full communion in the new church July 22, 1733. Mr. Plumer died between 1741 and 1750. She survived him, and married, secondly, Daniel Plumer (No. 38) of Dover, N. H., Dec. 24, 1750.

Mr. Plumer's children were born in Rowley, as follows:—

- 213—I. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 4, 1724-5; baptized in Byfield church Feb. 14, 1724-5.
- 214—II. ABIGAIL<sup>5</sup>, born March 31, 1726; baptized in Byfield church April 8, 1726.
- 215—III. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, born May 18, 1728; baptized in Byfield church the next day.
- 216—IV. DANIEL<sup>5</sup>, born Jan. 22, 1729-30; baptized in Byfield church Feb. 1, 1729-30.
- 217—V. REBECCA<sup>5</sup>, born March —, 1733; died Nov. 21, 1735.
- 218—VI. MARY<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 18, 1736; married, first, Job Roberts; second, Elias Philpot; and, third, Maj. Daniel Wood.
- 219—VII. REBECCA<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 22, 1739-40; baptized in the Second church in Rowley Oct. 11, 1741.

## 85

ELDER JONATHAN PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Aug. 14, 1705. He was a yeoman, and settled in the homestead of his father, in his native town, which was devised to him and his brother John, in their father's will. He was a large land owner. The house of Mr. Plumer stood nearly opposite the lane which leads to the marsh, and was two-story in height, with a back-linter. It descended through Marks<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>6</sup>, and John Moody Plummer<sup>7</sup>, whose heirs sold it to Moses Goodwin. Mr. Goodwin conveyed it to Charles M. Lunt about 1867. About a year after he bought it, he sold it and it was moved over the bridge. It stands on Silas Plumer's land on the north side of the Green, and used by him as a storehouse. It was moved in two sections, and reunited.



The well is about four rods west of the site of the house, and the barn stood about five rods from the road.

Mr. Plumer married Mary, daughter of Samuel and Frances (Wicomb) Johnson of Rowley (published April 22, 1732). She was born in Rowley Sept. 21, 1707. He died Jan. 16, 1753, at the age of forty-seven. She survived him, and died Feb. 13, 1769, aged sixty-one. Their remains lie in the cemetery on Newbury Neck.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 220—I. MARK<sup>5</sup>, born Jan. 2, 1733-4. *See family numbered "220."*
- 221—II. SAMUEL<sup>5</sup>, born June 16, 1737. *See family numbered "221."*
- 222—III. HANNAH<sup>5</sup>, born July 15, 1740; married Moses Sweat of Newbury Aug. 13, 1760. He was living in Newburyport in 1788, and in Bedford, N. H., in 1790.
- 223—IV. MARY<sup>5</sup>, born Jan. 26, 1742; married, as his first wife, Nicholas Currier of Newburyport, a shipwright, Dec. 23, 1762. She died, and he married, secondly, Sarah Plumer (212).
- 224—V. DANIEL<sup>5</sup>, born about 1744. *See family numbered "224."*
- 225—VI. JOSIAH<sup>5</sup>, born about 1748; tailor; married Lydia Lake-man Aug. 23, 1770; lived on Prospect street, in Newburyport; and had no issue. He was a pious man, and would do no work on Saturday afternoons. He owned considerable real estate. He died Sept. 15, 1828, at the age of eighty. She died, his widow, in Newburyport, Jan. 15, 1838, at the age of eighty-six.

## 86

JOSIAH PLUMER<sup>4</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., May 25, 1708. He settled in Rowley about 1736, removed to Falmouth, Me., in 1742, and finally lived in Alna, Me. He was a husbandman; and an assessor of Byfield parish in 1738-9. He was a party to many transfers of real estate, and a large land owner.

Child:—

- 226—I. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>. *See family numbered "226."*

## 89

SAMUEL PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., March 22, 1712. He was a yeoman, and lived in Amesbury, in that part of the town which, by the establishment of the state





line in 1741, became a part of New Hampshire, and incorporated as Kingston. From there he removed to Hampstead about 1750.

Mr. Plumer married, first, Ann, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Noyes) Lunt of Newbury Nov. 7, 1734. She was born in Newbury Oct. 14, 1714. He married, second, Judith Kelly Dec. 29, 1747. Mr. Plumer was then called of South Hampton District. He died in Hampstead in 1762. His wife Judith survived him, and was living in Hampstead in 1770.

Mr. Plumer's children were as follows:—

- 227—I. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, born May 31, 1735, in Newbury, Mass.; died young.
- 228—II. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, born March 4, 1739, in Hampstead, N. H.; probably married Jonathan Atwood in Hampstead Oct. 5, 1758.
- 229—III. REBECCA<sup>6</sup>, born about 1740; married Asa, son of Samuel and Abigail (Kelley) Currier of Haverhill, a cordwainer, March 22, 1759; lived in Haverhill and Methuen.
- 230—IV. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 12, 1742; married Miriam Jones about April, 1767.
- 231—V. HENRY<sup>6</sup>, born in 174—. *See family numbered "231."*
- 232—VI. ANN<sup>6</sup>, born in 17—; died young.
- 233—VII. ANNA<sup>6</sup>, born in 17—; married, first, Benjamin Pillsbury Dec. 20, 1770; and, second, Thomas Harvey April 11, 1780.
- 234—VIII. KELLY<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 30, 1751; yeoman; living in Sandown, N. H., in 1801.
- 235—IX. ICHABOD<sup>6</sup>, born in 175—: probably died before 1765.
- 236—X. JUDITH<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 5, 1757; living in 1765.

## 91

ENOCH PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Feb. 14, 1717-8. He was a housewright and ship joiner; and lived on Merrimack street, in Newburyport. He received his father's homestead by will.

He married Hannah Racliffe about 1739; and died in Newburyport April 18, 1799, aged eighty-one. She survived him; and died there Jan. 19, 1801.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 237—I. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, born July 7, 1740; not mentioned in the division of his father's estate, in 1799.



- 238—II. ENOCH<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 6, 1742; shopkeeper; lived in Newburyport; married Mrs. Mary (Leonard) Majory of Marblehead Aug. 26, 1790, and died in Newburyport Dec. 13, 1801, aged fifty-nine. She survived him. They probably had no children.
- 239—III. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 17, 1744. *See family numbered "239."*
- 240—IV. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 28, 1746; lived in Newburyport; died, unmarried, at the almshouse, May 17, 1817 aged seventy.
- 241—V. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 10, 1749. *See family numbered "241."*
- 242—VI. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, baptized Jan. 19, 1752; died young.
- 243—VII. TRISTRAM<sup>6</sup>, born June 17, 1754. *See family numbered "243."*
- 244—VIII. MICHAEL<sup>6</sup>, baptized March 6, 1757.
- 245—IX. MARTHA<sup>6</sup>, baptized April 9, 1758.
- 246—X. MARY<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 17, 1761.
- 247—XI. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 13, 1763; married Nathaniel Dean of Portsmouth, N. H., Sept. 18, 1781. He died Dec. 7, 1828; and she died March 4, 1834. They left no children.

## 92

JOHN PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Feb. 5, 1722-3. He was a yeoman, and lived in Newbury and Newburyport until 1769, when he removed to Hampstead, N. H. He also owned land in Hawke and Sandown, N. H.

He married, first, Jane, daughter of William and Hannah (Burbank) Hardy of Bradford July 17, 1753, in Haverhill. She was born in Bradford May 22, 1731. At the time of his marriage, Mr. Plumer was called of Hampstead, and was probably living there for a while at that time.

Their child was born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 248—I. JABEZ<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 7, 1757.

## 96

THOMAS PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., March 30, 1735. He was a yeoman, and always lived in his native town. He owned much real estate, and attended Rev. John Tucker's meeting in the old parish, in Newbury.

Mr. Plumer married, first, Joanna, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Pettingell) Muzzey of Newbury March



28, 1765. She was born in Newbury June 13, 1741; and died about the winter of 1766-7. He married, second, Ruth, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Emery) Dole of Newbury Nov. 3, 1767. She was born in Newbury Nov. 30, 1738. Mr. Plumer died Oct. 10, 1786, at the age of fifty-one, and was the first person buried in the cemetery east of the Lower Green in Newbury. His wife Ruth survived him, and died in Newbury Aug. 24, 1805, aged sixty-six.

Mr. Plumer's children were born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 249—I. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 29, 1769. *See family numbered "249."*  
 250—II. JOANNA MUZZEY<sup>6</sup>, born April 8, 1771; married Capt. Nathaniel, son of Richard and Jane (Noyes) Little of Newbury Jan. 1, 1795. He was born in Newbury March 16, 1755; and died May 27, 1835. She died Feb. 18, 1846. They had nine children.  
 251—III. RICHARD<sup>6</sup>, born April 6, 1773. *See family numbered "251."*  
 252—IV. —<sup>6</sup> (twin), died young.  
 253—V. —<sup>6</sup> (twin), died young.  
 254—VI. MOSES<sup>6</sup>, born June 28, 1778. *See family numbered "254."*  
 255—VII. NATHAN<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 19, 1784. *See family numbered "255."*

## 99

JEREMIAH PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Feb. 28, 1740-1. He was a shipwright, and lived in Newbury, on the easterly side of the Lower Green, where he built for his occupancy a house on land he bought of Richard Dole in 1767.\* His family attended Rev. John Tucker's meeting, in the old parish.

Mr. Plumer married Hannah, daughter of Silas and Judith (Atkinson) Pearson of Newbury Feb. 22, 1770. She was born in Newbury Sept. 13, 1745. He died in Newbury April 30, 1795, at the age of fifty-four. She survived him, and died in Newbury, his widow, May 14, 1816, at the age of seventy. Their remains were buried in the burial-place near their house. He left his homestead to his son, Capt. Jeremiah Plumer.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 121, leaf 58.





Their children were born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 256—I. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 25, 1770; married Amos, son of Amos and Susanna (Pettingell) Stickney of Newbury Oct. 6, 1802.
- 257—II. JUDITH<sup>6</sup>, born July 25, 1773; married Paul Plumer (son of No. 494) Nov. 29, 1797.
- 258—III. MARY<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 18, 1776; died in infancy.
- 259—IV. JEREMIAH<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 18, 1778. *See family numbered "259."*
- 260—V. MOLLY<sup>6</sup>, born March 10, 1781; died, unmarried, Jan. 1, 1858, at the age of seventy-six.
- 261—VI. THOMAS<sup>6</sup>, baptized July 22, 1787; died Aug. 22, 1787 aged sixteen weeks.

## 100

BITFIELD PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Feb. 11, 1742-3. He lived in his native town until about 1773, when he removed to Boscawen, N. H., where he afterwards resided.

He married Priscilla, daughter of Thomas and Priscilla (Pearson) Richardson of Chester, N. H., Oct. —, 1769. She was born July 18, 1745. Mr. Plumer was killed, in Boscawen, by the falling of a tree, Nov. 19, 1788. He was forty-five years of age. She survived him, and died Sept. 13, 1833, at the age of eighty-eight.

Their children were born as follows:—

- 262—I. EPHRAIM<sup>6</sup>, born July 26, 1771, in Newbury. *See family numbered "262."*
- 263—II. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 10, 1774; baptized in Newbury Feb. 19, 1775. *See family numbered "263."*
- 264—III. PRISCILLA<sup>6</sup>, born Jan. 12, 1786; married Richard, son of Benjamin and Rhoda (Bartlett) Little of Boscawen Dec. 7, 1815. He was born Nov. 27, 1791; and died Oct. 29, 1840. She died Feb. 24, 1825. They had five children.

## 102

NATHAN PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Nov. 19, 1747. He settled in Boscawen, N. H.; and married Elizabeth (Fowler) Dustin Oct. 18, 1771. He died on Boscawen Plains in 1773; and she married, secondly, — Webster, and subsequently lived in Maine.



Mr. Plumer's children were born in Boscawen, as follows:—

- 265—I. MEHITABLE<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 25, 1772; married Col. Benjamin Choate Nov. 20, 1793; and she died at Enfield Dec. 17, 1858, at the age of eighty-six.
- 266—II. NATHAN,<sup>6</sup> born April 2, 1774. *See family numbered "266."*

## 103

EPHRAIM PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Dover, N. H., Oct. 12, 1720. He was a yeoman, and lived in Dover, at Fresh creek, later incorporated as Somersworth and now included in Rollinsford. His father conveyed to him, April 14, 1761, his homestead at Fresh creek, consisting of the buildings and thirty-eight acres of land.\*

He married, first, Ann Goodwin, who died in 175-. He married, second, Mercy Garland before Jan. 8, 1759; and died in the summer of 1767. His wife Mercy probably survived him.

The following is a copy of Mr. Plumer's will, which was proved Aug. 28, 1797:—

In the Name of God Amen the fifth day of June Anno domini one thousand Seven Hundred & Ninety six I Ephraim Plummer of Dover in the State of New Hampshire Husbandman being in a weak state of bodily Health but of perfect Sound mind and memory do make And ordain this my last will and testament first of all Giving [?] recommending my Soul into the hands of God Who gave it hoping through the merits of Jesus Christ for the Salvation thereof and my body to be Decently Buried at the discretion of my Executor hereafter named Nothing Doubting but I shall receive the Same again at the general Refurrection and touching Such worldly Estate as it hath pleased God to blefs me with in this Life I give Demise dispose of the Same in the following manner and form Viz:—

Imprimis: I will that all my just debts and funeral Charges Shall be paid and discharged with all Conveient Speed out of my personal estate by my said Executor Hereafter named

Item I give and bequeath to my well beloved Wife mercy Plummer the income of one third part of the whole of my farm of every kind of produce that groweth on the Farm to be Secured in the house and barn Seasonably and Wood Sufficient for a fire cut up to the door free of Any expense to her & the use of two Cows During

\*Exeter Registry of Deeds, book 105, page 294.





her Natural life to be performed by my Said Executor hereafter named

Item I give and bequeath to my Beloved Son Moses Plummer A Suit of clothes at my Discease to be paid by my Executor Hereafter named.

Item I give and bequeath to my Beloved son Ebenezer Plummer one sheep at my discease to be paid by my Executor Hereafter named

Item I give and bequeath to my beloved Son John Plummer one sheep at my discease to be paid by my Said Executor hereafter named.

Item I give and Bequeath to my beloved Son Richard Plummer one sheep to be paid at my discease by my Executor hereafter named

Item I give and bequeath to my two grandchildren Daniel Plummer and Anna Plummer one sheep Each which are the Children of my Son Daniel Plummer Deceased to be Paid by my Executor hereafter named at my Discease

Item I give and bequeath to my beloved Daughter Mercy Perkins one Cow to be paid at my discease by my Executor hereafter named

Item I give and bequeath to my beloved Daughter Hannah Hanson one Cow to be paid at my Discease by my Executor hereafter named

Item I give and bequeath to my Beloved Daughter Dorcas Plummer one Cow to be paid at my Discease by my Executor hereafter named

Item I give and bequeath by my three Daughters Mercy Hannah and Dorcas before mentioned all the house hold furniture that my wife Mercy should leave at my Discease to be Equally Divided between them

Item I give and bequeath to my Beloved Son Ephraim Plummer All my whomestead farm & buildings in Dover and Eight Acres of land in Somersworth at the great falls Swamp so called and all the Stock and out Door movables to him and his heirs And assigns forever. Lastly I Constitute ordain & appoint Ephraim Plummer Junr. of Dover Executor to this my last Will and testament hereby Revoking disannulling all and Every testament hereafter by me made Ratifying and Confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament in Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the day And year first above Written. Signed Sealed published pronounced & Delivered by Ephraim Plummer to be his last will And testament in presence of us Subscribers.

THOMAS BURROWS

JOHN GUPPEY

JOHN WALDRON

his

Ephraim X Plummer [SEAL]

mark



Mr. Plumer's children were born in Somersworth, as follows :—

- 267—I. DANIEL<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 1, 1760. *See family numbered "267."*
- 268—II. EBENEZER<sup>6</sup>, born Jan. 25, 1762. *See family numbered "268."*
- 269—III. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 10, 1765. *See family numbered "269."*
- 270—IV. RICHARD<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 2, 1767. *See family numbered "270."*
- 271—V. EPHRAIM<sup>6</sup>, born April 16, 1769. *See family numbered "271."*
- 272—VI. MERCY<sup>6</sup>, born March 31, 1772; married William Perkins.
- 273—VII. MOSES<sup>6</sup>, born Dec. 18, 1774; settled near Canaan, Me.
- 274—VIII. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, born April 29, 1777; married — Hanson of Dover.
- 275—IX. DORCAS<sup>6</sup>, born in 17—; unmarried in 1796.

## 108

GERSHOM PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in 1733(?). He was a tailor at first, and then went as a sailor on board the *Grey Hound* from Dec. 20, 1768, to May 6, 1769, from Piscataqua to St. Croix and back, James Garvin, jr., master, and was also on board June 3, 1769. He was subsequently a yeoman. He lived in Rollinsford, N. H.

Mr. Plumer married Judith Roberts about 1760.

Their children were born in Rollinsford, as follows :—

- 276—I. REUBEN<sup>6</sup>, born March 7, 176—.
- 277—II. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 4, 1765.
- 278—III. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>.
- 279—IV. ABIGAIL<sup>6</sup>, born May 29, 1770.
- 280—V. ENOCH<sup>6</sup>, born May —, 1772.

## 109

HON. JOHN PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Dover, N. H., in 1719. He was a yeoman and esquire, and lived in Rochester, N. H., on land deeded to him by his father Feb. 25, 1744-5,\* which formerly belonged to his grandfather Joseph Beard. He was a large owner of real estate, an extensive stock raiser and a successful farmer.

\*Exeter Registry of Deeds, book 37, page 494.

(To be continued.)



THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. L—OCTOBER, 1914



---

SALEM, MASS.  
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE  
1914





## PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

*Address, The Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.*

### ESSEX INSTITUTE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

The collections are published quarterly, each volume containing about 400 pages with illustrations and an exhaustive index. Subscription \$2.00 per annum.

### RECORDS AND FILES OF THE QUARTERLY COURTS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS

These records with the accompanying files containing the abstracts of testimony, depositions, and other papers used in the original trials, date from 1636 and are of inestimable value to the historian, genealogist and sociologist. This collection of original manuscripts, so intimately picturing the manners and customs of New England life during the Colonial period, is by far the most extensive of its kind in existence. The historian will find a vivid picture of life and social conditions in the earliest times following the settlement, and the genealogist will soon appreciate the fact that nearly every person in the Colony at some time came before the various Courts as plaintiff, defendant, or witness. The exhaustive indexes in each volume are arranged in one alphabet with cross-references to the valuable subject groups, viz:—animals, buildings, cloth, clothing, crimes, food, household furnishings, household utensils, furniture, indians, manufactures, punishments, tools, trades, vessels, etc., etc. Three hundred copies printed.

*Svo. cloth, Vol. I (1636-1656), 510 pp.; Vol. II (1656-1662), 516 pp.; Vol. III (1662-1667), 536 pp. \$5.00 per volume, postpaid.*

### THE DIARY OF WILLIAM BENTLEY, D. D. 1784-1819

Dr. Bentley was the pastor of the East Church, Salem, and a person of varied attainments in history, philosophy and literature. He read with facility over twenty different languages and had a wide range of acquaintance. The Diary presents an intimate picture of social, political and religious life in Eastern Massachusetts and in richness of detail and acuteness of observation excels like records of other times. It may be compared with the diaries of Pepys and Sewall merged into one and yet having a gossipy flavor quite its own. Each volume is fully indexed. Three hundred copies printed.

*Svo. cloth, Vol. I, 428 pp. 19 illus.; Vol. II, 506 pp. 22 illus.; Vol. III, 605 pp. 37 illus.; Vol. IV, 741 pp. 24 illus. \$3.50 per volume, postpaid.*



HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE

---

---

VOL. L.

OCTOBER, 1914

No. 4

---

---

YOUTHFUL RECOLLECTIONS OF SALEM.

---

WRITTEN BY BENJAMIN F. BROWNE IN 1869.

---

*(Continued from Volume L, page 16.)*

---

Opposite the Bartholomew Putnam estate was the land of the Gardner estate, fronting on Essex street. On the northeastern corner on Brown street stood a one-story schoolhouse, in which Mr. Knapp had a private school. He has recently died in New Hampshire, more than 90 years of age. Frederick Creamer's house was built by John Andrew, several years after the period I am describing. This Gardner property was for several generations in that family. In 1659, April 2nd, Joseph Gardner (he who was killed in the Narragansett war) sold to his brother Samuel Gardner, three-quarters of an acre of land, being the east end of a field of four acres, "bounded east by the Town's Common, commonly called the Pen, south by the street that comes from the meeting house, and right in opposition against the lane that goes from Daniel Rumball's to the South Cove, and north by the lane that goes from the pound to the common." Jonathan Gardner, son of Abel, who was the son of the above-named Samuel, built the present house (which has undergone many alterations) in 1730, and bequeathed it to his son John. Gardner Barton, who keeps the apothecary shop in the building, is a great grandson of Jonathan





G., and George Creamer, who owns the building, is a descendant from Samuel, who bought the land of Joseph G. On the land opposite to this, where the Franklin building now stands, was the old house which was built by Col. John Higginson, son of the Rev. John, in 1675. It was a large and handsome house in its day, but was then occupied by several families, and was owned by John Gardner, who sold it to Col. Archer in 1809, who erected the first Franklin building, but which he afterwards sold to Mr. Josiah Dow, who sold it to Capt. Thomas Perkins. It was for a short time called Wakefield Place, Mr. Dow having come from Wakefield, N. H. The old house had two shops on Essex street, which appeared to be attachments to the original building of a more recent date. The western one was the barber shop of Mr. Samuel Archer, and the eastern one was occupied by Mr. Jonathan Archer for the same business. Bath, now part of Forrester street, was opened some ten or fifteen years before the present century. There was but one dwelling house on it when I first knew it, but the gardens and yards of the neighboring houses on Essex street bounded on it. That next east of the Franklin Building, now occupied by Mr. Emerton, was then the residence of Wm. Carlton, the first publisher of the Register newspaper. The present front room had a door opening to Essex street, and in this room the paper was printed. He was a very genial, pleasant man, of much humor and wit, and although at that time

“Party dudgeon ran quite high,  
And men fell out they knew not why,”

he was very generally liked by and associated with his political opponents. In the autumn of 1802 he was convicted of a libel on Col. Timothy Pickering, and was confined in the wooden jail on County, now Federal street, on the north side, a little west of the brick house of the late George H. Smith. It is now occupied as a dwelling house. Mr. Carlton was not the author of the article, but he would not betray him. He died July 24, 1805, aged 33, and the late Hon. Warwick Palfray, who was



his apprentice, carried on the paper for his widow. This land had been the property of some of the Very family, many years before this period, and Jonathan Very had a store here.

Next to Mr. Carlton's house and next but one below the Franklin Building, was a very old house, occupied by families of Pease and others, and later a Mrs. Southward occupied a part of it and kept a huxter's shop. These shops were quite numerous about town at this period. They were generally kept by women, who thus eked out a support for the families dependent on them. They were in the houses where the proprietors lived. There would be a small room back of the shop, and in this, when no customer was in, she would be found knitting or entertaining her friends, and in this room she and her family would take their repasts. The door of the shop would be generally closed, and a bell attached to it would give notice of the entrance of a customer, and from this we boys called them "ching-a-ling shops." In them might be found, in a small way, many articles needed for family use. They were eminently retail shops, and in some of them they would split a cracker, cut a candle, or halve a row of pins. Notwithstanding the variety of articles kept, the whole stock of some of them might be stowed into a bushel basket. In the rear of these houses, and on Bath street, there was a bathing house, erected by proprietors in 1803. There being no bathing tubs in the houses then, it was much resorted to. Each proprietor was entitled to a certain number of tickets, and these were frequently loaned to their friends.

The next building east (on Essex street) was a shop, erected for Dr. Samuel Hemenway, who had in it an apothecary stock. He came from Middlesex County, a young man, and studied medicine with that eminent and venerable physician, Dr. E. A. Holyoke, and while a student he kept a dancing school in the old Concert Hall. After completing his studies, he commenced practice, and for a while had a successful share of it. During the war of 1812-15, he went in a privateer as surgeon. His latter days were not so bright as his earlier ones. He married a daughter of Jeduthan Upton, whose store on





His funeral was conducted the next week. Old Harvard (his Alma Mater), who had withheld her honors and even civilities from him during his life, was represented by her officers and distinguished sons in doing tardy justice to his vast learning, his noble benevolence and eminent merits. Political intolerance yielded to the sense of his virtues, and sang pæans and requiems to the honored dead. The funeral was from his meeting house, the sermon by the Hon. (then Rev.) Edward Everett. A large cortege of citizens and freemasons (of which fraternity he was a member) followed his remains to the Howard street cemetery, where they were deposited. They have since been removed to Harmony Grove, and a monument has been erected above them by his parishioners. Thus died a noble man, whose memory is enshrined in the affection and respect of all who had the rare felicity of knowing his excellences and erudition. The Doctorate was conferred upon him by the Alleghany College at Meadville, Penn., with whose president, the Rev. Timothy Alden, he was on terms of intimate friendship, though they differed in their theological views. By his will, which was written with his own hand, and on part of a sheet of foolscap paper, he gave to the American Antiquarian Society, at Worcester, all his German books, all manuscripts not of his own writing, and all his paintings and engravings, which were many and valuable. To Alleghany College all his classical books, dictionaries and Bibles. The residue of his estate to his nephew, Wm. B. Fowle, then a bookseller in Boston. He left no real estate, and but a few hundred dollars in money, for he valued money only as it afforded him the means of relieving the wants of the needy. During the time I kept near him I sent by his order and by his payment, frequently, supplies of necessities to poor persons, some not of his own society, with strict orders that it should not be known who sent them.

The Boston Transcript, by one of its correspondents, had, some time since, a notice of Dr. Bentley, which said, "He was a son of Joshua Bentley, a North end boat builder, a sturdy companion of Paul Revere, and captain of the old North engine, when every member pledged his





life in defence of Congress, in case it should make a declaration of Independence. The document, with all its signatures, is still extant. William was educated at the expense of his maternal grandfather, entered college when very young, and before graduating was made master of the North Latin school. He was Greek and Latin tutor at Harvard College, and then pastor of the East Church in Salem till his death. He was familiar with twenty-one languages, and partially acquainted with others. In theology he was a profound student; in the natural sciences he was altogether ahead of his times. In antiquarian research he probably had no equal, and his modesty was in inverse proportion to his learning. Jefferson offered him the presidency of the institution he proposed to establish at Washington, under the patronage of government, but he would not leave his people. We want a life of this remarkable man, for the notices of him in our biographical dictionaries are almost ridiculous and disgraceful. When the British burned the capitol and the library at Washington, Congress purchased Jefferson's library as the foundation of a new national one, and then Mr. Bentley's library became the best private library in the United States. It was all scattered at his death."

The writer might have added that in 1804 he was elected chaplain to Congress, but declined it, much to the joy of his people, who were very tenderly attached to him. Mr. Bentley's ministerial changes were few, for his theological views were very much in advance of those of the ministers around him, and in politics he differed from most of them. Still he was in habits of social intercourse with those with whose doctrines he had no sympathy. I heard him very earnestly defend Rev. Joshua Spalding of the Howard street church, who was the very antipodes of him in religion, from some opprobrious charge, and say, "Joshua is an honest man, sir, and take him all in all, he is worth a hundred of —," naming another minister less Calvinistic in his views than Joshua.

Previous to the settlement of the venerable Joseph Richardson, at Hingham, who is now living at a very



advanced age, there was much opposition to his settlement by a minority of the parish. Mr. Bentley took a strong interest in behalf of Mr. R., performed some of the principal parts at his ordination, and ever after made occasional exchanges with him. I remember a Mr. Brown, a Presbyterian minister who came from the West to solicit contributions, preached for him, and I have a strong impression that Rev. Mr. Bowers, an Episcopal clergyman from Marblehead, did the same.

In opposition to slavery, he was ahead of the vast majority of the people of his day, as the following from his record of deaths proves: "1789, May, news of the death of Capt. Wm. Fairfield, age 41; shot by the slaves in their generous attempt to recover their liberty." He recognized the negro as a brother of the great human race. A few years before his death, Prince Saunders, an educated negro, came to Salem for some purpose, and he received him into the hospitality of his house and accompanied him about town and introduced him to some of our most respectable inhabitants. His venerable and excellent landlady, Mrs. Hannah Crowninshield, died lacking two months of 90 years of age.

The next house east of Mrs. Crowninshield's, in Essex street, below the Franklin Building, was that of Madame Babbidge, who was a venerable and kind old lady keeping a school. She was then very aged, and most of the instruction to the boys was given by Miss Adams, and to the girls in another room by Miss Lydia, daughter of Madame B. I had learned the alphabet and could read small words at home, when I went there in 1797, so that I had a pretty easy time there as regarded instruction. Not so, however, in another matter. Party feuds were very high, and the Federalists very generally wore black cockades on their hats and placed them on the hats of their children, while the Republicans did not. My father was of the Republican side, and consequently I wore no cockade. This subjected me to cuffs, kickings and chasings from the Federal boys, and although I understood but little of the matter of dispute, I felt bound to stand up for the honor of "our side," and bloody noses and torn clothes were almost the daily consequences.







MRS. ELIZABETH (MARION) STORY  
1721 - 1746

From the portrait in possession of the Essex Institute.



Madame Babbidge died in 1804, aged 90. The house has to this time been occupied by some of her descendants. Miss Lydia, the daughter of Madam Babbidge, had the tuition of the girls in the shop, now the front room. She was unmarried, and died before her mother. Madam B. had a daughter married to Deacon Benj. Ward, of the East Church. He was a cabinet maker, but his principal employment was making coffins. He lived on the north side of Essex street, nearly opposite Daniels street. Another daughter was the wife of Jonathan Mason, who lived on the north side of the Common, whom I incorrectly called Thomas when I mentioned him a few numbers back. I believe my old and very kind school mistress survived all her children. Lemme Perkins was a blind young man, who was taught here to commit to memory some hymns, short stories, and the catechism. He was quite a favorite with young boys, as he was very good-natured, and his whistling, in which he was very proficient, was the delight of all the down-town boys. Elizabeth, or Betty, Adams was Madam B's assistant, and as the old lady was extremely corpulent, much of the instruction of the boys was devolved on her, and we always found her lenient to our faults and kind in her intercourse with us.

Mr. Daniel C. Manning had his house on the rear land, fronting on Forrester (Bath) street. Capt. Benj. Webb, a retired shipmaster, lived in the next house, and his son Benjamin had his apothecary shop east of this and opposite Herbert street. His wife was Hannah, daughter of John Bray, who was an aged man and had a shoemaker's shop on the land where the apothecary shop was afterwards. These buildings are gone, and Mrs. West, granddaughter of Capt. Webb, has her elegant residence on the rear land. William, retired apothecary, and Stephen, of the Internal Revenue office, are children of Capt. Webb.

*(To be continued.)*



## ELISHA STORY OF BOSTON AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

COMPILED BY PERLEY DERBY, WITH ADDITIONS BY  
FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

1. ELISHA STORY is supposed to be the patriarchal head of this branch of the Story family in New England, and said to have arrived in Boston from England with his sister Sarah\* about the year 1700. Mr. Savage expresses his belief that he came to New England in the last year of King William III. Attempts have been made to connect him with the early families of the name who settled in Massachusetts and New Hampshire, but without success; and hence the statement, in the Genealogical Register, Vol. 1, page 353, concerning the Foster family, that Sarah, one of the daughters of Reginald Foster, who married William Story of Ipswich, was "ancestress of Dr. Story, formerly of Boston, and of the late Judge Story," must be erroneous.

Elisha and his sister were members of the Old South church in 1704. In the registry of deeds we learn that he was a cordwainer, and lived in Cambridge street; and it is said that his house occupied the site of the Revere House.

\*SARAH STORY, sister of Elisha, was born about 1678-9. She was married by Rev. Samuel Willard, Aug. 20, 1702, to Thomas, son of Ambrose and Mary Dawes, of Boston, born Nov. 1, 1680. The late Judge Dawes of Boston was a grandson, and many descendants are now living in Boston. Children, born in Boston: (1) William, b. Dec. 4, 1703, d. young; (2) Thomas, b. July 19, 1705, d. young; (3) Thomas, b. Jan. 25, 1706-7; (4) Ambrose, b. Sept. 30, 1708; (5) Mary, b. Dec. 10, 1709; (6) Sarah, b. July 24, 1711; (7) Story, b. Oct. 9, 1712; (8) William, b. Jan. 15, 1713-14, d. young; (9) Susanna, b. Aug. 14, 1715; (10) Hannah, b. Dec. 19, 1716, d. young; (11) Rebecca, b. Mar. 9, 1717-18; (12) William, b. Oct. 2, 1719; (13) Abigail, b. Jan. 14, 1719-20, *sic.*; (14) Elizabeth, b. Feb. 28, 1722-3; (15) Hannah, b. July 7, 1724.





Elisha and Samuel Story of Boston, with 98 others, had the grant of Nottingham, N. H., and the latter, in 1728, conveyed his share of the township to John Gilman of Exeter. In this deed he styles himself at that date as of *Norage* (Norwich), New London Co., Colony of Connecticut, mariner.

Samuel's father, Samuel, was the son of William Story, sr., of Ipswich, and removed to Norwich, where he and his wife Mary were received to church membership in 1722, leaving his son John with power of attorney to settle his estate, and who afterwards removed to Norwich. Samuel Story, sr., died in Norwich in 1726, and it was his son Samuel who owned and sold his share in Nottingham, 1728.

Elisha Story made his will Jan. 6, 1723, which was proved September 30, 1725, of which the following is an abstract:—"I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Sarah Story, the one-third part of all my estate here in Boston, Reall and Personal for and during the terme of her natural life with the use and Improvement of my whole Estate while she do continue my Widow for her comfortable Subsistance and for bringing up my Children. And furthermore I give and Bequeath unto my said Wife her heirs and assigns forever all that my Lot of Lands in Nottingham in the Province of New Hampshire with the whole propertie thereunto in any wise appertaining, the which Lot is Number Thirty Six in Fish street.

"Item. I give and bequeath unto my Wife, her two Children she had by her former husband, to wit, Clement Renouf and Rebecca Renouf, all that my other Lot in said Nottingham, Number fourteen drawn in the name of Clement Renouf, with the whole Propertie \* \* \* belonging \* \* \* which Lot is in North street. All my Estate Real and Personal and lying in Boston I give and Bequeath unto my own children." \* \* \* He appointed his wife Sarah and brother Thomas Dawes executors.

Mr. Story was married first, by Rev. Ebenezer Pember-ton, Oct. 17, 1706, to Lydia, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Emmons, who died in Boston, July 21, 1713. Mr. Story was married second, by Rev. Mr. Wadsworth, Oct. 1, 1713, to Sarah, widow of Clement Renouf, born



1685, died June 23, 1741, aged 56. She was a sister of Rev. William Cooper, of the Brattle street church, Boston, and married Mr. Renouf Sept. 1, 1704. Their son Clement was born Aug. 20, 1705.

Children, by wife Lydia :—

2. ELISHA, b. July 19, 1709; d. July 12, 1712.
3. ELISHA, b. July 21, 1713; d. July 27, 1713; d. same day (W.)\*

Children, by wife Sarah :—

4. SARAH, b. Sept. 8, 1714 (B. R.); Sept. 14 (W.).
5. ELISHA, b. Mar. 3, 1716-17; d. Mar. 19, 1717-18.
6. LYDIA, b. Mar. 26, 1718; m. abt. 1735 Major John Box, who d. May 30, 17—. A John Box was in Charlestown in 1730 and received a notification that year. He was chosen constable in Boston, Monday, March 8, 1741.—(*Boston City Document*, No. 66, p. 284.) Children, born in Boston: (1) John, b. Oct. 5, 1737; (2) Lydia, b. Mar. 17, 1738-9, d. Sept. 11, 1749; (3) Ann, b. Mar. 4, 1741-2; (4) Lydia, b. Apr. 24, 1745; (5) Sarah, b. Oct. 25, 1747; (6) Ann, b. Nov. 22, 1749.
7. WILLIAM, b. Apr. 25, 1720; d. Nov. 24, 1799.

7. WILLIAM STORY, son of Elisha, was born in Boston, April 25, 1720, and died in Marblehead, Nov. 24, 1799. For a number of years prior to the Revolution, he was professionally engaged as register of probate, notary public, and clerk in the Court of Vice Admiralty at Boston. He was an ardent supporter of the Whig cause, and when the Stamp Act was passed and officially proclaimed in the American colonies, he readily, by word and act, demonstrated his opposition against what he truly felt to be a most unjustifiable proceeding, and to such an extent as to render his position precarious. His house was assailed, and so demonstrative were his enemies toward him as to endanger his personal safety and that of his family, so that he determined upon a speedy removal to Ipswich, where he had previously married his second wife. The following petition, addressed to the

\*A number of discrepancies appear between the manuscript genealogy of the family by Mrs. Eliza White, one of the descendants of the 3d generation, and the Boston records, particularly as to dates, which will be noted as they occur and defined as "B. R."—Boston records, and "W."—White.





General Court in 1766, for a pecuniary recognition of his claims as a sufferer from losses, etc., during those riotous proceedings, will not only describe his professional career, but explain his position and reasons for said petition.

"To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Council of the Colony of Massachusetts bay, in New England.

"William Story of Ipswich in the County of Essex, most humbly sheweth

"That he served an apprenticeship with a lawyer and Notary public in the Town of Boston, and for the space of twenty five years, after whilst he lived in Boston, was constantly employed in the writing business in divers offices, which were conferred upon him, and in the probate office, in all which he had the general approbation of his Townsmen for his fidelity and supported himself and family in a comfortable manner. That he was Reg<sup>r</sup> of the Court of Vice Admiralty for a number of years which brought him in considerable, that the Stamp Act, which struck so deeply at the foundation of American liberty, made provision that all fines and forfeitures should be prosecuted and recovered in the Court of Admiralty, which as soon as your petitioner was acquainted with, he immediately determined to resign his said office that he might have nothing to do with that accursed act, and soon after did for no other reason than because he would not officiate in a place that had a tendency to sap the very foundation of English liberty, by which means he gave up more than a hundred pounds lawful money a year, and removed himself and family to Ipswich, where he has lived ever since.

"That there is no other employment that your petitioner at this time of life can be serviceable to the community, as that in which he has always been engaged, and as humbly conceives no other person, who has been brought up to different employment, can have an equal claim with him to the office of Register of Probate, especially if it is brought into contemplation the loss he sustained by giving up an office more than eight years agoe which he might have held to this day and that only for the cause of liberty.



"He therefore most humbly prays your honors to take these matters of fact (which he is ready to prove, if called upon) into your just and wise consideration and determine whether a person that has not only served his time to, been constantly employed all his days, in the business of writing and in the cause of liberty, but resigned an office so valuable, rather than have any hand in fastening chains on his dear countrymen, is not fit to be appointed by your honors to that part of business which he has been long acquainted with, viz. Register of Probate, and he humbly prays your honors would be pleased to confer upon him that office in the Town and County where he lives, that he may in some measure have his loss made up and he be able to support himself and family with reputation.

"And your pet<sup>r</sup> as in duty bound will ever pray.  
Will<sup>m</sup> Story."

In the Annual Register, Vol. 9, p. 159, for the year 1766, is the announcement of the passage of an Act for "granting compensation to the sufferers, and of free and general pardon, indemnity and oblivion to the offenders in the late times"; and grants of money made to Hon. Thomas Hutchinson, Hon. Andrew Oliver, Benjamin Hallowell, junr., Esq., and to William Story;—to the latter "£67, 8s. 10d. for losses and sufferings in the late times of confusion."

Thus it appears his prayer was granted only to the extent of a pecuniary indemnification. Bereft of his legitimate employment, he seems to have turned his attention somewhat to real estate transactions in Ipswich. Whether he engaged in any stated employment does not appear, and he is distinguished on record of deeds from another William Story, living contemporaneously with him in Ipswich, as William Story, Esq.

Prior to 1788, he returned to Boston, and as appears, April 29th of that year, he disposed of his estate in Ipswich. To his sons William, a planter, Elisha, a physician, Isaac and Daniel, clergymen, John and Joseph, lawyers, he gave them their choice of profession, and took them into his office and instructed them in drawing up





state papers, wills, conveyances, and all the practice of a lawyer, except pleading at the bar.

It is probable that Mr. Story remained in Boston but a short time before his removal to Marblehead, where one of his daughters was married as early as 1787. Of his history while a resident of that place we have little or no account.

The following obituary notice appeared in the Salem Gazette of Nov. 26, 1799:—"Died suddenly, at Marblehead, William Story, Esq., formerly of Boston, in the eightieth year of his age. He had been long wishing for the hour of his dissolution and constantly expressed a hope that it was not far off. He went to the house of God, as was his unremitting practice, and after public service was over, retired to dine at his son's house; and just as he had finished his dinner, was seized by an attack of *Angina Pectoris*, and died in three minutes, without a sigh or a groan. He was distinguished for his temperance, patriotism and piety. The friends and relatives are hereby informed that the funeral will be on Tuesday, at half past three, from the house of Rev. Mr. Story."

There is no will or administration of his estate on record. He was married, first, at Boston, by Rev. Thomas Foxcroft, Aug. 5\*, 1741, to Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Eleanor† (Bridge) Marion, born Boston, Aug. 22, 1721, died Oct. 18, 1746. It was in the office of Mr. Marion, who was a distinguished lawyer, that Mr. Story studied the law. He married, second, May 14, 1747, by Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, Joanna, daughter of Major Isaac and Priscilla Appleton, of Ipswich, born Nov. 17, 1717; died about 1775. He married, third, by Rev. Mr. Merriam, Feb. 29, 1776, widow Abigail Marshall, of Newton, who died in Boston, Nov. 15, 1798.

Children, by wife Elizabeth, born in Boston:—

8. ELEANOR‡, b. May 9§, 1742; d. Ipswich, March, 1767. The Boston Gazette of March 19, 1767, has the following obituary notice: "We hear from Ipswich that Mrs. Ellen Story

\*Aug. 13th—Story bible.

†Ellen, according to Marion bible and Story family bible.

‡Ellen—(Marion and Story family Bibles).

§May 8th—Story bible.





Dodge, the virtuous consort of Capt. Thomas Dodge, and oldest daughter of William Story, Esq., departed this life Monday last, whose death is greatly lamented by all who knew her." She married in Boston, Oct. 19, 1763, Capt. Thomas Dodge, of Ipswich, a master mariner, son of William and Rebecca (Appleton) Dodge of Ipswich. He was bapt. in Ipswich Nov. 6, 1742, and died in Lisbon (now Concord), N. H. No issue.

9. ELISHA, b. Dec. 3, 1743; d. Aug. 27, 1805.
10. ELIZABETH ANNE\*, b. Sept. 9, 1745; d. Ipswich, June 26, 1775; married at Hampton, Oct., 1766, Col. John Heard of Ipswich, b. 1744, d. Aug. 11, 1834. He was the son of Daniel and Mary (Baker) Heard. He was at one time a member of the Massachusetts Senate. Children, born in Ipswich: (1) Joanna, b. June 21, 1768; (2) Ammi Ruhama, bapt. Oct. 1, 1769; (3) Elizabeth, b. Feb. 16 (T. R.), (Feb. 12, P. R.), 1771, d. April 1771; (4) Elizabeth, b. May 15, 1772, d. July 6, 1773; (5) Mary, b. May 27, 1773, d. Oct. 9, 1795; (6) John, b. Jan. 12, 1775.

Children, by wife Joanna, born in Boston:—

11. WILLIAM, b. Mar. 17, 1748; d. Dec. 17, 1806.
12. ISAAC, b. Sept. 9, 1749; d. Oct. 23, 1816.
13. JOANNA, b. May 27, 1751; d. young.
14. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 19, 1753. He was a private in Captain Abraham Dodge's company, Colonel Moses Little's Regiment, serving from May 30, 1775, through the year. During 1776 he was in Colonel Moses Little's 12th Regiment, Continental Army. From March 2, 1777, to December 31, 1779, he was in Captain John Burnam's Company, Colonel Michael Jackson's 8th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, the last three months as corporal. He was a sergeant in the same company from January 1 to April 1, 1780. He was educated a lawyer and merchant. Removed to New Madrid, Mo., where he became a wealthy planter, and married a lady of Spanish descent, but left no issue. He was last heard from in 1816, through letters directed from New Madrid to St. Joseph.
15. JOHN, b. Aug. 6, 1754; d. Burlington, Pa., June 20, 1791, while serving as U. S. Commissioner to that State. He served as commissary to Colonel Little's Regiment (4 Force V., p. 1271). He joined the Ordnance Department as conductor of military stores, in March, 1776. In September, 1776, he

\*Elizabeth Anna—Story bible.



was appointed paymaster of Hitchcock's 11th Regiment. June 1, 1777, he became Brigade Quartermaster under General Glover, and four months later Deputy Quartermaster General, with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, under General Nathaniel Greene. He held that office until November, 1780, after which he served in the Quartermaster General's Department. In September, 1781, he was appointed Aide-de-Camp to General Lord Stirling, and held that position until his commander's death in December, 1782. He was much respected and beloved.

16. DANIEL, b. July 28, 1756; d. at Marietta, Ohio. He was educated at Princeton College, N. J.; studied divinity at New Haven, Conn., and becoming interested in the settlement of Marietta, was with the first company, under Manasseh Cutler, who went from New England to found that place. He was the first minister called to preach over their newly organized church; and came on horseback the whole of that distance to Hamilton, Mass., to be ordained over the aforesaid church. His brother Isaac preached the ordination sermon.
17. EBENEZER, b. Aug. 7, 1757; d. young.
18. SARAH, b. July 28, 1759; m. Dec. 23, 1787, Ebenezer Clough of Marblehead. Children, b. in Marblehead: (1) Samuel, bapt. Dec. 21, 1788; (2) John, bapt. Oct. 26, 1790; (3) Isaac, bapt. July 21, 1793; (4) Joanna, bapt. Aug. 6, 1799, d. Lynn, Nov. 25, 1857.

9. ELISHA STORY, son of William, was born in Boston, Dec. 3, 1743, and died in Marblehead, Aug. 27, 1805. From the life of Judge Story, we learn that he received his instruction at the Latin school in Boston, under the tutorship of the renowned Master Lovell. His father, a strict and religious disciplinarian, objected to his entering Harvard College, on account of the strong savor of Arminianism supposed to haunt the halls of that time-honored institution. He was a sturdy Whig and a Republican, and took an early and active part in the Revolution, and was a leader of one of the squads of the "Sons of Liberty," who destroyed the tea in Boston harbor. Soon after the breaking out of the war he entered the army as a surgeon, in Col. Little's regiment, marched to Lexington, April 10, 1775, and fought as a volunteer from Concord to Boston. At the battle of Bunker's Hill, June 17,





1775, he fought in the trenches at the side of his friend, Dr. Joseph Warren, until obliged to assist in removing a wounded friend to Winter hill, "where," as he remarked, "I passed the night in taking care of the wounded and dying." He was one of the two commanders of the "Sons of Liberty" who surprised, gagged and bound the sentinels and seized the two brass cannon placed upon the Common to intimidate the inhabitants. Models of these pieces are now deposited in the top of Bunker Hill monument. June 30, 1775, he was engaged as surgeon, in Colonel Moses Little's 17th Regiment.

Dr. Story was with General Washington during the campaign of 1777, in the Jerseys, at the close of which year he retired from service through disgust of the mismanagement of the medical department, but carrying with him the highest respect and admiration of his General. After the disbandment of his regiment, the 12th Mass., he returned to the practice of his profession. About this time the town of Marblehead was so infected with the small pox that the inhabitants were obliged to inoculate throughout the place, and the selectmen sent to the authorities of Boston to recommend a physician who was well acquainted with the disease. They accordingly recommended Dr. Story, introducing him to his patrons of that town, with a certificate which mentions him to have served two years with Dr. E. Mather, a physician of distinction at Lyme, Conn., and returning to Boston, served four years longer with Dr. John Sprague, and setting forth his skill in the treatment of the various common and complicated diseases.

After the disease had subsided and the place once more was restored to a healthy condition, Dr. Story was strongly urged to remain in the practice of his profession, to which entreaty he at length assented, and continued there the remainder of his days. He proved eminently successful, gained an extensive practice, and was often consulted in difficult cases by the noted Dr. Holyoke of Salem.

Judge Story describes the Doctor's personal appearance as follows: "He had been a handsome man in his youth, with blue eyes, of singular vivacity, eyebrows regularly arched, a fine nose, and an expressive mouth; he possessed



great blandness of manners approaching to elegance. Not a man of genius, but of plain practical sense, and a quick insight into the deeds of his fellow-men; he made but a modest pretension to learning. He was very efficient and successful in his practice."

His will follows:—"In the Name of God, Amen. I Elisha Story of Marblehead, in the County of Essex, in the State of Massachusetts, Physician, being of a sound and disposing mind do make my last will and testament in manner following.

"First, I bequeath my soul to God, hoping for his mercy through the only merits of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, and I order that my body be decently buried at the discretion of my Executrix, with as little expence as possible. I say this because I know the partiality of my friends would lead them to too great expence.

"I also desire that no monument beyond a middle sized stone with a simple inscription be erected.

"As to the rest, it is uncertain what I shall have after my just debts are discharged (be that as it may) after they are paid which I request may be as soon after my discease as conveniently can be by my Executrix.

"My will concerning my worldly substance is short; as my beloved faithfull and affectionate wife did during the whole time in which I have lived most happily with her, take on her the charge and management of my children whom I had by my former wife, and did conduct that trust reposed in her with great patience and prudence, which probably have few examples, and thereby left my mind free to prosecute my professional engagements.

"And whereas it has pleased God to give me a numerous offspring, whereby the prudence and economy of my wife in her domestic affairs is considerably increased and will require great exertions in her to bring them up, so as to be able to get their living, if it should please God to remove me before her.

"I therefore by this my last will give, devise and bequeath unto my amiable wife Mehitable Story all my real estate of whatever kind, and all my personal estate of whatever kind, to hold and to have the same to her and her heirs forever, subject however as to the real estate to





the limitations hereinafter mentioned in case of her marriage.

"And if my said wife Mehitable should marry after my decease, then I give her all my real estate for her sole use during her natural life; and I further give her full power in her discretion to sell and in her own name to make valid deed or deeds of all or any part of the reversion of such real estate in fee or otherwise, and to vest the proceeds of such sale in some trustee, other than her husband, to be by her named in such deed or deeds of conveyance to be disposed of in educating my younger children till the age of fourteen years, and in default of such sale, I further give her full power to appoint by writing under her hand in whome the same real estate shall rest in fee or otherwise after her decease, with full power in such trustee or trustees so appointed to sell or otherwise dispose of the same real estate, wholly or in part for the educating my younger children to the same age, and in default of such appointment, the said real estate shall remain to her heirs for the same purposes. And when all my children have arrived at the age of fourteen years, if any of such real estate shall remain undisposed of for their education as aforesaid, then the said powers of appointment and sale shall cease, and my real estate subject to the said life estate of my said wife, shall remain and be equally divided among all my children. But it is my express understanding that if my said wife never marries after my decease, all my real estate shall be to her and her heirs. But, if she dies without disposal of the same, then the same shall be equally divided among all my children.

"Secondly, I do earnestly recommend to my beloved wife my children which I had by my former wife to her particular favour and if in her power to mark them with some token of her affection.

"Thirdly, I do give and bequeath unto each and every of my children the sum of Five dollars to be paid them and each of them by my Executrix within six months after my decease.

"Fourthly, I also request my Executrix hereafter mentioned not to distress the Poor who may owe me at my





disease, but receive their debts as they may be able to pay in ever so small a sum.

"I also make my wife, Mehitable Story aforesaid, my sole Executrix of this my last will, knowing that she will receive advice and assistance from her son Joseph, to whom I recommend her and her concerns, though that, perhaps, is needless. I do it to mark my special confidence in his affection, skill and abilities.

"Signed and sealed as my last will and testament this twenty-first day of August, Eighteen hundred & three being written all with my own hand without the recommendation of any person whatever.

Elisha Story."

Witnesses : John Bond, Thomas Williams, John Williams.

Dr. Story married, first, Sept. 13, 1767, Ruth, daughter of John and Tabitha (Drinker) Ruddock, born in Boston, March 5, 1745-6; died in Marblehead, March 21, 1778, and described on her gravestone in the 2d Church burial ground as "the daughter of the late patriotic John Ruddock of Boston." He married, second, Dec. 2, 1778 (B. R.), Nov. 29 (W.), Mehitable, daughter of Major John and Mehitable (Stacey) Pedrick, of Marblehead, baptized June 4, 1758, died in East Boston, Aug. 9, 1847, aged 89 years. Judge Story, in a correspondence with his son William, speaks of her as a young woman "nineteen yrs. of age when married, and assumed the care of seven children of a previous mother; was slight in her frame, but handsome and vivacious, and of a vigorous constitution."

Children, by wife Ruth :—

19. JOHN RUDDOCK, b. Sept. 8, 1769, Boston; d. Lynn, Nov. 1, 1846.
20. TABITHA, b. Mar. 17, 1771; d. Marblehead, Feb. 1, 1852; m. Nov. 4, 1792, Nathaniel King, son of Robert and Mary (King) Devereux of Marblehead. Children: (1) Ruth Ruddock, b. Aug., 1794, d. Sept. 10, 1795; (2) Elisha Story, bapt. Nov. 15, 1795, d. Oct. 12, 1810, on board the schooner "Tam;" (3) Ruth, bapt. Feb. 24, 1799; (4) Mary King, b. Jan. 14, 1801, d. May 17, 1802; (5) Robert, bapt. Nov. 7, 1802; (6) Nathaniel, d. Oct. 11, 1814; (7) James, d. Nov.



- 25, 1819, thrown from a carriage; (8) William, bapt. Feb. 7, 1808; (9) Ralph Potter, bapt. Oct. 21, 1810.
21. ABIEL RUDDOCK, b. Boston, April 5, 1772. The Marblehead records give the decease of Capt. Abiel Story, "Dec. 2, 1829, of consumption, aged 58," which would correspond with the date of his birth. Mrs. White states it as 1806. There being no administration of his estate on record, it is difficult to determine the correct date. He m. Feb. 2, 1799 (Mhd. Rec.), Huldah Clough. She was called "Mrs." Huldah Clough in the marriage intention. She was probably the Huldah Green who married Samuel Clough in Marblehead, March 1, 1787. Samuel Clough, who was son of Ebenezer, died in Marblehead, September 28, 1787, aged 22 years, 2 months. Child: (1) Eloise Green, bapt. Aug. 29, 1802; d. young.
22. ELISHA MARION, b. Boston, Apr. 5, 1772; d. young.
23. REBECCA, b. Boston, July 18, 1773; removed, with her husband, to St. Bartholomew, W. I., where she d. in 1812. She m., 1st, Nov. 7, 1798, by Rev. Joseph Eckley, Francis Denis Liebe; mar. 2d, to another Frenchman, by name Robainna. Children, by 1st marriage: (1) Rebecca, b. Aug., 1794; m. 1st, Capt. John Taylor, who was lost at sea; m. 2d, to a Mr. Martinez, by whom she had 2 chn.: (a) Wm. Fettyplace, and (b) John. These sons lived in the vicinity of Boston, and were known by the name of Martin, having dropped the last syllable "ez." William served with distinction as captain in the Civil War. (2) Francis Augustus. Children by 2d m.: (a) Terazini; (b) Aurora; (c) Augustina; and others.
24. WILLIAM, b. Malden, Aug. 18, 1774; d. Salem, Mar. 17, 1864.
25. ELLEN MARION, b. Malden, Oct. 8, 1775; d. Marblehead, Aug. 9, 1821. She and her husband were buried in the Elm Street burial ground, near the entrance. Married, Oct. 19, 1794, Samuel, son of Samuel and Sarah Roads, of Marblehead, who died Nov. 23, 1836, aged 73 years. Children, b. in Marblehead: (1) Samuel, bapt. Aug. 28, 1796, d. June 1, 1826; (2) John, b. 1798; (3), William, b. 1801; (4) Augustine, b. 1803; (5) Stephen; (6) Ellen, bapt. Feb. 21, 1813; (7) George, b. 1808, d. Oct. 5, 1833.
26. A SON, b. Mar. 20, 1778; d. next day.

Children, by wife Mehitable:—

27. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 18, 1779; d. Sept. 10, 1845.
28. MEHITABLE, b. Apr. 16, 1781; d. East Boston, Dec. 3, 1863; m., June 17, 1804, by Rev. Samuel Dana, to William, son of





- 25, 1819, thrown from a carriage; (8) William, bapt. Feb. 7, 1808; (9) Ralph Potter, bapt. Oct. 21, 1810.
21. ABIEL RUDDOCK, b. Boston, April 5, 1772. The Marblehead records give the decease of Capt. Abiel Story, "Dec. 2, 1829, of consumption, aged 58," which would correspond with the date of his birth. Mrs. White states it as 1806. There being no administration of his estate on record, it is difficult to determine the correct date. He m. Feb. 2, 1799 (Mhd. Rec.), Huldah Clough. She was called "Mrs." Huldah Clough in the marriage intention. She was probably the Huldah Green who married Samuel Clough in Marblehead, March 1, 1787. Samuel Clough, who was son of Ebenezer, died in Marblehead, September 28, 1787, aged 22 years, 2 months. Child: (1) Eloise Green, bapt. Aug. 29, 1802; d. young.
22. ELISHA MARION, b. Boston, Apr. 5, 1772; d. young.
23. REBECCA, b. Boston, July 18, 1773; removed, with her husband, to St. Bartholomew, W. I., where she d. in 1812. She m., 1st, Nov. 7, 1798, by Rev. Joseph Eckley, Francis Denis Liebe; mar. 2d, to another Frenchman, by name Robainna. Children, by 1st marriage: (1) Rebecca, b. Aug., 1794; m. 1st, Capt. John Taylor, who was lost at sea; m. 2d, to a Mr. Martinez, by whom she had 2 chn.: (a) Wm. Fettyplace, and (b) John. These sons lived in the vicinity of Boston, and were known by the name of Martin, having dropped the last syllable "ez." William served with distinction as captain in the Civil War. (2) Francis Augustus. Children by 2d m.: (a) Terazini; (b) Aurora; (c) Augustina; and others.
24. WILLIAM, b. Malden, Aug. 18, 1774; d. Salem, Mar. 17, 1864.
25. ELLEN MARION, b. Malden, Oct. 8, 1775; d. Marblehead, Aug. 9, 1821. She and her husband were buried in the Elm Street burial ground, near the entrance. Married, Oct. 19, 1794, Samuel, son of Samuel and Sarah Roads, of Marblehead, who died Nov. 23, 1836, aged 73 years. Children, b. in Marblehead: (1) Samuel, bapt. Aug. 28, 1796, d. June 1, 1826; (2) John, b. 1798; (3), William, b. 1801; (4) Augustine, b. 1803; (5) Stephen; (6) Ellen, bapt. Feb. 21, 1813; (7) George, b. 1808, d. Oct. 5, 1833.
26. A SON, b. Mar. 20, 1778; d. next day.

Children, by wife Mehitable:—

27. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 18, 1779; d. Sept. 10, 1845.
28. MEHITABLE, b. Apr. 16, 1781; d. East Boston, Dec. 3, 1863; m., June 17, 1804, by Rev. Samuel Dana, to William, son of



Edward and Jane (Williams) Fettyplace of Marblehead, b. May, 1780, d. at East Boston, Nov. 30, 1867, aged 87; merchant. Children, b. at Marblehead: (1) Mary Lynde Fitch Oliver, b. June 9, 1805; m., Dec. 17, 1828, by Rev. Henry Colman, to Lewis P., son of Moses and Anna (Town) Endicott, b. Danvers, July 27, 1805; d. Boston, Nov. 6, 1870. After his decease, she, with her sister, removed to Chicago. Children: (a) Lewis Fitch, b. Sept. 23, 1829; d. Sept. 20, 1865. (b) Harriet Story White, b. May 6, 1831; d. Jan. 17, 1848. (c) William Fettyplace, b. June 29, 1835. (d) Edward Marion, b. July 17, 1840. (2) Jane Williams.

29. ISAAC, b. Feb. 18, 1783; d. Dec. 29, 1852.
30. ELIZA, b. Dec. 3, 1784; d. at Boston, Sept. 2, 1865; m. Jan. 19, 1808, by Rev. James Bowers, to Capt. Joseph, son of Henry and Phebe (Brown) White, b. Salem, Jan. 8, 1781, d. May 5(W.), 1816 (May 4th—Story Bible). Children, b. in Salem: (1) Elizabeth Stone, b. Aug. 27, 1809; d. Aug. 15, 1842; m., by Rev. Henry Colman, July 1, 1829, to Samuel Cally, son of Samuel and Anne Orne Gray of Boston, formerly of Salem, b. Sept. 7, 1792, d. Dec. 15, 1849. Children: (a) Samuel Cally, b. Apr. 17, 1830. (b) Charlotte Sargent, b. Oct. 27, 1832; m. Apr. 9, 1856, Henry, son of Mindert and Mary Van Shaick of New York. (c) Elizabeth Stone White, b. Jan. 3, 1835; m. Jan. 26, 1858, John Ellis, son of John Rice and Ellis Blake of New York. (2) Mary Barrow, b. Mar. 27, 1811; m., May 31, 1831, by Rev. Francis W. P. Greenwood, to George William, son of William Pratt, of Derby, England, later of Boston, and Mary (Williams) Pratt, formerly of Salem. Children: (a) George Williams, b. Feb. 2, 1832; d. in Italy. (b) William, b. Aug. 5, 1834. (c) Robert Marion, b. Nov. 10, 1837. (d) Joseph White, d. in infancy. (3) Charlotte Sophia, b. Dec. 23, 1812; d. Feb. 23, 1813. (4) Charlotte Sophia, b. Aug. 8, 1814; d. June 1, 1854; m., Dec. 2, 1834, John Turner, son of John T. and Christiana K. Swan Sargent. Children: (a) Joseph White, b. Mar. 6, 1836; (b) Charlotte Sophia, b. — —; (c) Christiana Kady Swan, b. Mar. 17, 1839; (d) John Turner, b. Oct. 14, 1840; (e) William Story, b. Oct. 4, 1842; (f) Elizabeth White Gray, b. Aug. 19, 1844; (g) Edward Marion, b. 1847, d. young; (h) Edward Marion, b. May 30, 1849; (i) Arthur Winthrop, b. June 26, 1853.
31. HARRIET, b. Jan. 21, 1787; d. June 19, 1827; m. Aug. 9, 1808, by Rev. James Bowers, to Stephen, son of Henry and Phebe (Brown) White, who died Aug. 10, 1841. Children: (1) Harriet Story, b. Nov. 29, 1809; m. — —, 1831, James





MRS. CHARLOTTE (STORY) FORRESTER

1788-1867

From the portrait by Stuart (1825), now in the possession  
of the Essex Institute.







MRS. CHARLOTTE (STORY) FORRESTER

1788-1867

From the portrait by Stuart (1825), now in the possession  
of the Essex Institute.



William Paige of Boston. Children: (a) James William; (b) Harriette White, m. Apr. 12, 1833, Abbott, son of Abbott and Katherine (Bigelow) Lawrence of Boston. Eight chn. (2) Caroline, b. June, 1811; m. Daniel Fletcher, son of Hon. Daniel and Grace (Fletcher) Webster. Colonel Daniel Fletcher Webster was colonel of the 12<sup>th</sup> Regt. Mass. Volunteers in the Rebellion and was killed at the head of his regiment at the battle of Bull Run, August 30, 1862. Children: (a) Grace; (b) Grace; (c) Caroline White; (d) Daniel Fletcher; (e) Julia Appleton; (f) Ashburton. (3) Ellen Marion, b. Aug., 1812; m. John Benjamin, son of Benjamin and Hannah Barrel Joy. (4) Joseph, b. Jan., 1813; died in Boston.

32. CHARLOTTE, b. Oct. 16, 1788 (1789—Story bible); d. Salem, Dec. 16, 1867; m. Oct. 25, 1810, at St. Michael's church, Marblehead, by Rev. James Bowers, to John, son of Simon and Rachel (Hathorne) Forrester, b. Oct. 3, 1781, d. Salem, Jan. 25, 1837. Children: (1) Charlotte Story, b. Sept. 4, 1811; d. Apr. 27, 1873; m. Dec. 19, 1832, George Humphrey, son of Humphrey and Eliza (Dodge) Devereux, b. Dec. 1, 1809. H. C., 1829. Merchant. For many years connected with the military of Salem. He commanded the Salem Light Infantry and in 1848 resigned to become Adjutant General of Massachusetts. Children: (a) George Forrester, b. Sept. 2, 1833. He was commissioned March 2, 1865, second lieutenant in the 2nd U. S. Vol. Reg't; (b) John Forrester, b. Mar. 12, 1835. He was a captain in the 11th Reg't Mass. Inf. in Dec. 1861. (c) Arthur Forrester, b. Apr. 27, 1836. He was commander of the Salem Zouaves (Co. J. 8th Mass. Reg't), April 18, 1861. August 3, 1861, he was commissioned Lieut. Col. of the 19th Reg't, Mass. Inf., was promoted Col. Nov. 29, 1862, and brevetted Brig. Gen. U. S. Vol. in 1864. He was wounded at Antietam. He died February 14, 1906. (d) Charles Upham, b. June 27, 1838. He was first sargeant of the Salem Zouaves, April 18, 1861, and captain of Co. H., 19th Reg't Mass. Infantry, November 15, 1861. He was wounded at Antietam. (e) Walter Forrester, b. Sept. 7, 1841. During the Civil War he was a captain in the 47th Reg't U. S. Colored Infantry. (f) Marianne Silsbee, b. Sept. 21, 1843; (g) Philip Humphrey, b. Oct. 5, 1845; (h) Charlotte Forrester, m. Francis Quarles Story; (i) Eliza Dodge. (2) John, b. May 16, 1813. (3) George Heley Hutchinson, b. Feb. 23, 1815. (4) Rachel, b. Feb. 5, 1817. (5) Charles, b. Dec. 14, 1818; d. Feb. 7, 1864. (6) Elizabeth Marion, b. Aug. 14, 1820. (7) Simon, b. Feb. 8, 1823; d. Oct.





- 23, 1855, at Nicaragua. (8) Louisa, b. Jan. 19, 1825. (9) Annie Maria, b. Apr. 2, 1827. (10) Henry Williams, b. Jan. 23, 1829; d. Mar. 31, 1830.
33. CAROLINE, b. Oct. 24, 1791 (Story bible); bapt. Oct. 31, 1790 (2d Church Rds., Marblehead); d. Nov. 1, 1874, at Boston.
34. HORACE CULLEN, b. Jan. 20, 1793 (Story bible); bapt. Nov. 4, 1792 (2d Church Rds.); d. at New Orleans, July 26, 1823.
35. FRANKLIN HOWARD, b. Mar. 6, 1795; d. Feb. 13, 1871.
36. FREDERICK WASHINGTON CHATHAM, b. Apr. 5, 1797; lost in the English channel, Dec. 21, 1819; unnm.
37. ELOISA ADALINE, b. Oct. 4, 1799; d. Salem, June 5, 1858; m. by Rev. Thomas Carlisle, Feb. 20, 1820, to John Tucker, son of Daniel H. and Marcia (Tucker) Mansfield, who d. at Boston Mar. 25, 1839. Children: (1) John Tucker, b. Aug. 6, 1820; (2) Stephen White, b. June 24, 1827; (3) Gideon Tucker, b. Mar. 12, 1829; (4) Marcia Tucker, b. Jan. 3, 1833; (5) Horace Cullen, b. Jan. 25, 1836; (6) Henry Tucker, b. Feb. 2, 1838.

11. WILLIAM STORY, son of William, was born in Boston, March 17, 1748, and died in Georgetown, D. C., Dec. 17, 1806. He was educated as a merchant. For some time after the decease of his first wife, he was a clerk in the Treasury Department at Philadelphia. At the close of his life he held the office of Secretary of State under Jefferson's administration. He married, first, Dec. 6, 1778, by Rev. Mr. Stillman, Bathsheba, daughter of Nicholas and Bathsheba (Edwards) Gray, of Boston, a distant relative of Hon. William Gray, of Boston, formerly of Salem. She died in Ipswich, Aug. 12, 1791. He married, second, at Philadelphia, Lydia W., daughter of Judge Phillips of the District of Columbia. When Mr. Story removed from Ipswich he left his children in the care of his wife's sister, Betsy Gray, who married, Oct. 15, 1797, William Treadwell of Ipswich. He occupied a house belonging to his father William.

Children:—

38. BATHSHEBA, b. Jan. 16, 1780; d. Sept. 8, 1811, unnm.
39. JOANNA, b. Apr. 11, 1781; d. Oct. 8, 1783.
40. WILLIAM, b. July 27, 1782; d. Dec. 18, 1812.

*(To be continued.)*



THE PROBATE RECORDS OF ESSEX COUNTY,  
MASSACHUSETTS.

---

(Continued from Vol. L, page 240.)

---

ESTATE OF WILLIAM NEVILL OF IPSWICH.

"I william Nevill of Ipswich singleman being weake of body but of pfect memory & vnderstanding doe make this my last will & Testament as followeth I comit my soule to god that gave it & my body to the earth when I shall depart this life and for my worldly goods I thus dispose of them first that Phisitian & other debts that I owe shalbe paid Alsoe I give Mary whipple my bible and I give to her & to the rest of my m<sup>r</sup> children that which my master oweth me alsoe I give that which my dame oweth me; and 18<sup>d</sup> which Philip fowler oweth me to william Robinson alsoe I give to william Gooderson my interest in the Teame hired of m<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet and in the ground hired of m<sup>r</sup> Carner being ptner with william Robinson as alsoe in an other bargaine and agreement wherein william Robinson & I are ptners and my will is that william Gooderson shall have halfe the profit past & to come & to beare halfe the charges that are past & are yet to pay for & that shalbe hereafter to be done Alsoe I give to Goody Langton the feed wheat alsoe I give to Mary Langton that which goodman Horton oweth me alsoe I give to Joseph Langton my fowling peece also I give to Sarah Langton my barly Alsoe I give John wooddam one bushell of Barly as is at Goodman Quilters & a little debt which John doth owe me And lastly I make Roger Langton my only executor & overseer of this last will & Testament Alsoe I give Ann whipple my chest wittnes my hand the 2 month the 15<sup>th</sup> day 1643."

william Nevell

Witness: Joseph Morse, Thomas Dorman.

Proved 7m: 1643.

*Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 5.*



## ESTATE OF WILLIAM WALCOTT OF SALEM.

Willia Walcott's wife, children and estate committed to Richard Inkersell, his father-in-law, 27 : 10 : 1643, to be disposed of "according to God ; and the said Wm. Walcott to bee & Remaine as his servant." *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 146.*

## ESTATE OF CHARLES TURNER OF SALEM.

Creditors of widow of Charles Turner, deceased, ordered 27 : 10 : 1643, to prove claims. Inventory of his estate to be brought in, "for y<sup>e</sup> more peacable & comfortable subsistence of the widdow." *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 149.*

Widow Rachell Turner brought in inventory ult : 12m : 1643 of estate, of her husband, Charles Turner. Estate to be paid to creditors by Ralph Fogg, for the court. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 158.*

## ESTATE OF JOHN SANDERS OF SALEM.

"The Last wil & testament of John Sanders, inhabytant of the Towne of Salem, I bequeath unto my sonn John Sanders my Tenn Aker lot with my hous new built on the Commons side right over a gainst it when he Come to the age of one & twentie yeers or at the death of his mother with the Aker And halfe of middow ground adioyning to it and I do be trust my father Joseph Graften & goodman Hardie to see this my wil & ded performed mad in the yeere 1643 y<sup>e</sup> 28 of October." [no signature.]

Witness : Nathaniell Porter, Henrye Birdsall.

"Testified upon oaths in Court & also y<sup>t</sup> the sd Jn<sup>o</sup> Sand<sup>r</sup>s Left all the Rest of his Estate to his wyfe."

Proved 28 : 10 : 1643.

*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. I, leaf 18.*

## ESTATE OF ABRAHAM BELKNAP OF LYNN.

Will of Abram Belknap sworn to, 20 : 12 : 1643. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 150.*

Inventory of estate of Abraham Belknap of Lynn, who deceased the beginning of the 7 mo. 1643, taken by William (his mark) Tilton and Edward Tomlins, 16 : 12 : 1643 : Sheep, 4 yewes, 5li. ; 2 wethers, 1li. 6s. 8d. ; 7 yerlinge calves, 3li. 10d. ; 2 coves and calves, 8li. 10s. ; 2 yerlinge





calfes, 3li. 15s.; 4 yow gotes, 1li. 6s. 8d.; 1 kidd, 4s.; 1 sow and piggs, 1li.; 4 shottes, 1li. 10s.; the houses and 5 akres of land, 7li.; 2 akers of planting Land, 1li. 10s.; 2 akers salt marsh, 1li.; 6 akers salt marsh at fox hill, 2li.; 30 akers at the village, 2li.; 1 braspitt, 10s.; 1 iron cettle, 6s. 8d.; 1 brascettle, 3s. 4d.; 3 ould skilletts, 3s.; 1 friing pan, 1s.; pot hookes and pot hangers, 2s. 6d.; 1 spitt, 1s. 6d.; 7 pewtor platters, 14s.; 1 bras pestill & mortar, 2s. 6d.; 1 candle stick and dripping pan, 2s.; 1 ould warming pan, 3s. 4d.; 1 payre of tongs, 1s.; 1 payre andirons, 2s.; 1 table, 3s.; 1 Chyer, 2s. 6d.; 1 chest, 1 box, 4s.; 1 chest, 1s.; 2 flock beds, 1 boulster, 13s. 4d.; 1 fether bed & boulster, 1li.; 3 coverlettes, 1li. 6s. 8d.; 4 blankits, 13s. 4d.; 3 pillowes, 6s.; 3 prs. sheetes, 1li.; 1 sheete, 2s. 6d.; 2 payre pillow beres, 6s.; 2 table clothes, 4s.; 1 doos. of napkins, 3s.; ould iron, 4 wedges, 4s.; 1 ould ax, 1s.; 1 ould hatchett, 8d.; 1 mattock, 1s. 6d.; total, 53li. 10s. 3d. Signed by Mary (her Chyer) Belknap. The estate owed Joseph Armytage, Francis Ingalls, Goodman Phillipes, Rich. Rowton, Tho. Loughton, Ed. Farington, Jerard Spencer, Mr. Kinge and John Person, amounting to 5li. 13s. 3d. *Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 18.*

#### ESTATE OF ROBERT ANDREWS OF IPSWICH.

"the first of March 1643. In the name of god amen I Robert Andrewes of Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> in New England being of pfect vnderstanding & memory doe make this my last will & Testament Imprimis I comend my soule into the hands of my mercifull Creator & redeemer & I doe comitt my body after my departure out of this world to be buried in seemly manner by my frends &c concerning my estate Imprimis I doe make my eldest sonne John Andrewes my executor Item I give vnto my wife Elizabeth Andrews forty pounds and to John Griffin the sonne of Humfry Griffin sixteene pounds to be paid vnto him when he shalbe Twenty one yeares of age, & if he shall dye before he comes to that age it shall returne to my two sonnes John & Thomas Andrewes Item concerning my sonne Thomas Andrews my will is that he shall live with his brother John Andrews three yeares two of which he shalbe helpfull to his brother John Andrewes in his husbandry and the last of the three yeares he shall goe to schoole to recover his learning and if he shall goe to the vniversity or shall set himselfe vpon some other way of living his brother John shall allow him ten pounds by the yeare for foure yeares & then fiftene pounds by the yeare for two



yeares succeeding after. Item concerning the fourescore pounds which is to be paid vnto my sonne in lawe ffrancclins daughter Elizabeth ffrancclin my grand-child my will is that if she die before the debt is due it shalbe thus disposed ten pounds of it shall goe to my sonne Daniell Hovies Child Daniell Hovey my grand child and the other seav[en]ty pounds shalbe divided betweene my Two sonnes John & Thomas Andrews and if those my Two sonnes should dye then thirty pounds should be divided betweene my kinsmen John Thomas & Robert Burnum by equall porcons. & Twenty more should goe to Humphry Gryffins Two other sonnes & the other Twenty shall goe to Daniell Hovey. And because my sonne John Andrewes is yet vnder age I doe comend him vnto Thomas Howlet as his Guardian vntill he shall come of age."

Robert Andrews.

Witness: William Knight, John whipple, Thomas Scot and Joseph Metcalfe.

Proved 26: 1: 1644.

*Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 6.*

#### ESTATE OF ROBERT MUZZEY OF IPSWICH.

"Januarij 5<sup>o</sup> AD 1642 I Robert Mussy of the Towne of Ipswich in New England expecting my change approaching though at p<sup>r</sup>sent of firme memory & vnderstanding And desiring seasonably to sett in order my estate of earthly goods that the lord hath graciously given me doe thus dispose thereof in particulars as follow: first I give & bequeath vnto Bridgett my wife the howse & howslott that lyes in the west street of the Towne neare ioyning to the howse of John Dane the elder w<sup>th</sup> the out howsen ptainyng vnto it during her life, and she to keepe it in sufficient repaying But the commonage ptayning to my howse & land I leave to be divided betwixt my wife & children according to the discretion of my overseers Alsoe the free vse of a peece of land that I bought latly of John Newman which of the quantity of six acres whether more or lesse ioyning to my farme on the south side of it at Egipt River and this for the terme of her widowes estate. Likewise I give vnto her one of the bedds that I lye vpon (which she shall like best) the rugg one paire of blanketts and one paire of sheets one pillow & bowlster & two pillowbeeres to inioye them for the tyme of her widowhood. I likewise give vnto my wife a mortar bell mettle skillett an iron pott & pott hangers a Coltrell or tramell & a brasse kettle during her widdowhood moreover I give her





two Ewe goates only willing if they prosp she give two Ewe-goates to my daughter Mary I alsoe give her the biggest chest but not to be carried out of my howse alsoe the table but both to be standing in the howse for my daughter Mary afterward: And as for such things as she brought with her I leave them wholly w<sup>th</sup>out any intermeddling therewith. Item I bequeath to Joseph my eldest sonne my farme w<sup>th</sup> all the app'tunes belonging vnto it lying on the other side of Egipt river only reserving a peece of land called the Cowleas and a peece of meadow adioyning to it called the rocky meadowes all which may containe Twenty acres Alsoe I give to him my muskett and what belongs to it Alsoe I give to him foure pewter platters And a felling axe two dubble hookes and my biggest fowling peece alsoe a firepan & tongs. And one bed & a paire of sheets a couerlett & a blankett the second biggest chest alsoe a paire of cobirons and a plow chaine & a spitt & three wedges & a warming pan two narrow howes & one silver spoone Alsoe I give vnto him my dun mare, one diap napkin & two hollan napkins one of the best hollan pillowbeeres all which I give to him & his heires for ever Item I give vnto my sonne Beniamin the Cowleas & the Rocky meadowe both adioyning to my farme alsoe a peece of land which was foremenconed to be my wives during the tyme of her widdowes estate & noe longer that I bought of John Newman containyng the quantity of six acres whether more or lesse that I give to my sonne Beniamin after her widdowhood likewise two silu spoones alsoe a Cowple of young steeres and one flockbed a paire of sheets a coverlett alsoe two hollan napkins & one hollan pillowbeere four pewters platters & a felling axe. Item I give to my daughter Mary the howse & howlott that lyes in the west street of the Towne neare adioyning to the house of John Dane the elder with the out howsen ptaining vnto it after the death of my wife. Alsoe I give vnto her foure cowes p<sup>r</sup>sently after my decease alsoe a bull & a Cow calfe & foure ewe goates all these p<sup>r</sup>sently after my decease to be employed for her best benefit I give her alsoe my best bible a great brasse pan to be reserved for her till she comes to yeares also a silver spoone alsoe a paire of the best sheets & two diap napkins foure peuter platters the broad box with all her mothers wearing linen. Item I give to my daughter Ellen a dripping pan a brasse candlestick a brasse skillet & a spitt. Alsoe I give vnto my daughter Ellen one yoaik of oxen Item I give to the vse of the poore one Ewe goate to be disposed of by the overseers of my will to such as are godly onely the



first yeares vse I appoynt to my brother Dane the elder if she brings kidds or else longer and when the goat growes old I will that one of the yonge ones be reserved for such a vse. I likewise intreete & appoynt m<sup>r</sup> Bradstreet m<sup>r</sup> Dumer m<sup>r</sup> Rogers & m<sup>r</sup> Norton to be overseers of this my will to see the same faithfully pformed & leave what is doubtfull & defective by them to be ordered & disposed moreover I desire m<sup>r</sup> Dumer to take Joseph m<sup>r</sup> Norton to take Beniamine & my daughter Mary if it pleaseth him when the overseers shall ioyntly see meet to take them from my wife my will likewise & meaning is that the stock which I give to my children seually shalbe in the hands & vse of each of those freinds that take them into their governm<sup>t</sup> giving assurance for the payment thereof vnto my children when they shall come to convenient age as to my two sonnes when they come to the age of one & twenty yeares & my daughter Mary at the age of eightene yeares and for any addicon to be made to the p<sup>r</sup>sent stock I leave it to the good will of those my frends on whom I repose the trust of their educacon. finally I appoynt Bridgett my wife the sole executrix of this my last will & testament And after all this what ever my overseers shall see remaining meet to be diuided I will that they dispose thereof equally amonge my three least children

"In wittnes hereof I sett my hande & seale the day & yeare above written."

(his mark)

Robert Muzzall

Witness: John Daine, Humphry Bradstreet, William Norton and Francis Dane.

"Item I give & bequeath vnto Joseph my eldest sonne one yoake of two yearling steers with my best yoake & a chaine with my cart & plough Alsoe I give vnto him my dun mare Alsoe I give vnto him my grub axe alsoe I give to my sonne Joseph one spade & shovell Alsoe I give vnto him three bills alsoe I give vnto him one yoake & a chayne alsoe I give vnto him my hand sawe a long saw alsoe I give vnto him the practice of piety alsoe I give vnto him my little hamer Alsoe I give vnto him my pisterill shot t mould alsoe a pitchforke alsoe a draught shave and a hatchett alsoe a sword & a fowling peece. Alsoe I give vnto my sonne Joseph m<sup>r</sup> Prestons works I alsoe give to him my best hammer alsoe I give vnto my sonne Joseph 2 S bullett moulds Alsoe I give to him my horse booke alsoe a pitchforke alsoe I give to him my phizike booke alsoe I give to him my broad axe & frow alsoe I give to him a sword & a fowling peece alsoe I give to my daughter Mary m<sup>r</sup> Down-





hams works & m<sup>r</sup> Dods works Alsoe I give to her my great butter churne alsoe I give vnto her the second best gowne & a green wastcote with all her owne mothers wearing linen And I give to my daughter Mary foure of the best ewe goats & a ram. Alsoe I give to my wife Bridget one of my form<sup>r</sup> wives best gownes and two of the best petticoates.

"And I give vnto my two sonnes Joseph & Benjamin all my wearing cloathes & my bootes & stockins and shoes.

"18<sup>th</sup> of this first month 1643. My will is that whereas I gave vnto my wife two ewe goates that now she shall have in the lieu of them one milch cowe vntill the tyme of her death and after her decease to returne to my daughter Mary Item my will is that whereas I gave to my two sonnes Joseph & Benjamin either of them a pillow-beere now my will is that my daughter Mary should have them Item whereas I gave to my daughter Ellen a yoke oxen now my will is that my eldest sonne Joseph should have them & that he in consideracon of them after the terme of seaven yeares after my decease shall pay vnto my daughter Ellen sixteene pounds in Cuntry paye Item whereas I gave vnto my daughter Mary foure Cowes & a Bull now my will is that she shall have two cowes one bull & three yearling heffers and one two yearling heffer.

"These alteracons vnder the date of the 18<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> first month 1643 were made & written by the appoyntment of Robert Mussy being of pfect memory."

Witness: Robert Payne, John whipple.

"Proved by Robert Payne and John Whipple, May 16, 1644, except that clause concerning the ewe goat given to the poore & the vse to John Dane for the first yeare; otherwise by word of mouth disposed of viz: to the widdow Vernham for that yeare."

*Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 40.*

Inventory taken 2: 2: 1644, by Robert Payne and John Whipple: in the hall: one small ioynd table, 5s.; one ioyned chest, 5s.; 2 small fowling peeeces, 16s.; 12 pewter dishes, one chamb. pott with some other small peeeces of pewter, 1li. 10s.; 3 kettles, one old caldron, one brasse pan, 2 skilletts, one warming pan, 2li. 5s.; one iron pott, one brasse pott, 6s.; 3 payles, one Cowle, one firkin, two charnes, one beere vessel, 10s.; 4 silu. spoones, 1li. 6s. 8d.; 3 bibles with other bookes, 1li.; one paire cobirons, one paire tongs, one fire pan, 6s. 8d.; 2 spitts, one paire tramells & one gridiron, 5s.; 2 swords, 6s. 8d.; 2 fether bedds, 2 fether bouldsters & 2 pillowes, 3li. 10s.; one paire blanketts, one rugg, 10s.; one





flockbed, one other featherbed, 2 paire blanketts & 2 coverlets, 1li.; one great chest, one small chest, one box, one trunk, 16s.; one table cloth, 5 napkins, 3 diap. napkins, 3 paire pillowbeeres, 18s.; 5 paire sheets, 2 towells, 1li. 5s.; all his wearing apparrell, 5li.; 2 candlesticks, one pestle & mortar with other implements, 5s.; 3 axes, 2 howes, 2 sawes with other working tooles, 15s.; 2 plow chaynes, one cowler, one share, one wayne, 2 yoaks, 1li. 5s.; 3 Cowes, 12li., 2 oxen, 12li.; 2 steers, 6li.; one heffer, 3li.; one bull, 3li.; 3 yearlings, 4li. 10s.; one mare, 7li.; 7 gotes, 7 kidds, 3li. 7s.; 3 calves, 1li. 16s.; 3 piggs, one sowe, 1li.; one cow hide, 12s.; 2 calves skins, 4 goat skins, 4s.; in mony, 13s.; a debt due from Joseph Jewett, 2li. 15s.; total, 82li. 19s. 4d.

Inventory taken May 16, 1644, by Tho. Scott, Thomas Howlett and John (his mark) Gage: one silu. whissell & a Corall, 2s. 6d.; corne upon the ground, 3li.; corne upon the chamb., 18s.; 4 hogsheds & some old trayes & a peece of an old heire, 7s. 6d.; some other small things, 2s. memord. one blankett was sett downe on the other side more then was.

This addition together with the rest of the inventory sworn to by Brigitt, wife of Thomas Rowilson, late wife of Robert Mussey, 17: 2: 1648. She had been instructed by the Court to go to such members of the Court as should be together in the meeting house of Ipswich on April 17th and perfect the first inventory.

*Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 42.*

27: 1: 1649, Joseph Mussye judged to be twenty-one years old, and his portion to be paid him. *Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, leaf 16.*

Mary Muzye, "being of age," according to her father's will, on 25: 1: 1651, chose Mr. John Norton for her guardian and gave him power to dispose of her in marriage. *Ipswich Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, leaf 23.*

#### ESTATE OF HUGH CHURCHMAN OF LYNN.

"I heugh Churchman of Len do macke this my last will as foloeth: first, I give my howse and Lot ||in Len|| w<sup>th</sup> ale my march and ale other the apurtenances tharevnto belonging to wilyam wenter tel his son Josias shale atayen the age of twenty one yeares and then to his son Josias and his Ayeres for ever: w<sup>th</sup> this Condicon that he shale paye to his sister hanna winter ten poundes w<sup>th</sup> in one hole year after the aforsayed Josias winter shale atayen the age of twenty one yeares and if he shale Refeuse to paye to his sister hana win-



ter ten poundes of Corant money then my will is that hanna winter shale have the howse and lot w<sup>th</sup> ale and singeler the apurtenances to her and her ayeres for ever and she shall paye to her brother Josias ten poundes: and my will is that if the aforesaid Josias shale dy before he shale atayen the age of twenty & one yeaes that then the aforsayed hanna shale have it w<sup>th</sup>out paying any thing out of it: and my will is further that if the aforsayed Josias and hanna shale booth dy before that theye shale atayen the age of twenty one yeres that then wilyam winter or his now wif or the longer liver of them shale have it to them and thar Ayeres for ever: I do give to the widow Androes that thre shilinges that she oethe me and further I do giv her one buchel of Ingen Coren to be payed w<sup>th</sup>in one moneth after my death: I do give gorge far one buchel ale so to be payed at the same tyem: I do ale so give to edward burt ten shilinges to be payed w<sup>th</sup>in one hole yer after *after* my death: I ale so give to m<sup>r</sup> whiten and m<sup>r</sup> Cobet: five shilinges apece to be payed w<sup>th</sup>in one hole year after my death: ale the Rest of my goodes or Chateles vnbequeaved I give to wilyam winter whom I do macke sole exeter to this my will in witnese whar of I have her vnto put my hand the fourth daye of the fourth mounth in the sixtenth year of the Rayen of ower soveran lord Charles by the grace of god Kyng of England scotland ffrance and Irland &c 1640."

hegh Churchman.

*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 20.*

Witness: Zacheus Gould.

Proved 9: 5: 1644, by Zacheus Gould. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 154.*

Inventory taken 4: 6 mo: 1644, by Nathaniel Tiler, Hugh Burt and Robert Driver: Wearing aparrill, 2li.; straw bed, two blankits, tow pillows, three shetes, 1li.; little iron pot, little bras cettle & a friing pan, 10s.; puter pint pot & 2 spoons, 2s.; grediron, pot hookes and bellowes, 2s.; one trofe with a cover and a little kneding trof, one tra, and other woden dishes & trenchers, 6s. 8d.; 2 emti cask, a pale, a peck and a halfe peck, 4s. 6d.; 2 chestes, 4s.; shers and presing iron and yard & a qushing, 1s. 6d.; betle and wedgis, 2 axis, 2 sawes, 2 hows and other working towls, 16s.; a flich of bacon, 6s.; puter Chamber pot, 1s.; a bed cradle, with other lumber, 3s.; 20 bushels wheat, 4li.: 4 bushils Indian, 12s.; 2 bushils barley veri cors & musti, 4s. 6d.; 3 bags, 1s. 6d.; a bible with another booke, 4s.; corne one the ground, 2li. 10s.; debts due, 1li.; 4 scins, 6s.; total, 14li. 14s. 8d. Attendance in his





siknes & chargis at his buriall, 1li. 15s. 6d. Debts owing by him, 26s. 3d. House, lot and marsh appraised at 6li. *Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 20.*

#### ESTATE OF ROBERT LEWIS OF NEWBURY.

Inventory of estate of Robert Lewis, deceased, brought in 10: 5: 1644, and referred to the Governor to take oath. John Croxen swore that the deceased made Goody Jackson, wife of John, his executrix to pay his debts and give the remainder to his wife and child. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 157.*

Inventory of estate of Robert Lewis, deceased May 4, 1643, taken 6: 5: 1644, by Goodman Edwards and Goodman Prince: Mr. Fowles bill, 7li.; bill of John Bond, 3li. 20s.; Richard Hollingsworths bill, 1li. 7s.; his best clothes, 16s.; 2 yards 1/2 ell of kersie, 9s.; ould hat, 7s.; ould stuffe dublett, 3s.; a cotten wasecoate, 3s.; cotten paire of breeches and wasecoate, and a paire of Cotten stockeings, 3s.; paire stockings, 2s.; 2 shertts, 7s.; cotten sheete, 5s.; 10 yards of lockrum, 11s. 8d.; 4 bands, 2s. 6d.; a chist, 5s.; a bible, 8s.; hatte, 7s.; paire shewes, 4s.; one pillow, 2s.; total, 26li. 12s. 8d. *Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 21.*

#### ESTATE OF JOANNA CUMMINGS OF SALEM.

"I Jone Comins: dow give vnto my sonn John affter my death my house & ground & my gote: & my sow & he shall give vnto gooman Cornish a hog pig of tow months ould: m<sup>r</sup>:es noris shall have my mufe. I dow give my Cow to m[y] gran Child mary Bourne: [I dow give ~~all~~ my best Apparil & Beding & bed to my Gran Child Johanah to by a heafer of tow yere ould to bee put forth for hir good & that wich *ken a parte* of that to my sonn John to Buery mee with all.\*]

"I will have my debtes to bee payed out of the pipe staves & that wich Remaynes to bee giuen the one halfe to my granchild mary borne & the other halfe to Johanah borne my gran Child.

"I will haue all my best Apparel bed & bedding & all my housould goods sould: & out of that a heafer of tow yere ould to bee bought for Johanah Bourne & ~~erefr~~ to burie mee|| I give to m<sup>r</sup> Noris Twenty shilings & to the Church twenty shilings: desiring y<sup>m</sup> to Exsept so smal a gift I giue to goody Cotta my Blew petticote & a wast Cote. My trunck & Cloth vpon it Goodye wathin shall haue it for tenn shilings & the feet to bare it vp with & Goody ~~wathin~~ shall bee

\*The words enclosed in brackets are crossed out in the original.



payed what I owe hir & the Rest to the deacons for them to giue wher Is appoynted Goody ffield shall haue my Iorn pot at 4<sup>d</sup> a pound to bee payed that I owe hir & that w<sup>ch</sup> Remaines to the dacuns I giue to goody Beacham a petticot with 3 laces about & a green savegard & an ould wast Cote & an ould linin Change I giue to Ann shiply Tow linin Changes. I give goodman boyce an ould blanckit we [is] vp in the Chamber & a pilow wich he hath a Redie what so euer is vnder my bed I giue to goody Corning & goody wathin to bee Equally deuided I giue John brownes wife a whit Cutworke Coyfe: I giue goody wathin a black Coyfe w<sup>th</sup> a lace: a grograne Coyfe: I giue my whit llas wast Cot & ould hat to Deborah wathin I giue goody ffield one of my lase han carchefes w<sup>ch</sup> is at good bornes

"I desire That ||the|| Tow deacons m<sup>r</sup> Got: & goodman horne: that they shall haue the ordning & desposing of these things in my will to Improve for the Childrens good: y<sup>t</sup> it may not bee bangled away The 11 of the: 3d: month Caled may beeing the last day of the week."

Jone Comins

her mark

her mark

Witness: Mary 8 Beacham, Elizabeth VI Corning,

her mark

Elnor M Wathin.

Proved 10: 5: 1644.

On the same paper upon which the will is written the testatrix gives a list of her debts, viz: "I owe to John Mattstone, 25s., upon his covenant concerning my house; M<sup>r</sup>is. Goose for a pound of sugar; Goody Feld, 3s. 6d.; Mr. Cocall, 1s. 6d.; Good Masse, 6d.; ould Knight, 3s. 6d.; yong Goody Lech, 8d.; something to Goodman Salace, let him tell it, and the deacon will pay it; Goodman Salace, 5s; and Goody Sharman in the Bay, 6d."

Inventory taken 17: 3: 1644, by Gervase Garford, Jefferie Massey and Georg Emery: House and quarter acre of ground, with the corn upon it, 3li; ewe goat, 7s.; spotted sowe, 18s.; milch cowe, 5li. 10s.; fether bed and flocke bolster, 1li. 15s.; 1 green rugge, 10s.; 1 litle fether pillow, 1s. 6d.; 3 blankits whitt, 14s.; one littell Darnix curtayn. 3s.; 2200 pipe stavs of whitt oake, 8li. 16s.; one sad collored Carsy gowen and hud sutable, 1li.; 1 stamill Carsy peetty coot mitered about the scirts with vellvit, 1li. 6s. 8d.; 1 green Carsy petticot, 3 laces, 10s.; 1 blew petticote, 7s.; 1 stufe petticot, 7s.; 1 blacke wastcoot, 1s.; 1 red cotton shage wastcot, 3s.; 1 whit shagg wastcoot, 5s.; 1 blacke cloake, 1s.; 1





blacke grogerane Gounne, 1li. 6s.; 1 wastcoot and petticoote, 12s.; 1 tauny seay apron, 2s.; 1 green say apron, 1s.; 5 Corse sheets, 1li.; 1 blacke hatt, 4s.; 2 callico aprons lased about, 5s.; 9 Crostcloths, last and playn, 4s. 6d.; 2 Coyfes, one Cutworke, one blacke worke, 2s. 6d.; 4 hancherifs, more playn, 1s.; 2 payer stockins, 2s.; 1 brass mortar & pestell, 3s. 4d.; shifs ould, 7s.; 1 lining pillabear, 2s.; looking glass, 3s.; blew apron, 6d.; payer of shoos, 1s. 6d.; trunke with a foot, 14s. 6d.; littell Box with locke & key, 1s. 6d.; carpitt and tabell, 7s. 8d.; one mufe, 2s.; Chamber pott, 6d.; 2 syves, 2s.; tubs and paylls, 8s.; littel barrill, 1s.; pare bellows, 1s.; Iron pott and hanger, 8s.; bras kettell and scellit, 6s.; whell, 4s.; Candell sticke, 4d.; total. 33li.

*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 22.*

Inventory taken "divers years agoe" by Henry Skerry and Georg Emery, but received 14: 11: 1646: The house & lot at home & the tenn Aker lot & the corne upon them both, 22li.; halfe an aker of salte marsh, 1li. 10s.; 1 heafer of 2 yeares old & vantage, 3li. 10s.; 2 swine, 1li. 10s.; 1-2 a canowe, 5s.; 2 fethar bedes, 4 bolsters, 3 pillowes, 3li.; 5 blankets, 1 ruge & one covering, 10s.; 6 dieper napkines & 2 tow towalles, 7s.; 3 par of sheetes, 1li. 4s.; 1 warminge pan, 6s. 8d.; 1 trunke & 2 chaistes, 15s.; 9 peecees of putor, 15s.; 3 boxes for lining, 4s.; 1 bedstead, 4s.; 1 brase kettell & a skellet & 2 skimmers, 6s. 8d.; 2 chayers & a forme, 4s.; 1 Iron pott, 6s.; 1 payer of sheetes more, 10s.; glasses, trayes & earth weare & other old lumber, 6s.; total, 39li. 3s. 4d.

*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 66.*

#### ESTATE OF JOHN MATTOX OF SALEM.

Will of John Mattox proved 10: 5: 1644, by Thomas Pickton and inventory brought in. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 157.*

Inventory of estate of John Mattackes, deceased Apr. 22, 1643, taken 6: 5 mo: 1644, by Goodman Edwards and Goodman Prince: bill of Mr. Fowles, 5li.; John Buds bill, 2li. 7s.; bill of John Bonds, 2li. 16s. 9d.; best shute, 1li. 10s.; ould shute of truckinge Clothe, 4s.; cotten shute, 6s. 6d.; ould Cloth shute, 10s.; ould graye shorte Coate, 2s.; paire of knitt stockings, 2s.; 4 bands, 5s.; paire of Cloth stockings, 2s.; paire of Russitt bootes, 11s.; paire of Canvis sheetes, 20s.; 2 shertes, 7s.; Chistle, 4s.; ould blanc kitt, 2s.; paire of shewes, 4s.; ould hatt, 4s.; 4 Raile hooches, 4s.; an old pillow, 2s. 6d.; paire of shewes, 4s. Total, 14li. 13s. 9d.

*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 21.*





## ESTATE OF THOMAS PAYNE OF SALEM.

"Touching the outward estate & goods of this life god hath ben pleased to lend me, I Thomas Payne doe in this my last will & testam<sup>t</sup> thus bequeath them as followeth: first unto my wife I give my house I now live in, gardens & houcefitting with my two acre lotte with the pfitts accrewing therefrom during her life; commending unto my Son Thomas as the care of his mother, & the diligent improvem<sup>t</sup> of the sayd ground, to his mothers use; during her life, in consideration whereof, he to have his dwelling with his mother, & ||the|| forth pte of the pfitts of the lott, & the third pte of the pfitts of the garden so improved by him during the sayd terme of time. It, I give unto my wife the bedstead Beding & there appurtenances as they now stand in the hall. Item I bequeath my pte of the Ship Mary-Anne of Salem, to be sold, & my debts to be payd, And the residue of the monies with the rest of my goods to be devided as followeth. Item I giue Thomas my Son my Loomes & Sluices with there appurtenances concerning his trade of a weaver. Item I give the s<sup>d</sup> Thomas one Coffe weh was his grandfathers. Item I give unto my three Sons my ten Acre lott & my one Acre of meddow to be equally shared amongst them. Item concerning the residue of the monies arising from my pte in the Ship, & the rest of my goods I bequeath them to be valued reasonably, & equaley devided to my wife & my Children, my wife to haue the choise of the first pte excepted: & my Children to share in the rest as their ptes fall, pvided alwaies & reserved out of the sayd goods one fetherbed lying on the trundle bed with coverlett & blankett, one bolster & pillow, w<sup>ch</sup> I give & bequeath unto mary my daughter. Item I giue my house wherein my wife should live, with the goods remaining of hers, to be sold after her decease, & the monies to be equally divided amongst my children. It my mill left in the hands of Henery Blomfeild my kinsman, I bequeath to be sold, & the monies thereof returned into my executo<sup>r</sup>s hand, & so to be equally divided to my wife & children. Item I Constitute & appoy<sup>n</sup> Thomas my Son executo<sup>r</sup> to this my will & m<sup>r</sup> John fiske of Salem Suprevisor. in witnes wherof I have heereunto sett my hand & seale the 10<sup>th</sup> of this p<sup>r</sup>sent 2<sup>d</sup> month in the yeere 1638."

Thomas Payne.

Witness: John fiske, John Thurston,

her mark

Mary X Beechum



Will brought into court 10m: 1642; proved 10: 5: 1644, by John Thurston.

*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 23.*

ESTATE OF MARGERY WATHIN OF SALEM.

Inventory of estate of widow Wathen brought into court 27: 6: 1644. The two deacons of Salem, Mr. Charles Gott and John Horne, appointed executors. Nathaniel Porter took oath in court. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 163.*

Inventory taken 20: 5: 1645, by Peeter Palfray, William Alford and Nathaniel Porter: One greene rugge, 15s.; white blanket, 5s. 6d.; one white blanket, 2s. 6d.; 1 white course ould rugge, 1s.; 1 mixt color Coverlett, 7s.; 1 pare of grene say curtaines & vallences, 12s.; 1 stripte carpet & cubberd cloth, 12s.; 1 red bearing blanket with 2 gr: Laces, 10s.; 1 flock bed, 2 flock bouldsters & one feather pillow & one boulder tike, 11l. 5s. 6d.; one ould stockbed & Cradlebed, 5s.; 1 purple gounne of cloth lined with gr: say, 11l. 4s.; one purple wastecloth laced, 7s.; 1 red petecote & wastecloth, 18s.; 1 tawny cloake cloth, 5s. 6d.; one ould mixt color cloth gowne, 5s.; one russet gowne of cloth ript open, 16s.; one pr. petunana hoods, 3s.; one ould purple petecoate & wastecloth cloth, 6s.; 1 pr. of white blankets, 1 being litle, 8s.; 1 tawny dublet & portingal cap, 5s.; 1 ruset pr. aprons, 4s. 6d.; 2 pr. aprons 1 say & 1 linsy wolsey, 5s. 2d.; 1 holland white wastecloth, 6s.; 1 holland aprone, 6s. 8d.; apron of fleecy holland, 3s.; 4 necke handkerchiefes laced, 5s. 4d.; 1 neck handkerchief, 8d.; 3 plaine neck handkerchiefes, 3s.; 3 pocket handkerchiefs, 1s.; 3 pocket handkerchiefes & 1 long neckcloth, 6d.; 3 laced neckclothes at 18d. pr. & 2 at 6d. pr., 5s. 6d.; 2 plaine crossclothes at 3d. pr., 6d.; 1 white wrought coife, 1s. 6d.; 4 white stuff coyfes, 6d. pr., 2s.; 3 ould coyfes, 2d. pr., 6d.; 2 holland coyfes and an ould one, 2s. 6d.; 3 white stuff stomachers, 6d.; 3 white wrought stomachers, 2s. 2d.; 1 pr. white knit thrid gloves, 1s. 4d.; 1 pr. handcuffs & 1 yd. seaming lace, 5d.; white & colored thrid, 3d.; 1 silke girdle, 1s. 8d.; 1 yd. of stript callico, 1s.; 1 bundle of smal linen in a corse cloth, 6s.; 1 holland sheet with a seaming lace, —; 1 pr. ould flaxen sheets, —; 10 sheetes, 1 course one, 2li.; 2 flaxen tablecloathes, 3s. 6d.; 1 wrought towell, ould fushion, 2s. 4d.; 2 boulder cases, 5s.; 1 pr. pillowbeares, 8s.; 1 pr. Scotch cloth pillowbeares, 4s.; 1 pillowbeare with tossells, 2s. 6d.; 1 pr. flaxen pillowbeares, 4s. 6d.; 1 fringed & 1 diap. napkin, 1s. 4d.; 4 short napkins, 3s.; 6 flaxen napkins, 6s.; 4 napkins, 2 towells, 3s. 4d.; 5 childes beds, 9d.;





5 woomen's shiftes, 16s. 6d.; 1 pr. cotten gloves & 1 straddle band, 1s. 6d.; 1 rema<sup>t</sup> painted 1 imbroyderd girdle, 1s. 8d.; 1 pr. ould shooes, 2s. 6d.; 1 white apron, 3d.; 1 blew apron, 1 necke handkerchief, 16d. delivred to Deborah for Mrs. Traske to pay for, 8s. 2d.; 1 bed cord, 1s. 8d.; 1 pr. ould wosted stockings, 10d.; 1 flannel neckcloth, 9d.; 6 bags, 4s. 7d.; 2 hatts, 4s.; bible & one testament, 9s.; 24 ould books, 8s.; 4 chests, a settle & a box, 11i.; 1 pr. whalebone bodyes, 1 cotton wastcoate & 2 cloake buttons, 7s.; 34li. pewter at 9d., 11i. 5s. 6d.; 12li. kettle brass at 12d., 12s.; 2 skimmers, 1s.; ould iron & tooles, 11i.; 2 brass candlesticks, 2s. 4d.; 1 box, smothering iron, 1s. 4d.; 1 whipsaw, 1 ould gun, 1 spit, nailes, etc., 12s.; 2 brass potts, 11i. 15s.; 1 case with 5 bottells, 2s.; 1 glew pott, 1s. & 1 looking glass, 1s., 2s.; 2 earthern potts & yarne, 2s.; chaires, woodden dishes, 10s.; wood & timber, 6s. 8d.; corne, 6s. 6d.; 5 barrells, 4s.; 1 house, 71i. 10s.; halfe a heifer at Goodman Southwicks, 15s.; one heifer at Mr. Batters farme, 31i. 5s.; total, 391i. 13s. 5d. Order of court, 3: 11: 1644, for disposal of goods for settlement of estate signed by Jo. Endecott, Govr. *Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 25.*

Court ordered (signed by Jo. Endecott, gov.), 3: 11 mo: 1644, that the estate of Widow Margery Wathen to be disposed of according to her will by the two deacons of Salem, Mr. Charles Gott and John Horne. p. curia, Raph Fogg. *Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 25.*

Ezekiell Wathen, a boy of about eight years and a half, committed to Tho. Abre, 27: 6: 1644, as an apprentice until he is twenty years old, if his master live so long. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 163.*

Court ordered, 30: 10: 1647, that Thomas Abree of Salem have one quarter of that house, sometime of the widow Wathen, deceased, and one quarter of one year's rent of the same for the use of Ezekiell Wathen, who is committed to him. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 226.*

#### ESTATE OF JOHN TALBEY OF SALEM.

Inventory of estate of John Talbey, taken 11m: 1644, by Peter Palfrey and William Lord: 20 bushels Indian Corne, 21i. 13s. 4d.; 3 pekes oates, 7s.; apparrell and bedding, 10s.; a Cannoe, 11i.; a Ten acre lott, 31i.; brasse kettels, 14s.; one Barrel & one Tub, 5s.; one old axe, etc., 3s. 6d.; one axe more, 4s.; spookshave, 1s.; one wheele to spin with, 4s.; rakes and rake hedds, 7s. 8d.; 2 Chares, 1s. Debts due unto



him: from William Bayley, 1li. 15s.; Richard Singeltarie of Salesberie, 1li. 6s.; Richard Edwards, 8s.; Mr. —man, 3s. 11d. Anne, Stephen and their elder brother John Talby to have certain parts of the estate. *Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 26.*

#### ESTATE OF MARGARET PEASE OF SALEM.

"the first day : 7 : munnth 1644. This is the last will off margit pease. That is that her grane childe John pease the sonne off Robert pease shall with the rest of her goods be put ouer to Thomas : wadsson off sallme to be as her true feffeye off trust to despoes off her estate as she derecketh : at this tyme beinge in parfite memory fist yt as before Tht the sed John pease shall be give frely to the sed Thomas wadsson that he shall desposse off him as his one child and : secondly : yt the housse she liff in & with the ground beloninge ther to shall be give to the sed John pease all soe haffe an acker off Indon corne all soe he is to have my heffer all soe y<sup>t</sup> John shell have my bede and all yt belongses to it all soe that her grane childern the childern off Robert peasse her sonne she givth to the rest off them the tow gottes & kids to be equally despossed a monge them and all her mouffeabell goods are to be at thomas wadsho despoes for the good off John. all soe her grane childe Robert pease shell have : her lesser chist and y<sup>t</sup> if yt the sed John pease die then his brother Robert pease must have the rest off the estatte and all yt doughter pease the wiffe off Robert pease is to have my best cloth gowne and all partiqlers are not set dun the same mst Thomas wadson is to desposse off it for the good off John her grane childe." [No signature.]

Witness : John Barbor, Obadiah (his mark) Huellme.

Proved 1 : 11 : 1644, by the witnesses.

Petition of Robert Pease, son of Robert Pease, who had been allowed 6li. out of his father's estate by the court; he now desires to know how the money shall be paid, and having remained twelve months with his mother, now wishes to be free to choose a master and to have sufficient clothing to fit him out. Ann, wife of Robert Isbell, testified that after widow Margaret Pease had made a written will, she gave to Faith Barber her best red petticoat; also that Susan, wife of Henry Bullock, deceased, was present when bequest was made.

*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 35.*

Inventory taken by John Alderman and John Bulfinche :  
1 fether bed, 2 Bolsters, 4 pillowes, 2 blanketts, one coverlid,





2li. ; 4 courtaynes & 4 rods of Iron, 11s. ; one Payr of fine sheets, 12s. ; two Pilcovrs and two Payer of course sheets, 10s. ; one cloth gowne, 10s. ; one stuffe gowne, 12s. ; one red Petticote, 13s. 4d. ; two old Putticoats, 6s. ; two old wascoats, 4s. ; one red wastcoat, 5s. ; two hoods, 5s. ; one Cloake, 5s. ; one greene apron an a hatt, 4s. ; 14 peeces of Small and great Pewter, 10s. ; one small brasse mortar and Pestle, 1s. 6s. ; tow Cettles and an old Cettle, 12s. ; one brasse Pott, 7s. ; one frying pan and an old warming Pan with a paire of tongs and an old fire shovell, 3s. 4d. ; on pair of bellows and a payr of doges and a pott hanger and a skillett, 5s. ; one whele, 2s. 5d. ; two chests, 5s. 5d. ; tow old chayres and a old Barrel and a Payle with all other things that are not seene, 2s. ; tow bushells of corne and tow bussells of Indian corne, 13s. 4d. ; half acre of Indian corne, 16s. ; som rye that is betwine Goodman Suthweeks and Goodwiffe Pease, 4s. ; one earlinge heifer, 2li. 10s. ; for Pte of a sowe and one Pig, 12s. 3d. ; the howse and 3 quarters of an acre of ground, 1li. 10s. ; two goats and a kid, 18s. ; Marie Pease oweth her mother Pease, 1li. ; Mr. Bacon owth Megerett Pease, 10s. ; Goodman Barbour oweth me a bushell of corne, 2s. 8d. Total, 19li. 2s. 8d. Note of charges layed out by Thomas Wattson for wid. Margaret Pease: To Mr. Rucke for bread and beere and wyne, 16s. 8d. ; to Goodwife Bullocke for fyve days attendance in sickness, 7s. 6d. ; to Goodman Burcham for her Coffine, 6s. ; for making her grave, 1s. ; to William Woodbery for keeping a heifer and for some part of wyntering her, 7s. 6d. ; to the ferryman to bring her over the water, 10d. ; for writinge, 1s. ; total, 2li. 6d. *Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 36.*

Inventory was brought in 1: 11: 1644, and sworn to by Obadiah Holme and Jno. Barber. Upon request of An, wife of Robt. Isbell, Goodwife Watson must allow her for her pains, or else the court will. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 171.*

On 30: 4: 1652, Robert Pease and his brother John Pease, both of Salem, acknowledged a bill, dated 6: 11: 1651, to Tho. Watson, in regard to the estate of their grandmother, Margaret Pease, of whom said Watson was a feoffee. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 3, leaf 40.*

#### ESTATE OF ISABEL WEST OF SALEM.

Inventory of estate of Isabel West, taken 30: 10: 1644, by Henr. Skerry, Robert Cotta and George Ropes, brought into court 2: 11: 1644: House and tow acres of ground,





4li.; 10 acre lot in North Feld, 7li.; 10 acre lot on dabyfort side, 2li. 10s.; foure gotes, 1li. 8s.; one sowe, 1li. 6s.; sawes, 10s.; playnes, Ackes & sawes & other smale toules, 1li. 14s.; an Iorne persters & 6 bites belonging to it, 5s.; 16 bushels of Indian corne, 2li. 8s.; 5 bushels pease, 1li.; a grinding stone & the iron of it, 14s.; Three ould howes, 2s. 6d.; an ould spad & a matock, 2s. 6d.; one Joynt Chest, 10s.; one sea chest, 5s.; one fether bed & tow bouldsters, 2li.; one ould fether bed & two bouldsters, 1li.; one rugge & 2 ould blanketts, 1li. 10s.; pare of sheetes & a bedsted, 1li. 5s.; old pare of sheetes, table cloth & a pilabere, 5s.; 2 ould Jerkines, 10s.; one hat, 10s.; a whele, 8s.; one iorne pot, 10s.; ould iron pot & an Iron skelet, 13s.; puter plates & dishes, 16s.; bras Cetel & a bras skelet & 2 brase Candelsticks, 16s.; tow Cheares & tow Cushenes, 6s.; fringpan pot hokes & pot hangers, pare of trays, 10s.; chest, 3s.; pales, trayes, dishes & spoones, 10s.; 2 peeces of bacon, 10s.; debts due from Nathaniel Vering, 3li.; John Thore, 2li.; John Whitlock, 3li.; Thomas Smith, 30s., and James Smith, 20s., 2li. 10s.; Philip Udale, 1li.; other small debts, 1li. 7s.; a spit & a sawe, 10s.; other debts, 2li. 8s.; total, 54li. 12s.—*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 24.*

#### ESTATE OF ROBERT PEASE OF SALEM.

Robt. Peas died intestate, and his son Robt. Pease was committed to his mother, Marie Pease, who was appointed administratrix of the estate. Inventory brought in 3:11mo: 1644. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 172.*

Inventory of estate of Robert Pease of Salem, late deceased, taken 3:11 mo: 1644, by Jo. Alderman and Myhill Shaflinge (also Michaell Shaffen): ffyve ewe goats and three lambs, 3li. 6s.; iron pott and iron kettle, a posnett and tow Pewter dishes, with other small things of pewter, 1li.; one Conell, tube, three trays and one paille, 7s.; one flockbede, a teike, one Cowhide and a little rugge, 1li. 10s.; one sheet, one Pilowbere, 3s. 4d.; one stone hammer, two trowells, one lathing hammer & axe, 6s.; one Barrall and a Peecke, 2s. 6d.; one Chest and a little table board, 5s.; an acre of wheat, one of Barly, an acre of Pease, 2li.; 2 acres Indian Corne, 10li.; one muskett with Bandileers and the sword, 16s.; one house and a Barne and 11 acres of ground, 14li.; 2 shuts of aparell and a Coate, 3li. 10s.; one hatte, one Payr of stockins, one payre of shoos, two shirts, 2 bands, 10s.; a sack, 1s.; swyne, 1li. 6s. 8d.; a Cannew, 10s.; total, 39li. 12s. 6d. Indebted to several persons, 6li. Widow Marie Pease appointed admin-



istratrix 3: 11 mo: 1644. Robert Pease was the eldest son of the deceased, and John Pease the second son. There were other young children. The deceased's mother is mentioned. "Abraham" is also mentioned. *Salem Quarterly Court Files*, vol. 1, leaf 24.

#### ESTATE OF RICHARD INGERSOLL OF SALEM.

"July 21, 1644. I Richard Ingersoll of Salem in the County of Essex in New England being weak in body, but through God's mercy in perfect memory, doe make this my last will and testament as followeth viz. I give to Ann my wife all my estate of land, goods & chattels whatsoever except as followeth viz. I give to George Ingersoll my son six acres of meadow lying in the great meadow. Item I give to Nathaniel Ingersoll, my youngest son a parcell of ground with a little frame thereon, which I bought of John P[ease?]<sup>2</sup>] but if the said Nathaniel dy without issue of his body lawfully begotten then the land aforesaid to be equally shared between John Ingersoll my son, & Richard Pettingell & William Haines my sons in law. I give to Bathsheba my youngest daughter two cowes. I give to my youngest daughter Alice Walcott my house at town with 10 acres of upland & meadow after my wife's decease." R (his mark V) I.

"I read this will to Richard Ingersoll & he acknowledged it to be his will. Jo. Endecott."

Witness: Townsend Bishop.

Proved Jan. 2, 1644-5. Inventory taken Oct. 4, 1644.

*Probate papers in the Quarterly Court Records copied by Joshua Coffin and now in the Probate Registry, vol. 1, page 29.*

#### ESTATE OF RICHARD LUMPKYN OF IPSWICH.

Inventory of estate of Richard Lumpkyn, late deceased, taken 23: 9: 1642, by Robert Payne and John Whipple: in the hall: one longe Table, one stoole, two formes, 15s.; three chaires & six cushins, 4s.; Bookes, 2li. 10s.; one paire Cobirons, one fire pan, one gridiron & two paire of tramells & one paire of bellows, 10s.; one muskett, one fowling peece, 1li. 10s. In the Parlor: one table with six ioyned stooles, 1li. 5s.; 3 chaires & 8 cushins, 14s.; one bedstead, one trundlebed with curtins, 1li. 10s.; one paier cobirons, 1 fire pan, 4s. 6d.; one chest, 4s.; one fetherbed, two bowlsters, two pillowes, two flock beds, 5 blanketts, one rugg, one coverlett, 8li.; one warming pan wth other implements, 6s. In the chamber over the Parlor: one bedstead, one Trundlebedd, 10s.; 2 flockbedds, one featherbed, one feather bolster, 4





blanketts, 2 pillowes, 2 coverletts, 4li.; 4 chests, 2 boxes, 1li. 5s.; one table, 3s.; one corslett, 1li. 10s.; one feather bed tike, 1li. 10s. In the leanto: 7 brasse kettles, one iron kettle, 4li. 10s.; one small copper, 1li.; one iron pott, 4 posnetts wth other implem[en]ts, 1li.; 10 pewter dishes, 2 chamb. potts, 2li.; Butter & Cheese, 2li.; 30 bushells corne, 4li. 10s.; plate, 4li.; 5 Cowes, 2 steers, 3 heffers, 4 yearlings, 36li.; his wearing apparell, 10li.; linen, 5li.; debts, 200li.; total, 296li. 19s. 6d. Received and allowed 26: 1: 1645. *Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 7.*

#### ESTATE OF JANE GAINES OF LYNN.

Thomas Lughton brought in a nuncupative will of Jane Gaines, deceased, 9: 5: 1645. Court appointed Thomas Layghton and Nathaneell Hanforth overseers to see the will fulfilled for the good of the children. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, page 178.*

Jane Gaines, widow, who deceased at Lin, and whose nuncupative will was proved 10: 5: 1645, left three children, viz: John, Danyell and Samuell, and an estate of 37li. 11s. 10d. Ordered 2m: 1649, that John, the eldest, aged about thirteen years, have 19li. 12s. 8d. in possession of Mr. Thomas Leighton and Nathaniell Handforth, who are to improve it for him; and to be apprenticed to Fransis Dowse of Boston, shoemaker, for seven years, to learn the shoemaker's trade. Danyell, the second son, aged about eleven years, to have 9li. 16s. 4d. in the hands of said Leighton and Handforth, who are to improve it for him; and he is apprenticed to Luke Potter of Concord for eight years from 1: 1: last, to learn the "skill and mistery" of a tailor. Samuell, the youngest son, aged six or seven years, to have 9li. 16s. 4d.; and he is apprenticed, until he is twenty-one years old, to Nathaniell Handforth, who is to educate him and give him 10li. as his portion. If any of the children die before reaching the age of twenty-one, the others are to have the share of the deceased one, except Samuel's, which, if he dies within four years, is to go to Mr. Handforth. *Salem Quarterly Court Records, vol. 3, leaf 8.*

Inventory taken by Nicholas Brown and Edmund Needham, 14: 11: 1644, and sworn to by Thomas Leighton and Nathaneell Hanforth, 10: 5 mo: 1645: One house and lote of upland containinge 6 acres with a smale parcel of salt marsh lyinge before the door & 2 acres of salt marsh lyinge in Rumley marsh, 8li.; 30 bushill of Indian corn, 4li.; one fetherbed and a feather bolster, 2s.; one flockebed & one



flock bolster & 6 flock pillows, 16s.; three feather pillows 8s. 6d.; curtains & valance, 17s.; one bolster tick, 2s. 6d.; one covering for a bed, 11l. 2s.; one blanket for a bed, 10s.; another, 6s. 6d.; another, 4s.; another, 3s.; another, 5s. 6d.; one covering for a bed, 3s.; one trundell bed, 2s. 6d.; one man's coat & breeches, 11l. 4s.; one man's dublett, 12s.; one weascoat for a man, 3s.; one Gowen for a woman, 11l. 14s.; one weascoat for a woman, 3s.; one man's coat, 6s.; two weascoats for a woman, 9s. 6d.; one cloake & hooe for a woman, 13s.; one petycoat, 14s.; one petycoatt, 5s.; too petycoats, 3s. 6d.; one hatt for a woman, 2s. 6d.; one blanket for a child, 3s.; one paire sheets, 11s.; another, 8s.; another, 4s. 6d.; another, 4s. 6d.; one sheet, 8s.; another, 6s.; another, 4s.; too pillowbears, 9s.; too pillowbears, 5s.; one bord cloath, 1s. 8d.; three napkins, 1s. 6d.; too Diaper Napkins & one linnen skirt for a shift, 2s. 4d.; too shifts for a woman and too skirts for shifts, 6s. 10d.; one old peece of linnen cloath & a whit apron, 5s. 6d.; tenn Handkerchers, 9s. 4d.; twelve coyfes, 6s.; twelve croseloaths, 3s.; one parcell of blackstuff, 1s. 6d.; too croseloaths, 3s. 6d.; three headcloaths & 4 neck cloaths & too bands, 3s. 10d.; a parcell of childbed linnen, 6s.; too coshens & a chaire, 3s.; too silver nippls, 1s. 10d.; bonelass & thread & a pinn coshen, 1s.; a sword, 5s.; one trunke, 2s.; too boxes, 2s. 6d.; too old weascoats, —; straw hatt and brush, 2s.; one brass pann, 10s.; one warming pann, 2s.; one Kettell, 1s. 7d.; another, 5s.; another, 4s. 6d.; foure pewter dishes with other pewter, 12s.; one little skellett & one fryinge pann, 2s. 1d.; 3 wegges & 2 beetle ringes, 4s. 6d.; one daubinge truell & a parcell of old Iron, 2s. 6d.; one gouge & a chisle & a wimble, 1s.; one handsaw, 1s.; a paire of bellows, 1s.; one spade, 2s.; one Iron pott, 6s.; one drawinge knife & an old Hatchet, —; three old & narrow axes, 4s.; one spitt and a gridiron, 1s. 4d.; a stocking hooe, 1s. 6d.; too pott rackes, 4s. 8d.; paire tonges & paire pott hooks, 1s. 9d.; a pitchfork and one gimlet, 1s.; three spoons, a ladel and an earthern pott, 1s. 4d.; one pair choos, 1s. 6d.; a tub & chirne, 6d.; too leather Bottls, 4s.; a flick of bakon, 8s.; too piggs, 1s. 5d.; an old Chest & foure trayes, 1s.; an old barrell & an old hogthead, 2s.; a pair of gloves, 1s.; a Apron & a paire of stockings, 4s. 8d.; 3 pair of bodys, 10s.; two bibles, 10s. 6d.; a baskett & a sife, 1s. 4d.; a parcell of books, 3s. 6d.; a barrell & bedcord, 1s. 4d.; a parcell of Hay, 3s.; a barrell with some oats in it & sife, 4s.; a parcell of white pease & beans & hempe & flax, 3s.; a locke for a doore, 10s. 6d.; a sieth & a sneath & a peece of





sieth, 4e.; two paire of hinges & too hookes & a cheafendish, 2s. 2d.; foure old hooes & a piece of old Iron, 4s.; a little table, 1s. 8d.; too meal baggs, 2s. 6d.; debt due from Will. Patridge, 9s.; due from Samuells Bennett, 1s.; 1 pinte pott, 1s. 4d.; one paire pattens, 1s.; one paire sheers, 10d.; one old sith, 1s.; total, 43li. 5s. 7d. *Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 30.*

#### ESTATE OF FRANCES HAWES OF SALEM.

"We whose names are vnderwritten were present w<sup>th</sup> the wife of Robt Hawes when she lay vpon her deth bed on the 12<sup>th</sup> of June who did will to be given to pticuler people as followeth.

"I tim to the little Child w<sup>ch</sup> she had by Robt Hawes she bequethed twentie pownd and to her two sons Robert Edwards & mathew Edwards. & her young Child Thomas Hawes to bring them vp in lerning her sayd Husband Robert Hawes is to pay into the Hands of sume honest man ten pownds to see them brought vp in lerninge & to his daughter she did will to be given (Alis Haws) her worst plilp & Cheny gown & two petticoat & a wast coat & two Aporns w<sup>th</sup> all smale linin sutable to it & a siluer bodkine & a payre of pillowbeers & to Robert & mathew Hawes she Did will to be giuen to Each of them a payre of sheets & each of them a payre of pilowbeers & each of them half a duson of napkins & two siluer spoons & a Gould ring to thomas Hawes & to Elin Hilles her sister in owld England she wiled to be sent two yerde of lawn & a bible. Alsoe to the tow mayds that kept her in her sicknes. she did will to be giuen to them namly Kathrin Dorlow & Sarah bartlett each of them a new handkerchor a Coyf & Croseloth & to Katurne Dorlow half an ell of lase: morouer in the presens of Katrin Dorlow & Sarah Bartlett she Did will fowre pound w<sup>ch</sup> her husband pmised to send to owld England to a Child ther & a pewter dish: this is a trew testimony as near as we are able to remember vnto wch we have sett ower hands this 24 of July 1641."

Witness: Wm. Goose, Katerine (her mark C) Dorlow, Sarah bartlett.

Sworne to 10: 7: 1645, by Mr. Wm. Goose.

*Salem Quarterly Court Files, vol. 1, leaf 32.*

#### ESTATE OF LIONELL CHUTE OF IPSWICH.

"The fourth day of the seaventh month Anno Dm 1644 I Lionell Chute of the Towne of Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> in New England Schoolmaster doe make & ordayne this my last will & Testa-





ment revoking all form<sup>r</sup> wills by me made. Item I give vnto Rose my wife for terme of her naturall life all this my dwelling howse with the Barne & all the edifices: the two chambers over the howse & entry only excepted which I will that James my sonne shall have to his only vse for the Terme of one yeare next after my decease with free ingresse, egresse, & regresse & w<sup>th</sup> the yards, gardens, the home-lott & planting lott purchased of m<sup>r</sup> Bartlemew with the Comonage and appurtenances therevnto belonging. And after my wives decease: I give the said howse, barne, lotts & p<sup>r</sup>emisses with all thappurtances vnto James Chute my sonne & to his heires. Item I give vnto my said sonne James Chute & to his heires for ever all & singular my other lands, lotts, meadow grounds marishes, with all & singular their appurtances & p<sup>r</sup>itts whatsoever ymdiatly after my decease. And I giue more vnto James Chute my sonne (over & above all things before given him) my heffer that is now at goodman whites farme, & my yonge steere. Item I give him all my books, with all things in my chest and white box my deepe box with the lock & key; one chaire: foure hogsheads: two Coombsacks two flockbedds two flock bolsters two feather pillows: one rugg two Coverlets: two blanketts: my casting nett: my silver spoone: all my owne wearing apparrell, and that which was his brother Nathaniells: and three paire of sheets, three pillow beeres two table clothes: foure towells: six table napkins: and the one halfe of the brasse & pewter, & working tooles: & five bushells of english wheat. Item I give vnto my frend Joseph Mosse five shillings Item I give vnto the poore of the Church of Ipswich Twenty shillings to be distributed by the Deacons Item my meaning is that my wife shall haue my chest after that James hath empted it. Item all the rest of my goods howshold stuff, Cattell, & chattells whatsoever vnbequeathed (my debts & legacies being discharged & paid) I will that Rose my wife shall have the free vse of them for terme of her life: but the remainder of them at the tyme of her decease over & above the valewe of five pounds sterling I giue vnto James Chute my sonne & to his heires & assignes Item I make Rose my wife executrix of this my last will & Testament. And in wittenes that this is my deed I have herevnto sett my hand and seale in the p<sup>r</sup>sence of these witnesses herevnder written."

Lionell Chute

Witness: Marke Simonds, Joseph Morse.

Proved 7: 9: 1645, by the witnesses.

*Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 15.*



Inventory taken 25 : 4 : 1645, by Marke Symonds and Robert Lord : one Cowe, 5li. ; one yearling heffer, 1li. 10s. ; one two yearling heffer, 3li. ; one yearling steere, 1li. 10s. ; one calfe, 15s. ; 5 gotes, 2li. 5s. ; 3 hoggs & piggs, 3li. 16s. ; 40 bushells of wheat, 7li. 6s. 8d. ; 8 bushells of Rie, 1li. 6s. ; 40 bushells of Indian corne, 5li. 15s. ; one casting nett, 13s. 4d. ; 3 paire of bootes & 4 paire of shoes, 1li. 10s. ; hempe drest & undrest, 1li. 4s. ; 2 bushells of mault, 8s. ; 12 sacks & baggs, 1li. 10s. ; 8 yards of linsy woolsy, 16s. 8d. ; a helbert, 6s. 8d. ; two haire lines & 3 sives, 4s. 6d. ; 6 hogshheads, 8s. ; one rope, 5s. ; 3 chests & 3 boxes, 1li. 2s. ; fether bed & bolster, 3li. 10s. ; 5 fether pillows, 1li. 5s. ; one flockbed & one flock pillow, 13s. 4d. ; one paire blanketts, 9s. ; 2 coverletts & an old rugg, 2li. ; one old paire of Curtains & rodds, 10s. ; bedstead matt & cord, 14s. ; 2 flockbedds & 2 flock bouldsters, 1li. ; fether pillow, 5s. ; one paire of blanketts & one Coverlett, 1li. ; bedstead & line, 4s. ; 4 yards of yard wide tyking, 16s. ; 12 paire of sheets, 10li. ; 6 pillow beers, 1li. ; 4 table clothes, 1li. 10s. ; one dozen of napkins, 12s. ; 5 towells & one yard kerchife, 10s. ; one short Course Table cloth, 1s. 6d. ; shirts, 10s. ; his wearing apparell, 12li. ; books, parchment & other things in a chest, 2li. ; 3 yards of holland, 7s. ; one old danakell Coverlett, 5s. ; pewter dishes small & great, 14, salts, sausers, poringers 11, chamber potts 2, one ele pot, 2li. ; dozen alcamy spoones, 3s. 4d. ; 2 great kettells, 2 smaller kettells & one brasse pan, 3li. ; 4 skilletts, one scumer & a ladle, 6s. ; two iron potts old ons, 8s. ; frying panns, 4s. ; one trevitt, 2 paire of cobirons, tongs & firepan, 2 tramells, 2 paire of pott hooks, one spit, 1li. 12s. ; one Silver Spooone, 6s. ; 2 broad howes & 2 narrow howes, 8s. ; one broad ax, three narrow axes, one hatchett & 2 froos, 13s. ; 2 augars, one gowge, 2 chissells, one shave, one sickle, 5s. ; one batle & six wedges, 10s. ; one spade, one mortar & pestle, 9s. ; 2 paire of bellows, 2s. 6d. ; one bible & other books in the hall, 1li. ; one great boarded chest, 10s. ; 3 chaires & other lumber. 6s. ; two pewter candlesticks, one pewter bottle, 8s. ; one powdering tubb, 2 beere vessells, one Cowle, 8s. ; one flockbed, 3 flockbolsters, 1li. ; one rugg, 2 blanketts, 2 coverletts, 1li. 10s. ; one bedstead matt & cord, 10s. ; 3 ladders & pitchforke, 5s. Owing to several persons out of the estate, 10li. ; Taking out the debts, total, 84li. 11s. 4d. *Ipswich Deeds, vol. 1, leaf 15.*

(To be continued.)





## THE PLUMER GENEALOGY.

---

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

---

*(Continued from Volume L, page 288.)*

---

He was moderator of the town meeting held Jan. 24, 1774, to consider the situation of the country. He was also one of a committee of four to correspond with similar committees of other towns relative to the Revolution; and at that meeting patriotic resolutions were passed. Upon the receipt of news of the battle of Lexington, the committee hastily sent notice to seventy-one towns, requesting delegates from each town to assemble at Exeter forthwith. Only three days after the battle, delegates had arrived from every town. The council was secret. John Plumer was there from Rochester.

Mr. Plumer and others of Rochester, Oct. 15, 1776, promise and agree with their patriotic brethren of other towns and their own that they will to the utmost of their power, at the risk of their lives and fortunes, with arms, oppose the hostile proceedings of the British fleets and armies against the United American Colonies.

Mr. Plumer served on many important committees, and was a delegate to the convention held at Concord in June, 1778, to prepare a state constitution.

He was active and useful in the town, being interested in local affairs and possessing energy and sound judgment. He gained influence with the people, and his opinion was regarded as authority on important questions. He was a selectman for many years and frequently moderator of town meetings.

His education was limited, and his success was attributable to his natural abilities and character. He was the first magistrate appointed in the town, and his spirit of conciliation enabled him to settle many disputes.



Benevolent in his disposition, he was kind to the poor ; and his corn bins were never closed to the needy. He advised them freely, and often gratuitously and without request pleaded the cause of the poor in court. He was a popular man, and indeed beloved by the whole community.

He was well acquainted throughout the state, and a friend of Governor Wentworth, who showed his appreciation of him by appointing him judge of the court of common pleas for Strafford county in 1773 ; and he was reappointed under the new state government. He served on the bench until his resignation, in 1795, when he was chief-justice.

He possessed an iron constitution, was hardy and athletic. Witty and humorous, he was fond of society, especially of the young.

Mr. Plumer married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Titcomb of Dover. She was born April 21, 1728 ; and died Jan. 28, 1770, at the age of forty-one. Mr. Plumer married, second, widow Lydia Dennett of Portsmouth before 1773 ;\* and she died Aug. 4, 1812, at the age of eighty-four, being a native of Rochester. He died in Rochester Nov. 19, 1815, at the age of ninety-six.

Mr. Plumer's children were born in Rochester, as follows :—

- 281—I. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 22, 1750 ; married Hon. Aaron Wingate of Farmington Dec. 25, 1770.
- 282—II. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, born in 1752 ; baptized in Rochester July 26, 1752. *See family numbered "282."*
- 283—III. BEARD<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 12, 1754. *See family numbered "283."*
- 284—IV. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, born in 1761 ; died in 1824.

## 115

DEA. SAMUEL PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Dover, N. H., about 174—. He was a husbandman, and lived in Rochester, N. H., settling at a place since called "Chestnut hills," which is now within the town of Milton. He cleared a farm, and built a two-room log-house, his nearest neighbor being four miles away. This was about 1765.

\*The History of Rochester, N. H., gives an account of his odd proposal to the widow Dennett.



He was a deacon of the Congregational church in Rochester, and an assessor and overseer of the poor of the town. He joined with his brother and others in the town in the patriotic stand taken at the beginning of the Revolution.

He married, first, — Jones of Lee, N. H.; and, second, Abigail Tebbets of Rochester Jan. 22, 1786. His wife Abigail died about four years later; and he died in March, 1804.

Mr. Plumer's children were born in Rochester, as follows:—

- 285—I. EPHRAIM<sup>6</sup>, born in 1766; baptized in Rochester Nov. 2, 1766. *See family numbered "285."*
- 286—II. EBENEZER<sup>6</sup>, born in 1769; baptized Nov. 26, 1769. *See family numbered "286."*
- 287—III. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, born in 1772; baptized Aug. 6, 1772; died at sea.
- 288—IV. DODOVAH<sup>6</sup>, born in 17—. *See family numbered "288."*
- 289—V. SUSANNA<sup>6</sup>, born June 17, 1775; married John Tebbets of Rochester Nov. 16, 1794.
- 290—VI. LYDIA<sup>6</sup>, baptized in Rochester June 10, 1779; married — Jones of Farmington, and settled in New Hampton, N. H.

## 117

SYLVANUS PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., April 13, 1720. He was a cordwainer by trade, and lived in Newbury. He served in the colonial army in 1744. With eighteen other men he withdrew his membership in the First church in Newbury and with the eighteen he was one of the charter members of the Presbyterian church, which was organized Jan. 3, 1746, Rev. Jonathan Parsons being the pastor of the new church.

Mr. Plumer married Rebecca Plumer (208) Dec. 7, 1749; and died May 3, 1762, intestate. She survived him, and continued to occupy the homestead after his death. She died in the summer of 1780, at the age of fifty-one.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows:—

- 291—I. SYLVANUS<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 12, 1750. *See family numbered "291."*
- 292—II. REBECCA<sup>6</sup>, born about 1752; baptized in the Presbyterian church March 4, 1753; married Moses Davis of Newburyport April 11, 1773; and they had eleven children.





- 293—III. DAVID<sup>6</sup>, born June 13, 1754; died young.  
294—IV. NATHAN<sup>6</sup>, born Dec. 5, 1755. *See family numbered "294."*  
295—V. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 8, 1758; died young.  
296—VI. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 23, 1760; married Robert Dodge  
Dec. 18, 1785; and lived in Newburyport.  
287—VII. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, born in 1762; baptized Jan. 17, 1762, in the  
Presbyterian church; died prior to Feb. 22, 1775.

## 118

SAMUEL PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Jan. 14, 1721-2. He was a cordwainer by trade, and lived on Prospect street, in that part of Newbury which was incorporated as Newburyport in 1764, until 1768, when he removed to Epping, N. H. He called himself of Exeter in 1769. He was a large land holder.

He married Mary, daughter of William and Rebecca (Person) Dole of Newbury April 8, 1755. She was born in Newbury Sept. 16, 1731; and died April 8, 1800, on the forty-fifth anniversary of her marriage. Mr. Plumer died at Epping March 14, 1803, at the age of eighty-one.

Their children were born as follows:—

- 298—I. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, born June 25, 1759, in Newbury. *See family numbered "298."*  
299—II. REBECCA<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 27, 1761, in Newbury; died at the house of her sister Hannah, in Epsom, unmarried, Sept. 23, 1841, aged eighty.  
300—III. MARY<sup>6</sup>, born July 16, 1763, in Newbury; died in Epping, unmarried, Oct. 9, 1834, at the age of seventy-one.  
301—IV. —<sup>6</sup>, stillborn in 176—.  
302—V. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 4, 1767, in Newburyport. *See family numbered "302."*  
303—VI. DANIEL<sup>6</sup> (twin), born June 18, 1770, in Epping. *See family numbered "303."*  
304—VII. HANNAH<sup>6</sup> (twin), born June 18, 1770, in Epping; married Col. Daniel Cilley of Epsom; lived in Epsom, where she died Feb. 18, 1850, in her eightieth year.

## 123

JONATHAN PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., April 9, 1731. He was a cordwainer by trade, and lived in his native town. He was a large real estate owner in Newbury, and also in Boscawen, N. H.



He married Abigail, daughter of Edmund and Lydia (Brown) Greenleaf of the West parish of Newbury Nov. 27, 1760. She was born in Newbury July 4, 1737. Mr. Plumer died in the summer of 1801, at the age of seventy. She survived him, and died May 15, 1810, aged seventy-two.

Their children were born in Newbury as follows:—

- 305—I. JONATHAN<sup>6</sup>, born June 13, 1761; was eccentric; "Lord" Timothy Dexter's poet laureate; and lived in Newburyport. Many stories of Jonathan Plumer's oddities have been told. He recited one as follows: "In the night I heard a voice, and it said, 'Jonathan! Jonathan!' And I answered, 'Speak, Lord, for thy servant heareth;'" and it then said, 'Yea, that is made of camomile, will the pains of death beguile!'" He was witty in his manner, and wrote the following couplet to his hostesses, "Must I be bound, while you go free, Must I love girls who won't love me?" He was probably a little love-cracked in his youth. He never married. He wore a three-cornered hat; and drank about three pints of cider daily. He peddled pins, needles, etc., and his poems, which were printed on broad sheets, in Newburyport, Salisbury, Hampton, and other places. He boarded with an Alexander family (three unmarried sisters), which took boarders, for some years. These Alexander girls were named Hannah, Eunice and Betsey. They lived on the southeast corner of Federal and High streets, in Newburyport, where Nathan Plumer (228) lived at one time. The Alexanders kept a little shop in a part of their house on the Federal street side, in which they sold refreshments and a variety of small articles. Jonathan died in Newburyport Sept. 13, 1819, at the age of fifty-eight. He made a will, dated March 12th preceding his death, in which he called himself a pedlar, and gave to his brother James Plumer of Portland, rope-maker, two hundred dollars, to his sister Rhoda Bradbury of Portland two hundred dollars; to his cousins, the Alexanders, with whom he boarded, five dollars each. "My executor shall have six hundred copies of the occurrences of my life printed from the manuscript which I shall leave at my decease, and





have the same bound in boards," and give them away, not more than one to a family. He also gave to John Smith, jr., of Newbury, shipwright, a seine or net; to his brother Edmund Plumer of Newbury, —; and the residue to the Methodist Society in Greenland, N. H., to support the gospel. Samuel Newman, Esq., of Newburyport was named as executor. The will was disallowed. His estate was appraised at \$1,573.14.

For a comprehensive sketch of Jonathan Plumer see History of Newburyport, by John J. Currier, volume II, page 431.

- 306—II. ASA<sup>6</sup>, born Dec. 30, 1762. *See family numbered "306."*
- 307—III. RHODE<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First Presbyterian church in Newburyport Nov, 19, 1764; probably died young.
- 308—IV. FRANCIS<sup>6</sup>, born July 20, 1766; it is said that he was married and lived in Portland, Me., but probably had no children.
- 309—V. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, born June 13, 1768; and was drowned on Ipswich bar April 27, 1790, at the age of twenty-one, being unmarried.
- 310—VI. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First Presbyterian church Sept. 9, 1770. *See family numbered "310."*
- 311—VII. EDMUND<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 12, 1772, in Newbury. *See family numbered "311."*
- 312—VIII. RHODA<sup>6</sup>, born April 24, 1775; married Daniel Bradbury before 1800; he was a joiner by trade, and lived in Portland, Me., in 1802.
- 313—IX. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, born about 1779; married Zachariah Marston, jr., in Portland, Oct. 9, 1800; and died before Dec. 7, 1819.
- 314—X. JAMES<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First Presbyterian church May 21, 1780; lived in Portland and Brownfield, Me.; rope maker; married, first, Content Mann; second, — of Boston; and, third, — —; had children.

## 125

JOSEPH PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Dec. 25, 1735. He was a farmer, and lived on his grandfather's homestead in Newbury. He was a beloved and dutiful son, and his father conveyed to him most of his real estate, including his dwelling house, barn and land, on the west side of Old-Town Green. He became a large land holder.



When nearly forty years of age, he married Mary Foster of Rowley Dec. 15, 1774; and died Sept. 30, 1819, at the age of eighty-three. She survived him, and died the next spring, May 9th, at the age of sixty-nine.

Their children were born in Newbury as follows:—

- 315—I. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, born March 20, 1777; died, of throat distemper, unmarried, May 16, 1797, aged twenty.
- 316—II. AMOS<sup>6</sup>, born March 10, 1779. "Break your heart to please your eyes," he said on a time to a girl. He never married; and died Dec. 24, 1854, at the age of seventy-five.
- 317—III. ISAIAH<sup>6</sup>, born March 22, 1781. *See family numbered "317."*
- 318—IV. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, born Dec. —, 1783; married, first, Mary Dickerson; she died Sept. 20, 1823, at the age of thirty-eight; he married, second, Widow Dolly Richards Nov. 29, 1829; and had no children.
- 319—V. ANNA<sup>6</sup>, born July 24, 1785; married David, son of David and Mara (Russell) Hale of Rindge, N. H., Dec. 11, 1821; and died March 5, 1824, at the age of thirty-eight.
- 320—VI. ABRAHAM<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 1, 1787. *See family numbered "320."*
- 321—VII. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, born Jan. 19, 1790; went to sea when quite young; and probably died, unmarried, about 1810.

## 127

MOSES PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Aug 5(6?), 1740. He was a cordwainer by trade, and lived in Falmouth, now Portland, Me., from the time of his marriage.

He married Esther Hersey of Boston Sept. 4 (9?), 1765; and she died July 19, 1815, at the age of seventy years. He died Oct. 17, 1824, aged eighty-four.

Their children were born as follows:—

- 322—I. DORCAS<sup>6</sup>, born June 20, 1766; married Asa Fickett; and had seven children.
- 323—II. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 29, 1767; married Theophilus Boynton; and died June —, 1794.
- 324—III. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, born June 28, 1769; died July 23, 1769.
- 325—IV. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 10, 1770; died Sept. 27, 1770.
- 326—V. MOSES<sup>6</sup>, born Jan. 3, 1772. *See family numbered "326."*
- 327—VI. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 17, 1774. *See family numbered "327."*



328—VII. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 13, 1773. *See family numbered "328."*

329—VIII. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, born March 2, 1782; died Oct. 13, 1782.

## 129

BENJAMIN PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Feb. 20, 1722. He was a farmer, and settled in his native town, on the homestead of his father. His sons Isaac and Benjamin owned a fishing vessel that was lost on Sable Island between 1780 and 1790, and the crew had to stay from November to April and live on fish and wild horses. He was a large land owner and had an interest in the mills on Pine island, and other property there. He conveyed to his son Benjamin the homestead, house, barn and land where he lived, Feb. 13, 1793.\*

Mr. Plumer and his family attended Rev. Mr. Tucker's meeting, in the old parish, in Newbury.

He married Jane, daughter of Capt. William and Ruth (Haselton) Ilsley of Newbury Nov. 3, 1748. She was born in Newbury Nov. 6, 1720; and died there Dec. 24, 1774, at the age of fifty-four. Coffin says, that, at her funeral, the minister and pall-bearers refused gloves, etc. She lies buried in the ancient cemetery. Mr. Plumer died March 7, 1805, at the age of eighty-three. His remains lie buried in the cemetery near the oyster beds.

Their children were born in Newbury as follows:—

330—I. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church in Newbury May 6, 1750.

331—II. BENJAMIN<sup>6</sup>, born April 29, 1751. *See family numbered "331."*

332—III. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, baptized Sept. 16, 1753, in the First church. *See family numbered "332."*

333—IV. JEAN<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church Jan. 30, 1757; probably died young,

334—V. ISAAC<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church March 18, 1759; "captain;" master mariner; lived in Newbury; married Mercy, daughter of Jonathan and Dorcas (Perkins) Foster of Ipswich (published Aug. 24, 1785). She was born in Ipswich Jan. 20, 1764. She died in Newbury June 16, 1789, at the age of twenty-five. He died in Virginia soon after his wife's death, and before Dec. 6, 1790. They had no children.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 163, leaf 247.





335—VI. JEAN<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church Feb. 27, 1763.

336—VII. JOSHUA<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church March 10, 1765.

## 131

EBENEZER PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., July 10, 1727. He spent several years of his minority with his uncle Ebenezer Storer in Boston, and subsequently settled in Glastonbury, Conn. In 1749, he was a shopkeeper or trader in Boston; and in 1775 he sent £6, 13s. and 4d. to the sufferers in Boston. Descendants of Mr. Plumer still live in Glastonbury.

His children were as follows:—

337—I. MARY<sup>6</sup>, born about 1759; married Col. Howell, son of Rev. Ashbel and Jerusha Pitkins (Edwards) Woodbridge Nov. 26, 1778; and died Oct. 1, 1794, at the age of thirty-four.

338—II. ESTHER<sup>6</sup>; married Maj. Theodore Woodbridge (brother of above-named Col. Howell Woodbridge) Nov. 13, 1783; and removed to Salem, Wayne county, Pa., in 1800.

## 134

SETH PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Dec. 7, 1736. He was a shipwright, and lived in Newbury. He served in Capt. Paul Moody's company, in the Revolution, in 1776. He and his family attended Rev. John Tucker's meeting, in the old parish, in Newbury.

Mr. Plumer married Esther, daughter of Joshua and Esther (Swett) Mitchell of Newbury in 1759. She was born in Newbury April 4, 1739. He died in Newbury July 8, 1801, at the age of sixty-four; and she died, his widow, in Newbury, May 30, 1807, at the age of sixty-eight.

Their children were born in Newbury, and were as follows:—

339—I. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church in Newbury Oct. 28, 1759; married William Crowninshield Feb. 12, 1787; and lived in Portland, Me.

340—II. ESTHER<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church Jan. 16, 1763; died young.

341—III. KEZIA<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church April 8, 1764; died, unmarried, Oct. 9, 1855, at the age of ninety-one.



- 342—IV. ESTHER<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church Jan. 12, 1766; married Daniel Dresser of Ipswich May 24, 1792; and she died in 1853, childless.
- 343—V. JOSHUA<sup>6</sup>, baptized Jan. 17, 1768. *See family numbered "343."*
- 344—VI. CALEB<sup>6</sup>, born in 1768; lost on Ipswich bar April 27, 1790, at the age of twenty-one.
- 345—VII. SETH STORER<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church July 11, 1773. *See family numbered "345."*
- 346—VIII. CUTTING<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church May 7, 1775; died in 1776.
- 347—IX. EBENEZER<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church April 8, 1777. *See family numbered "347."*
- 348—X. JANE<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the First church Dec. 5, 1779; died young, and unmarried.
- 349—XI. SYLVANUS<sup>6</sup>, born in 1783; died, unmarried, March 3, 1813, at the age of thirty.

## 139

MOSES PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Amesbury, Mass., Sept. 30, 1748. He was a farmer, and lived in his native town. His father conveyed to him one-half of his homestead, with one-half of the house and barn, May 6, 1768.\*

He married Mehitable, daughter of Isaac and Mehitable (Hastens) Merrill of Amesbury March 24, 1774. She was born in Amesbury Oct. 2, 1750. She was living in 1802; and he died before 1815.

Their children were born in Amesbury, as follows :—

- 350—I. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, baptized Nov. 10, 1776, in Amesbury.
- 351—II. MATTHIAS<sup>6</sup>, baptized Dec. 7, 1777, in Amesbury.
- 352—III. RACHEL<sup>6</sup>, baptized Aug. 27, 1780, in Amesbury.
- 353—IV. —<sup>6</sup> (son), born about 1782; died Oct. 7, 1790, aged eight.
- 354—V. —<sup>6</sup> (son), born about 1784; died in 1804, aged twenty.
- 355—VI. JOSHUA<sup>6</sup>, baptized Sept. 4, 1791, in Amesbury; living in 1815.
- 356—VII. MEHITABLE<sup>6</sup>, baptized Sept. 4, 1791, in Amesbury.
- 357—VIII. MOSES<sup>6</sup>, baptized Sept. 4, 1791, in Amesbury.
- 358—IX. POLLY<sup>6</sup>, baptized Sept. 8, 1793.

## 141

SIMEON PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Nov. 16,

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 126, leaf 278.





1740. He was a yeoman, and lived in his native town, attending religious services in the old church in Newbury. He owned a large amount of real estate. Coffin, in his *History of Newbury*, says :\* "About the year 1784 or 85, . . . Mr. Simeon Plumer found a quantity of gold, of which, since much has been said and more conjectured, some account may be expected. The story, however, has been much exaggerated, and instead of a 'pot,' a small amount only was found, probably not far from three hundred dollars. The first piece was picked up by a child, from some dirt, which had been carried out of the cellar. Shortly another piece was found, and search being made, the amount above stated was found in various parts of the cellar, but how it came there, and by whom deposited, will probably ever remain a mystery."

Mr. Plumer married Sarah, daughter of Capt. George and Hannah (Lambert) Jewett of Rowley Jan. 18, 1770. She was born in Ipswich April —, 1741; and died in Newbury May 14, 1805, at the age of sixty-four. He died in Newbury May 14, 1819, at the age of seventy-eight.

Their children were born in Newbury, as follows :—

- 359—I. JOSHUA JEWETT<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 18, 1770; died, unmarried, Oct. 22, 1808, at the age of thirty-eight.
- 360—II. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 16, 1772; died, unmarried, Dec. 10, 1835, at the age of sixty-three.
- 361—III. RUTH<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 23, 1774; died Sept. 26, 1775, aged one year.
- 362—IV. GEORGE<sup>6</sup>, born April 18, 1776; died, unmarried, Aug. 14, 1807, at the age of thirty-one.
- 363—V. RUTH<sup>6</sup>, born March 20, 1778; died, unmarried, June 21, 1806, aged twenty-eight.
- 364—VI. EDNAH<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 14, 1781; married Samuel, son of Joseph and Rebecca (Brown) Danforth of Newbury Nov. 10, 1803. He was born in Newbury July 14, 1772; and died June 5, 1818. They lived in Newbury. She died Dec. 22, 1824, at the age of forty-three. They had seven children.
- 365—VII. MARY<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 6, 1783; died, unmarried, July 5, 1818, aged thirty-four.

\**History of Newbury*, by Joshua Coffin, page 397.



## 143

JESSE PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Sept. 18, 1740. He was a yeoman, and lived in Londonderry, N. H., until about 1778, when he removed to Sanbornton, and about three years later to Meredith.

He married Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Bartlett) Merrill of Newbury Sept. 13, 1763. She was born in Newbury April 5, 1739; and died in Meredith Aug. 15, 1824, at the age of eighty-five. He died Dec. 26, 1824, aged eighty-four.

Their children were born as follows:—

- 366—I. NATHANIEL<sup>6</sup>, born May 29, 1764. *See family numbered "366."*
- 367—II. MOSES<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 20, 1765. *See family numbered "367."*
- 368—III. MOLLY<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 27, 1766; married Capt. Elisha, son of Gideon and Rachel (Sanborn) Piper; and died Aug. 25, 1824, at the age of fifty-seven. He died June 30, 1834.
- 369—IV. JESSE<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 6, 1768. *See family numbered "369."*
- 370—V. AMOS<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 11, 1769. *See family numbered "370."*
- 371—VI. NATHAN<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 3, 1772, in Newbury. *See family numbered "371."*
- 372—VII. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 28, 1774, in Londonderry. He lived alone in Meredith, as a hermit, in a log house, being known as the "Hermit of Meredith Plain"; and died, as he had lived, alone, Dec. 2, 1862, at the age of eighty-eight. A few days after his death the following notice of him appeared in the *Manchester (N. H.) Mirror*:—

"DEATH OF AN AGED HERMIT. Mr. Joseph Plummer, of Meredith, well known to many of the residents of Belknap county as 'Old Joe Plummer, the Hermit,' who has passed sixty-seven years of his life by himself in a kind of log house, situated in a remote locality, died on the 3d inst., aged eighty-eight years.

"This eccentric individual was a son of Jesse Plummer, and the last of a family of eleven children, who, as a class, were industrious and wealthy people. His habits when a youth were singular. When engaged in a field he would choose the centre of the piece, and enclosing himself with a fence, there work. On attaining his majority he commenced his life of soli-





tude in a small house on a seven acre lot. In 1837 he selected a more remote situation in a wood lot, and erected a house which with its furniture and everything used by him—all being of his own manufacture—was no less singular than the old man himself.

"Here he passed his life, cultivating his land, reading his Bible, and devoting a few moments to each of the many visitors who were yearly attracted by curiosity to his dwelling. One of his friends called on him the evening previous to his death and requested permission to pass the night with him, but he replied, 'You can do me no good. I shall die before morning.' The friend granted his wish and left him, and during the night he died, as he had lived, alone."

373—VIII. PARKER<sup>6</sup>, born May 20, 1777. *See family numbered "373."*

374—IX. STEPHEN<sup>6</sup>, born March 14, 1779, in Sanbornton. *See family numbered "374,"*

375—X. RICHARD<sup>6</sup>, born June 10, 1781. *See family numbered "375."*

376—XI. SALLY<sup>6</sup>, born April 27, 1783, in Meredith; married John, son of Rev. Nicholas Folsom; and died Sept. 9, 1836, at the age of fifty-three.

## 147

JOSEPH PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., July 12, 1753. After the close of the Revolutionary war, he removed to Henniker, N. H., and settled in the southeast part of the town. He was one of a coroner's jury to examine into the death of Nathan Blanchard, of Henniker, who was drowned while attempting to cross Contoocook river in a small boat at Kimball's point on the night of Sept. 24, 1806.

In front of Mr. Plumer's residence grows a large willow, which has an interesting history. When coming home one day on horseback, when he was settling in the town, he used a small willow twig for a riding stick. On reaching home, he imbedded one end of the stick in the ground, and shortly after his infant daughter pulled it up. Her father reprimanded her sharply for the act, saying to her that if she did it again he should punish her. She again pulled it up, and his promise was carried out, by the use of the twig itself. He again set it out; it took root and grew, and became the enormous tree that has





shaded the house for a century. In 1880, the farm was owned by a Mr. Parker. On this farm Mr. Plumer lived and died, and his children were born.

He married, first, Jane Clough, who was born in South Hampton, N. H., Jan. 31, 1764. She died Feb. 20, 1817, at the age of fifty-three. He married, secondly, ——. He died Oct. 27, 1827, at the age of seventy-four. His wife survived him, and died Sept. 12, 1842.

Mr. Plumer's children were born in Henniker, as follows :—

- 377—I. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, born in 1787. *See family numbered "377."*
- 378—II. MARY<sup>6</sup>; married Peter Whitman of Concord, N. H., Jan. 24, 1804.
- 379—III. SALLY<sup>6</sup>; married Jonathan, son of David and Mary (Gilman) Dow of Weare, N. H., Dec. 23, 1807. He was born Feb. 15, 1788. They lived in Henniker.
- 380—IV. DAVID<sup>6</sup>, born July 10, 1794. *See family numbered "380."*

### 151

NATHANIEL PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Newbury, Mass., Sept. 15, 1761. He was a yeoman, and lived in Byfield parish, in Newbury. He lived in Ipswich awhile about 1805.

He married, first, Lydia, daughter of Elkanah and Elizabeth (Palmer) Lunt of Newbury (published Nov. 11, 1786). She was born in Newbury Aug. 6, 1761; and died there Jan. —, 1798, at the age of thirty-six. He married, second, Sarah Higgins of Ipswich Jan. 29, 1800. Mr. Plumer died in Newbury Aug. 19, 1839, at the age of seventy-seven. His wife Sarah survived him, and died May 9, 1852, aged eighty, and was buried with her husband in the ancient churchyard at Byfield.

Mr. Plumer's children were born in Newbury, as follows :—

- 381—I. MARY<sup>6</sup>, born June 27, 1787; married (when of Ipswich), first, William Brown of Newbury Aug. 19, 1806; and, second, — Bosworth; and lived in Palmer, Mass.
- 382—II. AMOS<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 5, 1789.
- 383—III. DOROTHY<sup>6</sup>, born Dec. 20, 1791; married — Bissell; and lived in Boston.
- 384—IV. EBENEZER<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 3, 1796; died Dec. 9, 1797, in Byfield.
- 385—V. JESSE H.<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 2, 1800.



- 386—VI. NATHANIEL FOSTER<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 25, 1802; died in Newbury June 29, 1820, aged seventeen.
- 387—VII. SARAH HIGGINS<sup>6</sup>, born March 9, 1805; married — Carr.
- 388—VIII. NANCY SILLOWAY<sup>6</sup>, born Oct. 20, 1807; married Harry Merchant.
- 389—IX. FRANCES MARIA<sup>6</sup>, born April 10, 1810; married Frederick, son of William and Betsey (Poor) Stickney of Newbury Dec. 1, 1829. He was born in Newbury May 12, 1806.
- 390—X. EMELINE<sup>6</sup>, born May 25, 1813; married Jefferson Grant Dec. 8, 1840; and had three children.
- 391—XI. CATHERINE MARIA<sup>6</sup>, born March 1, 1816; married Addison Merchant.
- 392—XII. JOHN GREENLEAF<sup>6</sup>, born Dec. 25, 1819. *See family numbered "392."*

## 154

MOSES PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Rowley, Mass., and baptized in the Byfield parish church Feb. 17, 1723-4. He lived in Scarboro', Me.

He married, first, Mary Dyer in 1744. She died, and he married, second, Anna, widow of Joseph Ring (King?) Nov. 9, 1767 (1776?).

Their children were born as follows:—

- 393—I. MOSES<sup>6</sup>, born April 23, 1745.
- 394—II. JEREMIAH<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 8, 1747, in Scarboro'. *See family numbered "394."*
- 395—III. AARON<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 27, 1750, in Scarboro'. *See family numbered "395."*
- 396—IV. JESSE<sup>6</sup>, born March 14, 1754, in Scarboro'. *See family numbered "396."*
- 397—V. GIBBON<sup>6</sup>, born May 3, 1756, in Scarboro'; was killed by falling from a cart and breaking his neck Aug. 26, 1816, aged sixty.
- 398—VI. ISAAC<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 6, 1758; married Esther Libby March 9 (Nov. 2?), 1784; and died in Gorham, childless.
- 399—VII. MARY<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 23, 1760; married Dea. Ebenezer S. Thomas Oct. 2, 1780.
- 400—VIII. CHRISTOPHER<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 25, 1762. *See family numbered "400."*
- 401—IX. AL<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 22, 1764. *See family numbered "401."*
- 402—X. SAMUEL CALLEY<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 17 (14?), 1766; married — Babb.





## 156

WILLIAM PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Rowley, Mass., and baptized there July 21, 1727. He was a housewright, and settled on Plumer's Neck, in Scarboro', Me.

He married Lucy Gordon of Cape Elizabeth; and was drowned when coming from Richmond's Island in May 1798, at the age of seventy-one.

Their children were born as follows:—

- 403—I. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, born July —, 1757; baptized July 26, 1757; and died, unmarried, in 180—, aged about fifty.
- 404—II. JAMES<sup>6</sup>, was always feeble and ill, and became blind before his death, which occurred about 1825. He was never married.
- 405—III. ROBERT<sup>6</sup>, born March 1, 1761, at Cape Elizabeth. *See family numbered "405."*
- 406—IV. MOSES<sup>6</sup>, born in 17—; lived in Portland; was small of stature; and died, unmarried, April —, 1829.

## 157

AARON PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Rowley, Mass., in 1730; and was baptized there May 24, 1730. He was a housewright; and lived at first upon a part of the old homestead on Winnock's Neck, in Scarboro', and removed to Raymond about 1771.

He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward and Sarah (Mills) Skillings of Scarboro' July 9, 1752. She died; and he married, second, Lydia Libby (published Oct. 5, 1770). She died; and he married, third, Eleanor Davis.

Mr. Plumer's children were born as follows:—

- 407—I. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, baptized May 20, 1753; and died soon after.
- 408—II. LUCY<sup>6</sup>, born Feb. 22, 1754; married Ebenezer S. Thomas.
- 409—III. EDWARD<sup>6</sup>, born May 27, 1755. *See family numbered "409."*
- 410—IV. WILLIAM<sup>6</sup>, born Dec. 14, 1756. *See family numbered "410."*
- 411—V. URIAH<sup>6</sup>, baptized June 24, 1758.
- 412—VI. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, born May 16, 1760. *See family numbered "412."*
- 413—VII. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, born Jan. 28, 1762.
- 414—VIII. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, baptized Oct. 30, 1763; died in infancy.



- 415—IX. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, born March 10, 1765; married Ai Plumer (401).
- 416—X. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 6, 1766; died soon after.
- 417—XI. AARON<sup>6</sup>, baptized July 10, 1768. *See family numbered "417."*
- 418—XII. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, baptized July 12 (18?), 1770; married Elliot Harmon Sept. 24, 1789, and settled in Standish upon the "neck," on the shore of Lake Sebago, near the pumping station. Rev. George M. Bodge was her grandson.
- 419—XIII. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, baptized Oct. 13, 1771; married William Marshall.
- 420—XIV. LYDIA<sup>6</sup>, baptized March 23, 1787, in Scarboro'; married Peter Ross of Yarmouth.
- 421—XV. POLLY<sup>6</sup>, married Ezekiel Hanson in 1794; and lived in Windham, Me.
- 422—XVI. DORCAS<sup>6</sup>, baptized March 12, 1775; married Roland Holden April 16, 1812; lived in Otisfield, Me.; and she died Nov. 14, 1881, at the age of "ninety-five years, eleven months and two days."
- 423—XVII. DAVID<sup>6</sup>, baptized Oct. 13, 1776, in Scarboro'; settled in Danville or Minot, in Maine.
- 424—XVIII. ELLIOT<sup>6</sup>. *See family numbered "424."*
- 425—XIX. CAREY<sup>6</sup>, baptized March 23, 1787.
- 426—XX. LEMUEL<sup>6</sup>.
- 427—XXI. JANE<sup>6</sup>; married John Dyer of Scarboro'.
- 428—XXII. OLIVE<sup>6</sup>, baptized March 23, 1787; married Abel Cook.
- 429—XXIII. ABNER<sup>6</sup>, baptized March 23, 1787; lost at sea.
- 430—XXIV. ELEANOR<sup>6</sup>, baptized March 23, 1787; married Fisher Mann March 22, 1807.
- 431—XXV. DEBORAH<sup>6</sup>.

## 163

DR. SAMUEL PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Gloucester, Mass., Dec. 24, 1725. He was a physician and a justice of the peace, and lived in Gloucester. He was a large owner of real estate, and Thatcher's Island belonged to him. He was celebrated in the practice of his profession, and universally beloved.

Dr. Plumer married, first, Mary, daughter of Dea. John Low, Dec. 13, 1748; and she died Oct. 15, 1749. He married, second, Hannah Moody of York, Me. (published Oct. 15, 1750); and she died Aug. 1, 1752. He mar-



ried, third, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Joshua Gee of Boston, Dec. 5, 1753; and she died July 14, 1760, at the age of thirty. He married, fourth, Ann (Stevens), widow of Joseph Sanders, Nov. 17, 1763; and she was living in 1768. Doctor Plumer died Jan. 30, 1778, at fifty-one.

Doctor Plumer's children were born in Gloucester, as follows :—

- 432—I. MARY<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 24, 1749; died Feb. 24, 1750.
- 433—II. SAMUEL<sup>6</sup>, born July 23, 1752; was living in 1754.
- 434—III. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 8, 1754; died March 29, 1755.
- 435—IV. JOSHUA<sup>6</sup>, born Jan. 20, 1756. *See family numbered "435."*
- 436—V. DAVID<sup>6</sup>, born Jan. 16, 1758.
- 437—VI. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>, born April 12, 1759.
- 438—VII. SARAH GEE<sup>6</sup>, born July 8, 1760.
- 439—VIII. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, born Aug. 22 (23?), 1764; living in 1779.
- 440—IX. WILLIAM STEVENS<sup>6</sup>, born June 5, 1766. *See family numbered "440."*
- 441—X. ANNA<sup>6</sup>, born Sept. 17, 1767; living in 1778.
- 442—XI. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, born June 22, 1769; living in 1779.
- 443—XII. MARY<sup>6</sup>, born in 1771; living in 1778.
- 444—XIII. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, born in 1772; living in 1778.
- 445—XIV. CHARLES<sup>6</sup>, born in 1775; living in 1778.

## 168

DAVID PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Gloucester, Mass., May 24, 1738. He was a merchant or trader, and lived in his native town, where, in his time, he was the richest man probably, leaving an estate of about forty thousand dollars. He was an extensive owner of real estate, and bought and sold land frequently.

Mr. Plumer married, first, Judith Norwood April 9, 1761; and she died March 10, 1762, at the age of twenty-three. He married, second, Elizabeth Marshall of Boston (published May 17, 1765); and she died Sept. 11, 1781, at the age of forty. He married, third, Mary — in 178—. He died July 15, 1801, at the age of sixty-three, and his wife Mary survived him.

Mr. Plumer's children were born in Gloucester, as follows :—

- 446—I. JUDITH NORWOOD<sup>6</sup>, born March 8, 1762; married — Bennett.
- 447—II. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, born June 25, 1766; married Benjamin K.





Hough, Esq.; and died July 19, 1796, at the age of thirty.

- 448—III. ABIGAIL<sup>6</sup>, born in 1768; married Capt. Joseph Smith; and died Dec. 6, 1840, aged seventy-two.  
 449—IV. DAVID<sup>6</sup>, died at Antigua Nov. 26, 1795.  
 450—V. CHARLOTTE<sup>6</sup>; married — Hodgkins.  
 451—VI. EBENEZER<sup>6</sup>.  
 452—VII. ISAAC<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 9, 1777; rope maker; lived in Gloucester; married Mary —; died in 1813, when his widow, Mary Plumer, was appointed administratrix of his estate. She was his widow in 1816.  
 453—VIII. MARY<sup>6</sup>, born in 1782; living in 1802.  
 454—IX. ADDISON<sup>6</sup>, born in 1784. *See family numbered "454."*

## 169

DANIEL PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Gloucester, Mass., March 8, 1741. He was at first a cordwainer and afterward a cooper; and lived in his native town.

Mr. Plumer married Mary Davis of Newbury May 19, 1763; and died Dec. 22, 1792, at the age of fifty-one. She survived him.

Their children were born in Gloucester, as follows:—

- 455—I. DANIEL<sup>6</sup>.  
 456—II. MOSES<sup>6</sup>.  
 457—III. JOSEPH<sup>6</sup>.  
 458—IV. AARON<sup>6</sup>.  
 459—V. JOSHUA<sup>6</sup>.

## 185

LT. JOHN PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Rowley, Mass., Oct. 5, 1708. He was a yeoman, and an extensive land owner. He was lieutenant in Capt. Richard Thurston's Train Band, in the Second Foot Company, of Rowley, in 1756 and 1757. He lived in Rowley until about 1764, when he removed to Newcastle, Lincoln county, Maine.

Lieutenant Plumer married, first, Mary, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Brocklebank) Nelson of Rowley (published Dec. 15, 1730). She was baptized in Rowley Feb. 15, 1712-3, and was admitted to the West parish (now Georgetown) church in Rowley July 27, 1740. She died in that parish May 31, 1743, at the age of thirty.



He married, second, Ruth Burroughs, Sept. 8, 1749; and she was living in 1765, having become in sympathy with the Baptist faith.

Mr. Plumer's children were as follows:—

- 460—I. BEMSLEY<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the Byfield church Jan. 2, 1731-2.  
*See family numbered "460."*
- 461—II. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the Byfield church Dec. 9, 1733; died June 21, 1736, at the age of two and a half years.
- 462—III. HANNAH<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the Byfield church March 2, 1734-5; died Oct. 29, 1736.
- 463—IV. MARY<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the Byfield church April 18, 1736; died in Rowley Feb. 7, 1756, at the age of twenty.
- 464—V. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the Second church in Rowley (now in Georgetown) Feb. 19, 1737-8.
- 465—VI. DANIEL<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the Second church in Rowley April 29, 1739.
- 466—VII. JANE<sup>6</sup>, baptized in the Second church in Rowley Nov. 15, 1741; married Elias, son of Moses and Sarah (Whiten) Cheney of Newbury Sept. 7, 1762. He was born in Newbury Feb. 20, 1741.

## 188

BENJAMIN PLUMER<sup>5</sup>, born in Rowley, Mass., Oct. 20, 1717. He was a yeoman; and lived in Byfield parish, in Rowley, until about 1758, when he removed to Walpole, York county, Maine (now Nobleboro', in Lincoln county). He sold his homestead in Byfield to Parker Mooers in the spring of 1759.\*

He married Sarah, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Longfellow) Woodman of Newbury Feb. 17, 1736-7, while yet in his teens. She was born in Newbury Sept. 22, 1713. She may have died about 1742; and he married, second, Barbara —.

Mr. Plumer's children were baptized in the Byfield church as follows:—

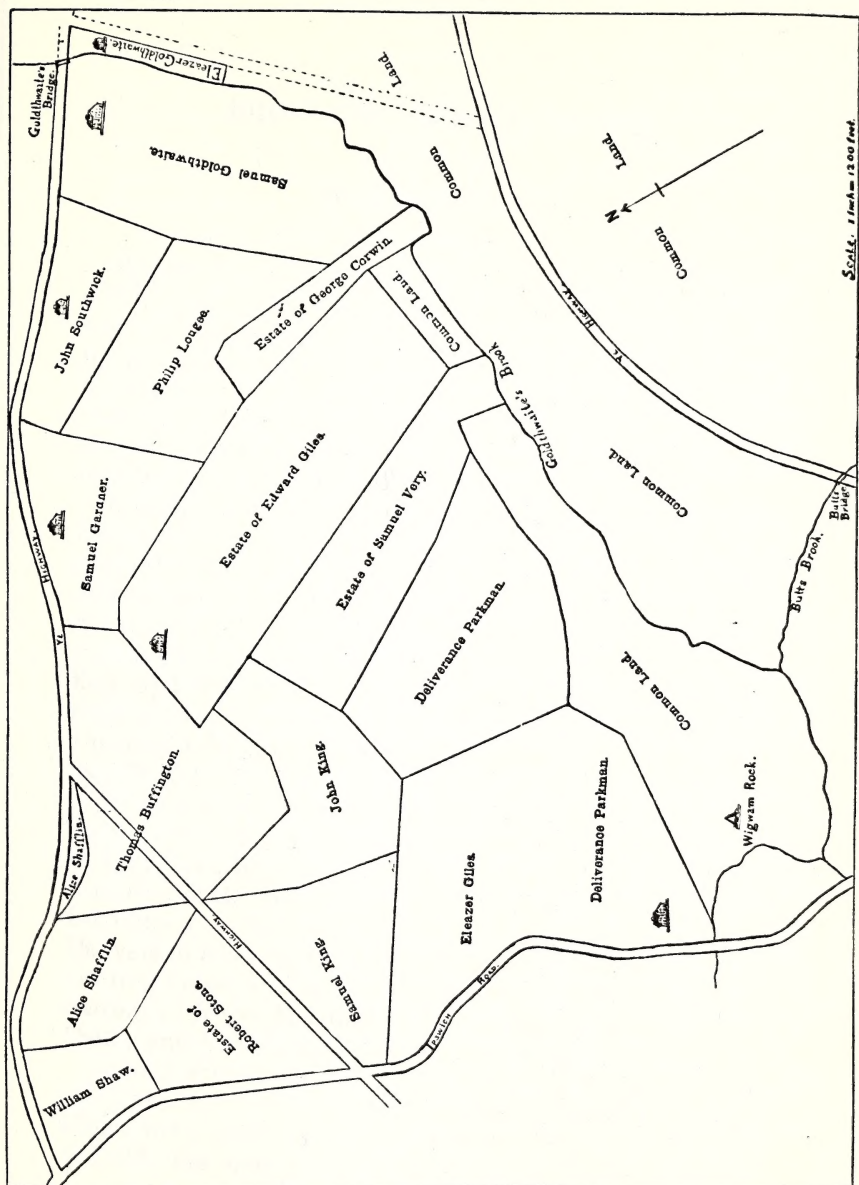
- 467—I. SARAH<sup>6</sup>, baptized Nov. 6, 1737.
- 468—II. EDNAH<sup>6</sup>, baptized July 11, 1742.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 112, leaf 94.

(To be continued.)







BROOKSBY, SALEM (NOW PEABODY), IN 1700



## BROOKSBY, SALEM, IN 1700.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

WHAT was known as Brooksby, in Salem, as early as 1635, is now included in the limits of the town of Peabody. This article includes the principal part of Brooksby, and is bounded northerly by Lowell street, westerly by Summit street, southerly by Lynnfield street, south-easterly by Washington street, and easterly by Foster street. Some of the lines on the accompanying plan are unsatisfactory, on account of the lack of surveys.

Lowell street was in existence as early as 1659. Concerning this portion of it, the town of Salem voted, at a general town meeting, held March 8, 1660-1, that "The Select men are to take Care that the high way that Jn<sup>o</sup> Southwick hath taken into his field as y<sup>a</sup> goe to m<sup>r</sup> Downings farme be layd out into the fame place where it was first layd out."\* It was called ye highway in 1685; ye highway which leads to a farme formerly called Mr. Downing's farm in 1704; ye road from Salem by Benjamin Procter's in 1710; ye road that runs from Salem up to Benjamin Procter's in 1713; the highway leading to Shaw's in 1729; the county road in 1749; ye main road in 1799; the highway leading to Salem in 1807; the road leading to Billerica in 1810; the highway leading from Salem to Reading in 1814; the road leading from Danvers to Reading in 1827; the road leading from South meeting house in Danvers to Reading in 1827; the road leading to North Reading in 1839; the Reading road in 1843; and Lowell street as early as 1845.

Summit street was laid out as early as 1643. It was called the Ipswich highway in 1684; Ipswich road in 1695; the country road leading from Boston to Ipswich in 1703; the main province road that leads from Ipswich

\*Salem Town Records, volume II, page 15.



to Boston in 1710; Boston-Ipswich road in 1754; Ipswich-Boston road in 1761; the cross road from Boston through Danvers to Ipswich in 1795; the cross road leading from Boston to Ipswich in 1801; road to Boston in 1823; Ipswich old road in 1832; road to Lynn in 1835; and Summit street as early as 1882.

Lynnfield street was an early way. It was called the country road or highway in 1733; the Reading road in 1738; the highway leading from Salem to Reading in 1794; the Salem and Reading road in 1795; the highway leading from Salem to Lynnfield in 1816; road to Boston in 1817; the road from Salem to South Reading in 1817; the Lynnfield road in 1822; the road leading from Tapley's brook towards Lynnfield in 1871; and Lynnfield street in 1871.

Washington street was probably the earliest road in the region. It was called the Boston road in 1730; the country road in 1765; Boston road leading from Salem to Boston in 1792; the road leading from Salem to Boston in 1795; the old Boston road in 1807; and Washington street as early as 1882.

Foster street was laid out about 1713, as a way from the South meeting house (on what is now Peabody square) to Washington street. It was called ye highway in 1717; a way leading from ye meeting house to Boston road in 1752; the new road leading from the South meeting house to the old Boston road in 1828; and Foster street as early as 1843. It was probably named for Gideon Foster, who owned most of the land on the way.

Forest street was laid out very early. It was called the common highway in 1672; the highway in 1723; ye road in 1733; Reading road in 1816; the Lynnfield road in 1827; North Reading road in 1832; road from Reading to Salem in 1835; the road leading from Lowell street to the Dishfall in 1865; Dishful road in 1868; highway from Lowell street to Lynnfield in 1870; and Forest street as early as 1882.

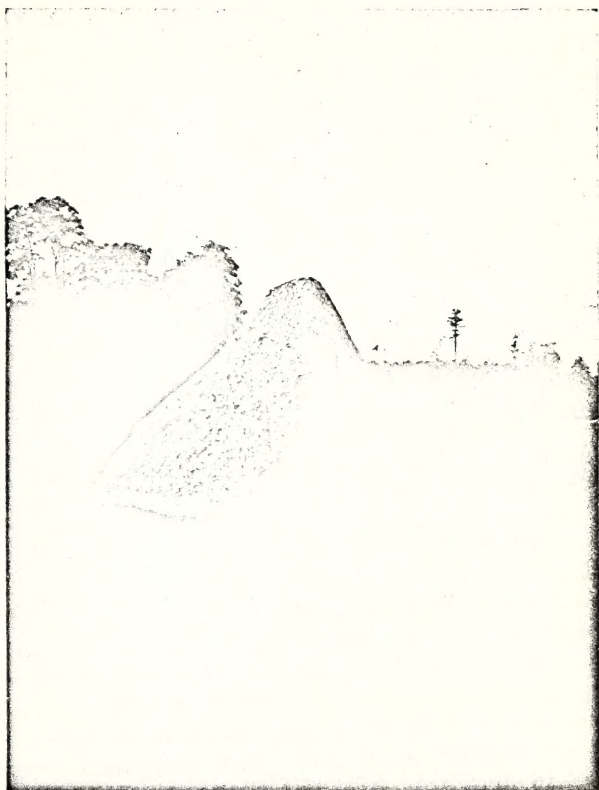
Chestnut street was so called in 1844.

Kosciusko street was so called in 1855.

Franklin street was so called in 1872.







WIGWAM ROCK, PEABODY



Lynn street was a part of the original old Boston road, and dated back to the beginning of the settlement. It was called the Boston road and the road from Salem to Boston in 1796; and Lynn street as early as 1882.

County street was a part of the original Ipswich road, and is very old. It was called the road leading from Boston road to Reading road in 1796; and County street as early as 1882.

Goldthwaite's brook was known as the river called Brooksby in 1664; the brook called Brooksby in 1671; brook from fulling mill in 1709; Goldthwaite's brook in 1714; and old fulling mill stream in 1754.

The bridge over Goldthwaite's brook where Lowell street now crosses it is very old. The selectmen of Salem, at their meeting, held July 21, 1669, appointed John Pickering, Josiah Southwick and William Trask "to make a foote bridge at the brook neare to Thom Gouldtwaight;"\* and, Oct. 28, 1680, the selectmen of Salem "ordered that there shall bee a horfe Bridge made ouer the Brook neere Thomas Golthrites & John King is Chofen Ouerfeere of the worke."†

Butts brook was so called as early as 1638, probably receiving its name from the boulder known as the butts, situated in the brook. The stream was called Butts brook or Brooksby in 1682; Butts brook alias Brooksbie in 1699; and ye great brook in 1705. The bridge over this brook where Washington street crosses it was built in 1647. In that year, May 17th, the selectmen of Salem chose Sergeant Porter and Mr. Kennyston "to see the finishing of the . . . Butts Bridge."‡

Wigwam rock was so called as early as 1652. It is a boulder, having a triangular base and three triangular sides. It is about twelve feet in height and each side of the base is about fifteen feet long.

The cemetery on Washington street was laid out, in or before 1732, in the common lands.§

*Eleazer Goldthwaite House.* This lot probably early

\*Salem Town Records, volume II, page 116.

†Salem Town Records, volume III, page 5.

‡Salem Town Records, volume II, page 149.

§Salem Commoners Records, page 78.





belonged to Joshua Veren. Edward Harnett of Salem husbandman, conveyed it to Thomas Goldthwaite of Salem, cooper, Feb. 20, 1657-8.\* Mr. Goldthwait immediately built a house thereon, according to the deposition of Daniel Southwick, aged eighty-one, and Samuel Ebborne, aged seventy-eight, both of Salem. They testified that Ezekiel Golthrite of Salem is in possession of this lot of land, on which "was Erected Built & in Being one Cottage or dwelling place at or Before y<sup>e</sup> year one Thoufand Six hundred & Sixty one and was Built and Erected by Thomas Golthrite of Salem aforefaid Cooper dec<sup>d</sup>." Sworn to Dec. 16, 1717.† Thomas Goldthwaite died in March, 1682-3, leaving, in his will, devised the estate to his son Samuel Goldthwaite, after the death of the testator's wife Rachel. Samuel Goldthwaite, sr., of Salem, husbandman, for love, conveyed the house and this lot to his son Ezekiel Goldthwaite June 21, 1697.‡ Ezekiel Goldthwaite owned the estate in 1700.

*Samuel Goldthwaite House.* Apparently, this lot of land was conveyed by Joshua Veren to Zaccheus Curtis before 1656. It subsequently came into the possession of Edward Harnett, sr., of Salem, and he built a house thereon, according to the deposition of Daniel Southwick, aged eighty-one, and Samuel Aborne, aged seventy-eight years, both of Salem. They testified "That Sam<sup>l</sup> Golthrite Sen<sup>r</sup> Cooper of Salem in y<sup>e</sup> County of Efsex is in pofsefsion of a peice of Land Belonging To his now homestead Scituate Lying and Being in Salem aforefaid and on w<sup>ch</sup> Said parcell of Land was Erected built and in being one Cottage or dwelling place at or before y<sup>e</sup> year one Thoufand Six hundred Sixty one and was Built and Erected By Edward Hornet of Same towne and County of Efsex aforefaid hufbandman deceaf<sup>d</sup> at or Before y<sup>e</sup> year aforefaid." Sworn to Dec. 16, 1717.§ Mr. Harnett conveyed the lot, with the house and barn thereon, to Thomas Goldthwaite of Salem, cooper, Feb. 20, 1657-8.|| The house was apparently gone before

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 37.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 32, leaf 254.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 26, leaf 39.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 32, leaf 255.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 37.



1682; and Mr. Goldthwaite died, possessed of the lot, in March, 1682-3. He devised it, in his will, to his son Samuel Goldthwaite, who, before 1697, probably built a new house thereon. Samuel Goldthwaite died in 1718, having, in his will, devised his homestead to his son Nathaniel Goldthwaite. How much longer the house stood is unknown to the writer.

The southern end of this lot was an acre of land granted to Zaccheus Curtis by the town of Salem, after 1658, and twenty rods of land which Mr. Curtis bought of Joshua Veren. Mr. Curtis was a planter and removed to Rowley Village (which was incorporated as the town of Boxford in 1685). He conveyed this acre to John Robinson of Salem, planter, March 2, 1664-5.\* There was then an old cellar upon the lot of twenty rods. Mr. Robinson removed to Topsfield and conveyed this acre and twenty rods to Samuel Aborne, jr., of Salem May 16, 1671.† Mr. Aborne reconveyed the same lots to Mr. Robinson of Topsfield June 5, 1679.‡

*John Southwick House.* This lot of land belonged to John Southwick of Salem, husbandman, as early as 1657; and Nov. 26, 1659, he conveyed it (probably in mortgage) to William Burnell of Pullen Point, belonging to Boston.§

The six acres of land conveyed by John Southwick of Salem to William King and Robert Stone, both of Salem, Jan. 4, 1660,|| was cut out of this lot on the western side probably.

The eastern part of the lot is said to have belonged to Henry Cook in 1659, and possibly to George Corwin about a score of years later.

The principal part of the lot probably came back to the ownership of Mr. Southwick before 1700.

*Philip Logee Lot.* This was a part of the homestead of Thomas Avery of Salem, blacksmith; and he conveyed the lot, with the house and barn thereon, to George Corwin of Salem, merchant, March 10, 1657-8.¶ The

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 113.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 135.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 48.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 73.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 2, leaf 8.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 37.





buildings were apparently gone, Jan. 13, 1672, when Mr. Corwin, for twenty pounds, conveyed this lot to Philip Logee of Salem, fisherman.\* It probably belonged to him in 1700.

*Estate of George Corwin Lot.* This was a part of the lot of Thomas Avery of Salem, blacksmith, in 1657; and he conveyed it to George Corwin of Salem, merchant, March 10, 1657-8;† and it belonged to Mr. Corwin in 1672, and probably to his estate in 1700.

*Samuel Gardner House.* This lot was a part of the estate of John Southwick in 1657. He died Oct. 25, 1672, having devised it in his will to his daughter Sarah, wife of Thomas Buffington of Salem, husbandman. Mr. and Mrs. Buffington conveyed the lot, with a house thereon, to Samuel Stone of Salem March 25, 1685.‡

Capt. Samuel Gardner owned the estate in 1700.

*Estate of Edward Giles House.* This lot of some forty or fifty acres was the property of Edward Giles quite early, probably as early as 1640. He died, and his widow Bridget Giles gave the northwestern (ten acres) portion of it to their son Eleazer Giles of Salem, who, for eight pounds, conveyed it to John King of Salem, cooper, April 2, 1663.§ Edward Giles' son John Giles had the northeastern section of it before 1671. The southwestern portion (nine or ten acres) had a house thereon in 1671, when the house and lot were in the possession of the son John Giles. John Giles lived here, being a yeoman, and, for one hundred and fifty pounds, conveyed the house, barn, cow-houses and lot of land to Uzall Wardall of Ipswich, house carpenter, April 18, 1676.|| John Giles' mother, Bridget Giles, administratrix or executor of the estate of Edward Giles, deceased, consented to the conveyance. Mr. Wardall removed to Salem and continued at his trade of a housewright. For ninety pounds, Mr. Wardall conveyed the same estate to William Browne, jr., of Salem, merchant, April 21, 1684.¶ Apparently,

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 173.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 37.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 7, leaf 28.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 5, leaf 62.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 121.





Mr. Wardall had taken down the old Giles house and built another on the lot; and Mr. Browne's title passed to Samuel Browne before 1714. The southeastern portion of the lot (twenty acres) was conveyed by Mrs. Bridget Giles, for love, to her son Eleazer Giles of Salem, husbandman, Nov. 10, 1671;\* and he owned it about 1700.

*Estate of Samuel Very Lot.* This lot was a part of the farm of Edmund Batter. It came into the possession of Mrs. Dorcas Verrin, and she conveyed it to Francis Perry of Salem Oct. 3, 1649.† Mr. Perry was a wheelwright and lived in Salem May 12, 1651, when, for forty pounds, he conveyed to Richard Way this lot and ten acres of land bought of Hilliard Verrin, one acre of land bought of Edmund Batter and about one and one-half acres of land exchanged with the town.‡ Edmund Batter of Salem released to Mr. Way (Weigh) fourteen acres of this lot Jan. 19, 1652-3.§ Mr. Way, when he was living in Dorchester, conveyed this lot to Samuel Very of Salem, being "all that farm or farne house" situated "neere unto the frame house that is or late was Mr. Edmond Batters," etc., Oct. 6, 1656.|| Mr. Very died in 1683; and this land probably belonged to his estate in 1700.

*Deliverance Parkman Lot.* This lot of land was bought of the town of Salem by Deliverance Parkman before 1694; and was owned by him in 1700.

*Eleazer Giles and Deliverance Parkman Lot and House.* This lot was the estate of Edmund Batter of Salem, who conveyed it, except that part sold to Richard Way and a parcel of meadow and land called Cranberry pond, to his "brother" Thomas Anthrop April 5, 1653.¶ Thomas Antrum of Salem conveyed to his son-in-law Isaac Burnap of Salem, husbandman, the lot and house, barn, etc., "reserving unto myselfe & pp use while I live the lower fire roome to the East of y<sup>e</sup> dwelling house, & y<sup>e</sup> chamber over y<sup>e</sup> parlor to y<sup>e</sup> west," Dec. 15, 1658.\*\* Mr.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 4, leaf 131.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 8.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 9.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 15.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 77.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 25.

\*\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 58.



Antrum died before 1664; and one-undivided-half of the farm came into the ownership of Deliverance Parkman,

Mr. Burnap conveyed one-undivided-half of the lot to Obadiah Antrum of Salem, mariner, June 11, 1664.\* Mr. Antrum was lost at sea on a voyage to the West Indies before the year was out; and his widow, Martha Antrum, married, secondly, Thomas Andrews of Rowley Village (now Boxford), carpenter, June 22, 1670. Mr. and Mrs. Andrews conveyed this half to Mr. Thomas Baker of Topsfield Nov. 24, 1682.† Dec. 28, 1694, the farm was divided and the eastern part, with the buildings thereon, became the property of Mr. Parkman, and the western the property of Mr. Baker.‡ When of Topsfield, yeoman, Mr. Baker conveyed his part of the farm to Ens. Eleazer Giles of Salem, yeoman, Feb. 28, 1695-6.§ The two parts were owned by the respective parties in 1700.

The eight acres of meadow, swamp and upland conveyed by Eleazer Giles of Salem, husbandman, to Samuel King of Salem, April 6, 1699,|| was probably a part of this lot.

*John King Lot.* This lot was granted by the town of Salem to Edmund Batter of Salem, merchant, on Christmas day, 1637.¶ He sold it to Thomas Goldthwaite of Salem, cooper, April 29, 1667.\*\* Mr. Goldthwaite had probably been in the possession of the lot since 1658. Mr. Goldthwaite died in March, 1682-3; and this lot, which was then valued at forty-five pounds, came into the ownership of his son-in-law John King. Mr. King owned it in 1700.

*Samuel King Lot.* This lot was granted by the town of Salem to Edmund Batter of Salem, merchant, on Christmas day, 1637.†† It came to be the property of Isaac Burnap of Salem, who conveyed it to Robert Stone

\*Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, page 489.

†Ipswich Registry of Deeds, book 4, page 490.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 10, leaf 101.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 11, leaf 221.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 15, leaf 288.

¶Salem Town Records, Volume I, page 62.

\*\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 11.

††Salem Town Records, volume I, page 62.





and William King, both of Salem, March 30, 1664.\* This lot was owned by Samuel King in 1700.

*Estate of Robert Stone Lot.* This was a lot of land given by the town of Salem to Edmund Batter, after his farm was laid out, as an addition thereto. It came into the possession of Isaac Burnap of Salem, who conveyed it to Robert Stone and William King, both of Salem, March 30, 1664.† Mr. King released his interest in it to Mr. Stone May 20, 1676.‡ Mr. Stone died in 1690; and the land probably belonged to his estate in 1700.

*Thomas Buffington Lots.* The lots of Thomas Buffington were probably part of the lot of land conveyed by widow Dorcas Verrin of Salem to Michael Shafflyn of Salem, tailor, Feb. 28, 1649-50.§

The two acres of upland at the northern end of a pond which were conveyed by Edmund Batter and his wife Sarah to Michael Shafflin Dec. 17, 1665,|| probably was the southern portion of this lot.

Mr. Buffington owned this lot in 1700.

*Alice Shafflin Lots.* Widow Dorcas Verrin of Salem conveyed these lots to Michael Shafflyn of Salem, tailor, Feb. 28, 1649-50.¶ Mr. Shafflin died possessed of the and in 1687; and, in his will, he devised the lots to his wife Alice Shafflin, who owned them in 1700.

*William Shaw Lot.* This was a part of the forty-acre lot which was granted by the town of Salem to John Robinson Nov. 19, 1649;\*\* and Mr. Robinson died possessed of it in the autumn of 1653. It was then appraised at three pounds. His executor, Edmund Batter of Salem, and the widow of the deceased, Eleanor Robinson, for twenty pounds, conveyed it to William Shaw of Salem, planter, May 21, 1669;†† and Mr. Shaw owned it in 1700.

\*Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 78.

†Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 78.

‡Essex Registry of Deeds, book 6, leaf 77.

§Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 15.

||Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 8.

¶Essex Registry of Deeds, book 1, leaf 15.

\*\*Salem Town Records, volume I, page 160.

††Essex Registry of Deeds, book 3, leaf 125.



## INDEX

---

- Abbott, Abbot, —,** Adams, Betty, 296.  
     46, 47, 262. Elizabeth, 296.  
**A. A.,** 50(2). John, 71, 91.  
**Abiel,** 264. Mary, 91.  
**Asa,** 50. Dr. Nehemiah,  
     Caleb, 43. 15(2).  
**Enos,** 258. Saml, 110.  
**Fanny,** 261. Sarah, 91.  
**George,** 86. Addison, Capt., 126.  
**George Jewett,** 86, Ainslie, Ainslee, —,  
     87. 131, 135, 138,  
     140, 142.  
**Isaac,** 46. Thos., 128, 135, 137.  
**Jerry,** 53. Capt. Thos., 137.  
**Capt. Job,** 53. Aitken, Aitkin, —,  
**John,** 54, 86. 101.  
**Jonathan,** 264. John, 98, 100, 101.  
**Lucy,** 53. Albany (N. Y.), 109,  
**Mary,** 88. 113, 144, 149.  
**Mary (Gile),** 88. Alden, Rev. Timothy,  
**Mary Phillips,** 48. 293.  
**Mehitable,** 86. Alderman, Jo., 330.  
**N.,** 260. John, 60, 328.  
**Nehemiah,** 47, 264. Aldred, George, 55.  
**Rebecca,** 53. Alexander, —, 13.  
**Sally,** 258. Betsey, 341.  
**Samuel,** 53. Eunice, 270, 341.  
**Stephen,** 48, 88. Hannah, 341.  
**Theodore,** 88. John, 49.  
**Aborne, Aborn, Ea-** Lucy, 49.  
     borne, Ebborne, Lucy (Dane), 49.  
     Eborn, Cath- Mary, 49.  
     rine (Smith) 164. Peter, 49.  
**Samuel,** 164(2), William, 270.  
     360(2). Alford, William, 326.  
**Samuel, jr.,** 361. Allen, —, 48, 107.  
**Susanna,** 164. Col., 113, 140.  
**Thomas,** 240. Elizabeth (Fair-  
     banks), 48.  
**Abree, Abre, Thom-** Ethan, 131, 142.  
     as, 327(2). Col. Ethan, 113.  
**Achilles, Henry, jr.,** Joseph, 274.  
     88. Joseph V., 259.  
     Martha (Patty), Lucy, 48, 259.  
     88. Mary, 162, 274.  
     Patty, 88. Moses, 162.  
**Adams, —,** 15, 110, Reuben, 48.  
     295. Silence, 178.  
     Abram, 29.  
     Benjamin, 15, 91.
- Allen, Rev. Thomas,** 249.  
     William, 234, 257.  
**Allentown** (steam-boat), 210.  
**Alliance,** (steam-boat), 207.  
**Allsop, —,** 99, 119, 142.  
     G., 119.  
     George, 99.  
**America** (privateer ship), 16.  
**Ames, Eames, Jem-** ima, 70.  
     Joseph, 70.  
     Mary, 70, 77.  
     Nathan, 70, 77.  
**Amesbury** (Mass.), 217, 271, 346.  
**Andover** (Mass.), 41-58, 163, 253-264.  
**Andrew, —,** 6.  
     Gov., 8.  
     John, 8, 289.  
     Jonathan, 8.  
     Nathaniel, 8.  
**Andrews, Andrewes,** Elizabeth, 315.  
     Jo., 221.  
     John, 221(2) - 223(2), 224, 315(3), 316(2).  
     John H., 194, 198.  
     Jonathan, 16.  
     Joseph, 194.  
     Martha, 364.  
     Nathaniel, 16.  
     Penelope, 236.  
     Robert, 219, 315(2), 316.  
     Thomas, 315(2), 316, 364.  
**Andros, Androes,** —, 321.  
     Gov., 217.  
**Anger, Elizabeth,** 259.



- Anita (steamboat), 206.  
 Ann, Cape, 96.  
 Annis, Hannah, 276.  
 Antill, —, 104, 142.  
   E., 99, 100.  
 Antrum, Anthrop, 3.  
   Martha, 364.  
   Obediah, 364.  
   Thomas, 363(2).  
 Appleton, Appleton, 220, 222, 223, 225, 226.  
   Maj. Isaac, 302.  
   Joanna, 302.  
   Priscilla, 302.  
   Samuel, 220, 224.  
 Archer, Col., 290.  
   Jonathan, 290.  
   Samuel, 290.  
 Argo (steamboat), 205.  
 Armytage, Joseph, 315.  
 Arnold, —, 105, 113, 128, 129, 147.  
   Col., 113, 145-147.  
   Gen., 106.  
   Benedict, 129.  
   Capt. Benedict, 128.  
   Col. Benedict, 114, 145.  
 Ashton, Jacob, 215.  
 Ashworth, James, 263.  
 Atkinson, Adkinson, —, 98, 99, 133, 136, 141.  
   Abigail, 269.  
   John, 28.  
   Judith, 284.  
 Atwood, Daniel H., 261.  
   Elizabeth, 282.  
   Fanny Elizabeth, 261.  
   George Henry, 261.  
   Jonathan, 282.  
 Audeley, Edmond, 227.  
 Austin, —, 14, 15, 147, 149.  
   Wm., 204.  
 Auter, Joan, 171.  
 Avery, Rev. Joseph, 219.  
   Thomas, 361, 362.  
 Aylwin, Thos., 100.  
 Babb, —, 351.  
 Babbidge, —, 295, 296(2).  
   Lydia, 295, 296.  
 Bacon, —, 329.  
 Badelair, Dr., 119.  
 Baggerly, —, 226.  
 Bailey, Bayley, Abigail, 269.  
   Hannah (Hil-dreth), 261.  
   James, 269.  
   Jane, 278.  
   Sarah, 261.  
   Timothy, 261.  
   William, 261, 328.  
 Baillenger, —, 135, 136.  
 Baker, —, 132, 229.  
   Capt., 131.  
   Dr., 48.  
   Mayor, 207.  
   Anna, 274.  
   Deborah, 48.  
   Jabez, 274.  
   John, 164.  
   Capt. John, 90.  
   Col. John, 78.  
   Mary, 303.  
   Mary Ann, 48.  
   Capt. Moses, 79.  
   Nelly, 207.  
   Robert, 229.  
   Sarah, 82.  
   Susanna, 48, 164.  
   Thomas, 364.  
   William, 216.  
 Baker's Island, 208, 209.  
 Balch, Sarah Jane, 260.  
 Baldwin, Lieut. Col. Loammi, 79.  
 Ballard, —, 43, 47, 240.  
   Capt. J., 53.  
   Lucy, 52.  
   Phebe, 53.  
   Timothy, 47, 264.  
   William, 240.  
 Baltimore (steamboat), 208.  
 Banister, —, 53(2).  
   Betsey, 53.  
   Margaret, 53.  
   Wilson, 53.  
 Banks, Francis, 256.  
   Gertrude Kendall, 256.  
   Maria (Bartow), 256.  
   Mary, 256.  
 Barber, Barbor, Barbour, —, 44(2), 329.  
   Anna, 44, 274.  
   Anna (Broom-head), 44.  
   Antoinette, 44.  
   Daniel, 270, 274.  
   Elizabeth, 44, 270.  
   Faith, 328.  
   John, 44(2), 328, 329.  
   Martha Florence, 44.  
   Thomas, 44(2).  
   Thomas Emery, 44.  
 Barker, Elizabeth, 85.  
   Elizabeth (Kilburn), 82.  
   James, 82.  
   Lydia, 85.  
   Nathaniel, 85.  
   Sarah, 82.  
 Barnard, Eliza Lawrence, 256.  
   Oren, 256.  
   Rachel, 271.  
 Barnes, Major Thomas, 14.  
 Barr, —, 13.  
 Barras, Peter, 12.  
 Barrett, Barbara, 53.  
   Ellen, 53.  
   Joseph, 158.  
   Phebe, 158.  
   Phebe (Waite), 158.  
   William, 53.  
 Barron, —, 55.  
   Thomas, 263.  
 Bartlemew, —, 335.  
 Bartlett, Bartlett, Cornelius, 6.





- Bartlett, Hannah, 348.  
     John, 21.  
     Rhoda, 285.  
     Sarah, 334(2).  
 Barton, Fanny, 160.  
     Gardner, 289.  
     William C., 15.  
 Bartow, Maria, 256.  
 Bass, —, 140, 141.  
     Capt., 140.  
 Bassett, —, 10.  
 Bast, —, 220.  
     John, 220.  
 Batchelder, Bache-  
     lour, Bachiler,  
     —, 222.  
     David, 40, 170.  
     Hannah, 40, 170.  
     John, 170.  
     Rebecca, 170.  
 Batherne, George,  
     232.  
 Batt, —, 19.  
     N., 18.  
     Nicholas, 19(2).  
 Batter, —, 327.  
     Edmond, 244, 363  
     (2), 365.  
     Sarah, 365.  
 Batty, Nicholas, 240.  
 Beacham, Beachem,  
     Beechum, —,  
     323.  
     Edward, 62.  
     Elizabeth, 62.  
     Mary, 323, 325.  
 Bean, —, 47.  
     Arthur, 45.  
     Arthur Noah, 48.  
     Caroline E., 48.  
     Charles A., 48.  
     Laura Caroline, 48.  
     Levi M., 48.  
     Lillian Maria, 48.  
     Mary Anna, 48.  
     Mary (Phelps), 48.  
     Mary Susan, 48.  
     Willie A., 48.  
 Beard, Elizabeth, 268.  
     Elizabeth (Wal-  
     dron), 268.  
     Joseph, 288.  
     Lieut. Joseph, 268.  
     Mary, 48.  
 Beckford, Capt. Jon-  
     athan, 13.
- Beckford, Sally, 13.  
 Beebe (steamboat),  
     206.  
 Beede, Hiram P., 212.  
 Belcher, Woodbridge,  
     86.  
 Belknap, Belknapp,  
     Abraham, 314  
     (2).  
     Mary, 315.  
 Bell, —, 6, 47.  
     Abigail, 47.  
     Andrew, 194.  
     John, 225.  
     William, 55.  
 Bennett, Bennet, —,  
     32, 354.  
     Dr., 110.  
     Abby, 256.  
     Dr. David, 31, 32.  
     George, 13.  
     Joseph, 256.  
     Judith Norwood,  
     354.  
     Mary, 31, 32(2).  
     Penelope (An-  
     drews), 256.  
     Rebecca, 32.  
     Samuell, 334.  
 Benson, George, 254.  
     Jane, 254.  
     Mary (Maguire),  
     254.  
 Bent, Marcia, 93.  
     Marcia (Mary),  
     92, 93.  
     Mary, 92, 93.  
     Peter, 92.  
 Bentley, —, 295.  
     Dr., 97, 193, 195,  
     197, 199, 202, 293.  
     Joshua, 293.  
     William, 294.  
     Rev. William, 194.  
     Rev. Dr. William,  
     292.  
 Berry, Bartholomew,  
     54.  
     Beatrice, 25, 26,  
     28-31.  
     Bethiah, 152.  
     Divin (Divan), 152.  
     Edward, 26.  
     Eliza (Pope), 54.  
     Elizabeth (Divan),  
     152.
- Berry, Ellen, 54.  
     Susan, 258, 259.  
     Thomas, 152.  
 Beverly (Mass.), 177,  
     203, 205, 208, 209.  
 Bibbens, Capt., 115.  
 Bigelow, Biglow,  
     Col., 146.  
     Maj., 147.  
     Becca, 146, 148.  
     Katherine, 311.  
 Biggar, Bigger, Ag-  
     nes, 56.  
     Alexander, 56(2).  
     Andrew, 56(2).  
     Beatrice, 56.  
     Catherine, 56.  
     Christianna, 56(2).  
     Ellen, 56(3).  
     James, 56.  
     John, 56(2).  
     Mary, 56.  
     Thomas Winthrop,  
     56.  
     William, 56.  
 Birdsall, Henry, 314.  
 Birkin, James, 232.  
 Bishop, Bishop, Ed-  
     ward, 216.  
     John, 20(2), 21,  
     239.  
     Josiah, 75.  
     Richard, 219.  
     Townsend, 331.  
 Bissell, —, 350.  
     Dorothy, 350.  
 Bitfield, —, 177.  
     Elizabeth, 39(3).  
     Mary, 39(2).  
     Samuel, 39(2).  
 Blake, —, 115.  
     Betsey, 88.  
     Dolly (Crocker),  
     88.  
     Elizabeth Stone  
     White, 310.  
     Ellis, 310.  
     Jesse, 88.  
     John, 104, 117(2),  
     120.  
     John Ellis, 310.  
     John Rice, 310.  
     Lydia, 88.  
 Blanchard, Blancher,  
     —, 49, 262.  
     Abel, 49(2).



- Blanchard, Abigail, 49.  
   Amos, 49.  
   Rev. Amos, 49.  
   Elizabeth, 151.  
   Hannah (Hills), 151.  
   John, 151.  
   Joshua, 49.  
   Mary (Hutchinson), 49.  
   Nathan, 349.  
   Thomas, 239.  
 Bliss, —, 141.  
 Blomfield, Henry, 325.  
 Blood, Capt. Nathan, 203.  
 Blow, —, 129.  
   S., 128, 129.  
 Blumfield, Blumfeild, —, 228.  
   John, 228 (2).  
   Thomas, 19, 228.  
 Blunt, 50, 263, 264.  
   David, 50, 264.  
   William, 50.  
 Boardman, *see* Boardman.  
 Bodge, Rev. George M., 353.  
 Bolar, Joanna, 41.  
 Bond, John, 308, 322, 324.  
 Bondfield, Bonfield, —, 135.  
   A. M., 142.  
 Bonner, Catherine, 257.  
   Delia, 257.  
   Edward, 51, 52 (2).  
   Eliza, 257.  
   John, 256.  
   Margaret, 51 (2), 52 (2), 56, 257.  
   Margaret (Early), 51, 52, 256.  
   Mary, 257.  
   Mary Ann, 257.  
   Mary Elizabeth, 51.  
   Roger, 51, 52, 256.  
   Sarah E., 51.  
   Thomas, 257.  
   William, 51, 257.  
 Boone, —, 130, 136.  
   H., 128.  
   Henry, 119, 130.  
 Booth, Lydia (Holmes), 254.  
   Booth, Mary, 92.  
   Sarah Ann, 254.  
   William, 254.  
 Bordman, Susanna, 158.  
 Borman, —, 225.  
 Boston (Mass.), 36, 110, 111, 118, 120, 126, 132, 139-142, 149, 150, 177, 178, 193-195, 197-205, 207-213, 217, 218, 227-229, 232, 234, 245-252, 297-312, 345.  
 Boston Bay, 193-213.  
 Bosworth, —, 350.  
   Mary, 350.  
 Bothwell, Jane, 45.  
   Mary (Gilbraith), 45.  
   Robert, 45.  
 Bott, James, 9.  
 Bouchette (ship), 115.  
 Bourne, Borne, —, 323.  
   Johanah, 322 (2).  
   John, 64.  
   Mary, 322 (2).  
 Bowditch, —, 7.  
   Joseph, 7.  
 Bowers, Rev., 295.  
   Rev. James, 310, 311.  
 Bowker, —, 9.  
 Box, Ann, 299.  
   John, 299.  
   Maj. John, 299.  
   Lydia, 299.  
   Sarah, 299.  
 Boyce, —, 323.  
 Boyd, Jane, 254.  
 Boynton, —, 263.  
   Caleb, 174.  
   Hannah, 343.  
   Jereme, 88.  
   Joseph, 68, 73, 75, 76.  
   Richard, 74.  
   Theophilus, 343.  
 Brace, —, 6, 7 (2).  
   Capt., 7 (2).  
   Anna, 7.  
   Elizabeth, 7.  
   James, 7.  
   Capt. James, 7 (2).  
 Brace, Jane, 7.  
   Mary, 7.  
   Michael, 7.  
   Thomas, 7.  
 Bracy, —, 222.  
   J. B., 205.  
 Bradbury, Daniel, 342.  
   Rhoda, 341, 342.  
 Bradford, Robert, 216.  
 Bradford (Mass.), 79, 174.  
 Bradish, Billings, 58.  
 Bradley, Bradlee, —, 46.  
   Francis B. C., 193.  
   J. B., 211.  
   John, 234.  
   T. H., 211.  
 Bradstreet, Bradstreete, —, 222, 318.  
   Humphry, 318.  
   Moses, 216.  
 Bragdon, Sarah, 275.  
 Braxton, —, 10.  
 Bray, —, 100.  
   Hannah, 296.  
   John, 296.  
 Brazor, —, 222.  
 Breed, Allen, jr., 151.  
   Elizabeth, 151, 152, 155.  
   Frederick, 154.  
   Mary, 151.  
   Theophilus, 160, 161.  
 Breen, Ann Maria, 264.  
 Bridget (O'Neil), 264.  
 Francis, 264.  
 John Henry, 264.  
   Mary, 264.  
 Brend, William, 247.  
 Brethrick, Brethrick, John, 41, 254.  
   Martha, 41, 254.  
   Sarah, 41.  
   Sarah Eliza, 254.  
   Sarah (Hindel), 254.  
   Thomas Keating, 254.  
   William, 41, 255.





- Brewster, Francis, 231.  
 Gilbert, 202.  
 Brian, Johanna, 42.  
 Brice, Capt., 134.  
 Bridge, Maj. Ebenezer, 158.  
 Eleanor, 302.  
 Bristly, Rebecca, 70.  
 Bristol (England), 231.  
 Brock, Capt., 96.  
 Brocklebank, Elizabeth, 81, 86.  
 Elizabeth (Platts), 265.  
 Francis, 81, 86.  
 Hannah, 356.  
 John, 265.  
 Martha, 81, 86, 191.  
 Mary, 191.  
 Mary (Cheney), 81, 86.  
 Samuel, 265.  
 Sarah, 191, 265.  
 Bromfield, —, 111.  
 Brooks, —, 108.  
 Brooksby (Salem), 357-365.  
 Broomhead, Anna, 44.  
 Brown, —, 13, 32, 105, 113, 198, 200, 236, 295, 323.  
 Capt., 105, 113.  
 Billy, 9.  
 Hannah, 258.  
 Jacob, 258.  
 John, 160, 323.  
 Louis Franklin, 258.  
 Lydia, 341.  
 Mary, 350.  
 Nathaniel, 216.  
 Nicholas, 332.  
 Pelatiah, 6, 13.  
 Phebe, 310.  
 Prudence, 46.  
 R., 18.  
 Rebecca, 347.  
 Ruby (Farnham), 258.  
 Thomas, 13.  
 William, 350.  
 Browne, —, 8, 9, 10, 238, 239, 295.  
 Browne, Benjamin, 8, 9, 10.  
 Benjamin F., 6, 289.  
 Eunice, 10.  
 Francis, 8.  
 George, 238, 239.  
 Jacob, 259.  
 James, 22.  
 John, 10(2), 235.  
 Joseph, 238.  
 Josua, 239.  
 Mare, 235, 236.  
 Margery, 239.  
 Mary, 8, 9(2).  
 Michael, 238, 239.  
 Phebe, 259.  
 Richard, 238, 239.  
 Samuel, 8, 10, 363.  
 Sarah, 8.  
 Thomas, 230.  
 "Virginia Billy," 9.  
 William, 8(3), 9(2), 10(2), 94, 235, 236.  
 William, jr., 362.  
 William Burnet, 9, 10.  
 Browning, —, 240.  
 Bubier, Boobier, Joseph, 62.  
 Buckley, Edward, 52.  
 Sarah, 52.  
 Bud, John, 324.  
 Buffington, Sarah, 362.  
 Thomas, 362, 365.  
 Buffum, Joshua, 245-247.  
 Margaret, 247, 249.  
 Robert, 247.  
 Tamosin, 247.  
 Bulfinche, John, 328.  
 Bull, —, 220.  
 John, 220.  
 Bullock, Bullocke, —, 329.  
 Alice, 165, 166.  
 Elizabeth, 165.  
 Henry, 164-166, 328.  
 Henry, jr., 165.  
 John, 165, 166.  
 Susan, 328.  
 Thomas, 164-166.  
 Burbank, Eunice, 278.  
 Burbank, Ezra, 278.  
 Hannah, 283.  
 Burcham, —, 329.  
 Burchstead, John Henry, 155.  
 Burdett, Edward, 45.  
 Burgess, Sarah, 254.  
 Burgoyne, Bourgoin, Gen., 90, 132.  
 Burk, —, 105.  
 Burnap, Isaac, 363-365.  
 Burnell, William, 361.  
 Burnet, Gov., 9.  
 Mary, 9.  
 Burnham, Burnam, Burnum, —, 206.  
 Elizabeth, 46.  
 Hannah, 46.  
 John, 216.  
 Capt. John, 303.  
 Mary, 46.  
 Mehitable, 87.  
 Nathan, 46.  
 Robert, 316.  
 Burns, Charles, 49.  
 Francis Elizabeth, 49.  
 George Otis, 256.  
 Harriet Huse, 256.  
 Lorenzo, 256.  
 Mary, 264.  
 Mary (Dougherty), 264.  
 Michael, 264.  
 William Henry, 256.  
 Burpee, Burpe, Burkby, Burbey, Abial, 89.  
 Abigail, 85, 88.  
 Anna, 88.  
 Anne, 80.  
 Anne (Chaplin), 87, 89.  
 Apphia, 89.  
 Asa, 80, 89.  
 Azubah, 72, 85, 86, 89.  
 Betsey, 85, 88.  
 Calvin, 80, 89.  
 David, 68, 69, 73, 74, 76, 84, 85.  
 Sergt. David, 82.



- Burpee, Delia, 89.  
 Dolly, 89.  
 Dorothy, 79.  
 Ebenezer, 68, 69,  
 74, 81-83.  
 Lieut. Ebenezer,  
 72, 73, 81, 82.  
 Edward, 85.  
 Elijah, 77, 85, 86.  
 Elizabeth, 72, 76-  
 78, 81-84, 86, 91.  
 Elizabeth (Dick-  
 inson), 90.  
 Elizabeth (Har-  
 ris), 85.  
 Elizabeth (Pay-  
 son), 78.  
 Esther, 68, 69, 72,  
 77-80, 85, 90(2).  
 Ezra, 80.  
 "Febe," 77.  
 Hannah, 68(2), 69,  
 74, 76, 85-87, 91,  
 267.  
 Hannah (Platts),  
 83, 84.  
 Heman Bostwick,  
 90.  
 Hepsibeth, 82.  
 Hepzibah, 73, 74,  
 76, 82, 83, 85.  
 Hester, 68.  
 Hester (Hopkin-  
 son), 70, 71, 72,  
 74, 76, 267.  
 Hiram, 90.  
 Hitte, 82.  
 Isaac, 76, 83, 84,  
 90.  
 Jeremiah, 68-71,  
 73-79, 81, 83-85,  
 88.  
 Lieut. Jeremiah,  
 81, 86.  
 Joanna, 77(2), 78,  
 87, 88.  
 Joanna (Pichard),  
 77, 86.  
 John, 68.  
 Jonathan, 68-70,  
 74, 75, 83, 84, 90,  
 91.  
 Jonathan, jr., 91.  
 Joseph, 70, 77, 78,  
 85, 86.  
 Joseph Colby, 90.
- Burpee, Joshua, 75,  
 77, 86.  
 Judith, 89.  
 Lavinia, 88.  
 Lois, 88.  
 Lydia, 85, 88, 90.  
 Marah (Mary), 86.  
 Margaret, 81, 82.  
 Martha, 67, 72, 80,  
 81, 86.  
 Martha (Patty),  
 88.  
 Mary, 67, 68, 70,  
 72, 77, 78, 80, 84,  
 86, 88, 89, 91.  
 Mary E., 89.  
 Mary (Harris), 72,  
 80.  
 Mary (Kilbourne),  
 72.  
 Mehitable, 75-79,  
 84, 86, 87.  
 Miriam, 72, 73, 83.  
 Miriam (Pearson),  
 81, 82.  
 Molly, 81.  
 Moses, 73, 74, 76,  
 81, 88.  
 Moses, jr., 82.  
 Moses Follensby,  
 91.  
 Nathan, 68, 69, 72,  
 76, 79, 85, 86, 88.  
 Nathaniel, 70, 78,  
 79, 82, 83, 91.  
 Patty, 80, 88.  
 Perley, 89.  
 Phoebe, 82, 91.  
 Polly, 82.  
 Priscilla, 73, 74.  
 Rebecca, 69, 70, 78,  
 87, 89.  
 Rebecca Jewett,  
 77(2), 78.  
 Ruth, 84, 89, 91.  
 Sally, 80, 88, 89.  
 Salome, 84.  
 Samuel, 68, 69, 75,  
 76, 81, 85, 86, 88.  
 Samuel, jr., 86.  
 Corp. Samuel, 76,  
 85.  
 Sarah, 67, 68(2),  
 69, 73, 74, 80, 82,  
 87, 88, 91.  
 Sarah (Kelly), 68.
- Burpee, Stephen, 71,  
 72, 77, 86, 90,  
 91.  
 Susanna, 84, 91.  
 Thomas, 67, 68(2),  
 72, 74, 76, 80, 84,  
 85, 87-89, 267.  
 Thomas, jr., 67, 80,  
 91.  
 Lieut. Thomas, 87.  
 Varnum, 90.  
 "Zube," 72, 85.  
 Burr, —, 264.  
 Burrage, Burridge,  
 —, 152, 153,  
 156, 157, 159, 162.  
 Abigail, 155, 159.  
 Abijah, 156, 157,  
 159-161.  
 Anna, 156, 158-160.  
 Bethiah, 152, 155.  
 Desire, 156(2).  
 Eliza Ann, 162.  
 Elizabeth, 151-  
 153, 157, 158, 162.  
 Elizabeth (Breed),  
 152, 155.  
 George, 162.  
 George Hudson, 162.  
 Grace, 162.  
 Hannah, 162.  
 Jane, 162.  
 Joanna, 152, 155.  
 Joanna (Stower),  
 151.  
 John, 151, 152, 155,  
 157-160, 162.  
 John, sen., 157.  
 John Pearce, 162.  
 Joseph, 159.  
 Josiah, 156, 159-  
 161.  
 Keziah, 156.  
 Patty, 159.  
 Phoebe, 158, 159.  
 Lydia, 153, 157.  
 Mary, 152, 155, 159,  
 162.  
 Mehitable, 153, 155,  
 157, 158.  
 Mehitabel (Sar-  
 gent), 157.  
 Richard, 162.  
 Robert, 162.  
 Roxanna, 159.  
 Ruth, 152, 157, 159.



- Burrage, Sarah, 155, 156, 159, 162.  
 Sarah (Newhall), 158, 159, 161.  
 Susanna, 156(2), 159, 160.  
 Thomas, 151-153, 155-159, 161.  
 William, 156, 158-162.  
 Burroughs, Ruth, 356.  
 Burrows, Thomas, 287.  
 William, 160.  
 Burt, Burt, Mrs. Benjamin, 47.  
 Hugh, 321.  
 Mary, 243.  
 Thomas, 243.  
 William, 263.  
 Burton, John, 64, 65.  
 Butler, —, 225.  
 Catherine (Grace), 54.  
 Eliza Matilda, 55.  
 Ellen, 54.  
 Isaac, 54.  
 James A., 55.  
 John, 225.  
 Mary E., 55.  
 Reuben Youngs, 55.  
 Smiley, 55.  
 William Voss, 54.  
 Button, —, 112.  
 Buxton, Anthony, 63, 64.  
 Elizabeth, 63, 64.  
 Joseph, 63, 64.  
 Thomas, 6.  
 Byfield (Mass.), 190.  
 Byram, W. H., 206.  
 George, 256.  
 Buzzell, Gilbert H., 45.  
**C.** Durant (steam-boat), 205.  
 Cabot, —, 111.  
 Capt. Geo., 149.  
 Caesar (negro), 264.  
 Caffrey, Ann, 52, 53.  
 Barbara, 53.  
 Ellen, 53.  
 John, 53.  
 Caffrey, Mary Ann, 52.  
 Owen, 53.  
 Phillip, 53.  
 William, 52.  
 Calden, —, 206.  
 A. W., 206.  
 Calder, —, 53.  
 Caldwell, —, 46.  
 Maj., 124, 127, 134, 135.  
 Rufus, 46.  
 Warren, 50.  
 Callahan, John, 263.  
 Caly, —, 220.  
 Abraham, 220.  
 Emme, 220.  
 Jacob, 220.  
 Rebecca, 220.  
 Sarah, 220.  
 Thomasine, 220.  
 Cambridge, 37, 38, 110-113, 144, 149, 226.  
 Camden, Lord, 118.  
 Candia (N. H.), 79.  
 Cantlebury, Beatrice, 25, 26, 28-31.  
 William, 25, 30, 31, 66.  
 Cape Ann, 111.  
 Cape Ann (steam-boat), 210.  
 Cape Cod (steam-ship), 206, 213.  
 Capon, Elizabeth, 228.  
 Carden, Maj., 140.  
 Carleton, Carlton, —, 129, 291.  
 Gen., 100, 102, 120, 121, 134.  
 Gov., 98, 100, 106, 114, 116, 117, 121, 122, 125-137, 139, 141, 146, 150.  
 Christopher, 130.  
 Guy, 128.  
 Hannah, 292.  
 Lady Maria, 100, 137, 139.  
 Wm., 290.  
 Carlisle, Rev. Thomas, 312.  
 Carr, —, 206, 351.  
 Sarah Higgins, 351.  
 Carter, Anna, 159.  
 Benjamin, 159.  
 Eunice, 85.  
 Capt. James, 81.  
 Capt. John, 72.  
 Capt. Nathaniel, 158.  
 Cartwright, Cartwright, Cartwrite, —, 223.  
 Bethiah, 228(2).  
 Elizabeth, 228.  
 Wm., 223.  
 Cary, James, 229.  
 Case, Hugh, 45.  
 Jane, 45.  
 Casey, Bridget, 52.  
 Cassidy, Cassidy, J. E., 208.  
 Margaret, 257.  
 Cassion, Johanna, 41.  
 Cat Island, 204.  
 Cavanaugh, Cavanaugh, Ann, (Smith), 54.  
 Joseph, 54.  
 Thomas, 263.  
 Cavindish (Vt.), 112.  
 Cazet, —, 206.  
 Chabot, —, 142, 143.  
 Chadwick, Edward, 88.  
 Joanna, 88.  
 Chamberlin, John, 245, 249.  
 Chandler, —, 141.  
 Charlotte, 53.  
 Dorcas, 52, 53.  
 Ezra, 53(2).  
 George H., 52.  
 Herman P., 52, 260.  
 Hermon, 52.  
 Hermon Phelps, 53.  
 Isaac, 50.  
 James, 86.  
 Lucy, 53(2).  
 Lucy (Ballard), 52.  
 Nathan, 52(2), 53(2).  
 Phebe, 53.  
 Rebecca, 53.  
 Chaperon, —, 131.  
 Chapin, Chester W., 211.





- Chaplin, Ann (Kilburn), 80.  
 Anne, 80, 87, 89.  
 Capt. Jeremiah, 80.  
 Charlestown, 151, 152.  
 Charlestown (N. H.), 112, 118-120.  
 Charlwood, Alfred, 254.  
 Ann, 254.  
 Charlotte, 254.  
 Charlotte, 254.  
 Charlotte, 254.  
 (Gloynes), 254.  
 Henry, 254.  
 John, 254.  
 John William, 254.  
 Mary, 254.  
 Sarah Ann, 254.  
 Chase, George C., 7.  
 Hannah, 270.  
 John, 270.  
 Cheeseman, Capt., 147.  
 Cheever, —, 13(2).  
 Benjamin, 13(2).  
 Margaret (Ives), 13.  
 Peter, 13.  
 Sally, 13.  
 Samuel, 13(2).  
 Thomas, 158.  
 Chelsea, 116.  
 Cheney, Cheny, —, 31, 35.  
 Edmund, 265.  
 Elias, 356.  
 Jane, 356.  
 John, 18, 31(2), 67, 176, 265.  
 Lydia, 188.  
 Martha, 31, 67, 176.  
 Mary, 31(2), 32(2), 71, 81, 86, 191, 265.  
 Mary (Chute), 265.  
 Moses, 356.  
 Peter, 188.  
 Sarah, 176.  
 Sarah (Whiten), 356.  
 Chicago (Ill.), 144.  
 Chipman, Lydia, 153.  
 Choate, Col. Benjamin, 286.  
 Mehitable, 286.  
 Christie, Col., 114.  
 Esther, 85.  
 Jesse, 85.  
 Churchman, Hugh, 320, 321.  
 Chute, Chews te, James, 188, 335.  
 Lionel, 273, 334, 335.  
 Mary, 265.  
 Nathaniell, 335.  
 Rose, 335.  
 Cilley, Col. Daniel, 340.  
 Hannah, 340.  
 Cimbria (steamboat), 206.  
 City of Gloucester (steamboat), 210.  
 City of Haverhill (steamboat), 209.  
 City of Hudson (steamship), 207.  
 City of Jacksonville (steamboat), 206.  
 City of Portsmouth (steamboat), 208.  
 Claiborne, —, 10.  
 Clapham, Grace (Wood), 259.  
 Samuel, 259.  
 Sophia, 259.  
 Susan, 259.  
 Clapp, Ezra, 60.  
 Nathaniel, 60.  
 Clark, —, 205, 215, 259.  
 Almon, 47.  
 Dr. Francis, 263.  
 Hannah, 89.  
 Jo., 54.  
 Jonas, 263.  
 Joseph, 47.  
 Luseby, 47.  
 Margaret, 51, 54.  
 Mary (Hartny), 51.  
 Moses, 85.  
 N., 50, 259, 260.  
 Patrick, 51.  
 Rebecca (Fuller), 47.  
 Christy, Clark, Mrs. S. F., 263.  
 William, 260.  
 Clarke, Deborah, 96.  
 Hester, 68.  
 Jonathan, 71, 115.  
 Rev. Peter, 96.  
 Claus, Capt., 121.  
 Clayton, Benjamin, 253.  
 Hannah, 253.  
 James, 253.  
 John, 253.  
 Mary (Lambert), 253.  
 Patience, 253.  
 Thomas, 253.  
 Cleaves, William, 216.  
 Cleopatra's Barge (yacht), 16, 197.  
 Cleveland, —, 110, 148.  
 Rev. Aaron, 110.  
 Horace W. S., 144.  
 Margaret, 110.  
 Peggy, 110, 111.  
 Ralph D., 144.  
 S., 150.  
 Stephen, 110, 111.  
 Susanna, 110.  
 Clifton (steamboat), 206.  
 Clinton (steamboat), 206.  
 Clough, Ebenezer, 304, 309.  
 Huldah, 309.  
 Isaac, 304.  
 Jane, 350.  
 Joanna, 304.  
 John, 304.  
 Samuel, 304, 309.  
 Sarah, 304.  
 Cloutman, Jane, 162.  
 Joseph, 162.  
 Cobet, —, 321.  
 Cocall, —, 323.  
 Coddington, Emma, 182.  
 Coffin, —, 112, 126, 344, 347.  
 John, 126.  
 Joshua, 331, 347.  
 Tristram, 169, 174.  
 Cogswell, Capt. Thomas, 79.



- Coker, Robert, 19, 21(2).  
 Colby, Anna, (Heath), 89.  
   Barzilla, 271.  
   Clarissa, 47.  
   Elizabeth, 271.  
   Joseph, 89.  
   Judith, 89.  
 Cole, —, 98-101, 104, 106, 129, 140-142.  
   J., 102.  
   Jona., 143.  
 Collins, —, 15, 121.  
 Colman, Rev. Henry, 310.  
   Thos., 18, 237.  
 Comefort, Nancy, 41.  
 Compy, —, 99.  
 Conant, Joseph, 75.  
   Sarah, 75.  
 Concord, 337.  
 Conley, Ann, 42.  
   Margaret (Corsey), 42.  
   Michael, 42(2).  
 Connecticut (steamboat), 206.  
 Connell, Elizabeth, 255.  
   Jane Elizabeth, 255.  
   William, 255.  
 Connor, Frederick, 15.  
 Cook, Cooke, —, 129.  
   Capt., 129.  
   Abel, 353.  
   Elizabeth, 63, 166.  
   Henry, 64(2), 165, 166(2), 361.  
   Isaac, 58, 63, 64, 165, 166(2).  
   Judith, 64, 165, 166.  
   Olive, 353.  
   Philena, 258.  
   Samuel, 166.  
 Cooper, Janet, 254.  
   Samuel, 48.  
   Sarah, 243, 299.  
   Thomas, 243.  
   Rev. William, 299.  
 Coree, Giles, 60.  
 Corné, —, 13.  
 Corning, —, 323.  
   Elizabeth, 323.  
 Cornish, —, 322.  
 Corsey, James, 42.  
   Margaret, 42.  
 Corwin, George, 63, 361, 362.  
 Cosgroff, Ann (Rochford), 256.  
   Catherine Ann, 256.  
   William, 256.  
 Costello, Ellen, 253.  
   Jeremiah, 253.  
   Julia (Fogarty), 253.  
   Margaret Ann, 257.  
   Mary, 253, 257.  
   Michael, 257.  
 Costen, —, 123.  
 Cotta, —, 322.  
   Robert, 61, 329.  
 Covell, F., 206.  
 Cox, —, 130.  
   Capt., 129.  
 Craig, Charles, 49.  
   Eliza A., 49.  
   Joseph, 49.  
   Sarah Jane, 49.  
 Craighton, Mary, 55.  
 Cramake, —, 126, 130, 140, 142.  
   Lieut. Gov., 114, 115, 130, 134-136, 139-143.  
   H. T., 143.  
   Lieut. Gov. H. T., 126.  
 Crane, Robert, 222.  
 Crawford, Capt., 126.  
 Creamer, Anna, 7.  
   Benjamin, 7.  
   Frederick, 289.  
   George, 290.  
 Croad, John, 249.  
 Crocker, Dolly, 88.  
 Crofford, Jane, 255.  
 Cromby, Ruth, 91.  
 Crosby, Levina, 56.  
 Crosse, John, 220.  
 Crowell, —, 212.  
 Crown Point (N.Y.), 108, 113, 120, 134, 135, 137, 144, 145.  
 Crowninshield, Benjamin, 292.  
   Capt. Benjamin, 292.  
   Benjamin W., 16.  
   Edward, 16.  
   George, 16(2), 197, 292.  
   George & Son, 16.  
   Hannah, 293.  
   Hannah (Carlton), 292.  
   Jacob, 7, 16(2), 292.  
   John, 16(2), 292.  
   John, jr., 16(2).  
   John, sr., 292.  
   Dr. John C., 16.  
   Mary, 16.  
   Richard, 16.  
   Sarah, 7, 345.  
   William, 345.  
 Croxen, John, 322.  
 Culver, Daniel, 256.  
   Mary, 256.  
   Mary (Pease), 256.  
 Cummings, Cummins, Comins, 133.  
   Elizabeth, 187.  
   Jas., 123.  
   Joanna, 322.  
   John, 322.  
   Jone, 322, 323.  
   Samuel, 260.  
 Currier, Abigail (Kelley), 282.  
   Asa, 282.  
   Dorothy, 79.  
   Jane (Mitchell), 88.  
   John J., 342.  
   Lavinia, 88.  
   Mary, 281.  
   Nicholas, 279, 281.  
   Rebecca, 282.  
   Samuel, 282.  
   Sarah, 279, 281.  
   Timothy, 88.  
 Curtis, Elerette, 256.  
   James Oren, 256.  
   Mary Adams, 256.  
   Mary Josephine, 256.  
   Oren, 256.  
   Zaccheus, 360, 361.





- Cuthbert, —, 134.  
 Cutler, Manasseh, 304.  
 Cutting, Mary, 182.
- D**abney, Nathl., 117.  
 Daily, Charles, 99, 130.  
 Daken, Anna, 44(2).  
 Antoinette, 44.  
 Thomas, 44.  
 Daland, Deland, —, 207.  
 T., 201.  
 Dalby, Capt., 209.  
 Dalton, —, 15.  
 Mary, 53.  
 Dalylish, Andrew, 215.  
 Dana, Rev. Samuel, 309.  
 Dane, Daine, —, 49, 318.  
 Ffrancis, 318.  
 John, 49, 316-319.  
 Lucy, 49.  
 Danforth, —, 20.  
 Ednah, 347.  
 George P., 270.  
 George Plummer, 20.  
 Joseph, 347.  
 Mary P., 270.  
 Rebecca (Brown), 347.  
 Samuel, 20, 347.  
 Daniel, Roger, 232.  
 Danvers, 57, 59, 95, 96.  
 Dascomb, —, 260.  
 Fanny, 261.  
 Fanny Elizabeth, 261.  
 Jacob, 261.  
 Lucretia Osgood, 261.  
 Mary Rebecca, 261.  
 Parthenia Pelham, 261, 262.  
 Rachel (Dole), 261.  
 Davis, Davies, —, 29.  
 Sergt., 227.  
 Barbary, 278.  
 Betsey, 47.  
 Eleanor, 352.
- Davis, Eliza, 47.  
 Gilman, 47.  
 Grace, 162.  
 Hannah (Marble), 47.  
 Jones W., 48.  
 Mary, 355.  
 Moses, 339.  
 Rebecca, 339.  
 William, 47(2).  
 Davison, Capt., 126.  
 Alexr., 142.  
 Davy, Elizabeth, 54.  
 James, 54.  
 John, 54.  
 Margaret, 54(2).  
 Mary E., 54.  
 Patrick, 54.  
 Sarah Jane, 54.  
 William, 54.  
 Dawes, Judge, 297.  
 Abigail, 297.  
 Ambrose, 297.  
 Elizabeth, 297.  
 Hannah, 297.  
 Mary, 297.  
 Rebecca, 297.  
 Sarah, 297.  
 Story, 297.  
 Susanna, 297.  
 Thomas, 297, 298.  
 William, 297.  
 Dawson, —, 133.  
 Capt., 133.  
 Day, Mary Anna, 48.  
 Deal, William, 33.  
 Dean, Elizabeth, 283.  
 Nathaniel, 283.  
 Dearborn, Abby, 42.  
 Adoniram Judson, 42.  
 Alvah, 42.  
 Benjamin, 263.  
 Carr L., 48, 263.  
 Charles W., 42.  
 George P., 42.  
 James, 263.  
 John F., 42.  
 Sally (Leavitt), 42.  
 Deerfield, 170.  
 Delaware River, 198.  
 DeLong, —, 128.  
 Delvey, Ellen, 50.  
 Timothy, 50.  
 Demian, —, 130.  
 Joseph, 130.
- Dennison, Maj.-Gen., 26.  
 Dennett, Lydia, 338.  
 Dennis, —, 14, 240.  
 Dent, Francis, 227.  
 Derby, Darby, —, 10(2).  
 E. H., 97.  
 E. Hasket, 7.  
 E. Hersey, 10.  
 Elias Hasket, 10, 94.  
 H a n n a h [Browne], 10.  
 Hersey, 46.  
 John, 15.  
 Joseph, 158.  
 Mary, 16.  
 Perley, 297.  
 R., 139.  
 Richard, 7, 16, 94, 139, 148.  
 Sarah, 7.  
 Devereux, Arthur  
 Forrester, 311.  
 Charles Upham, 311.  
 Charlotte Forrest-  
 er, 311.  
 Charlotte Story, 311.  
 Elisha Story, 308.  
 Eliza (Dodge), 311  
 (2).  
 George Forrester, 311.  
 George Humphrey, 311.  
 Humphrey, 311.  
 James, 308.  
 John Forrester, 311.  
 Marianne Silsbee, 311.  
 Mary King, 308(2).  
 Nathaniel, 308.  
 Nathaniel King, 308.  
 Philip Humphrey, 311.  
 Ralph Potter, 309.  
 Robert, 308.  
 Ruth, 308.  
 Ruth Ruddock, 308.  
 Tabitha, 308.



- Devereux, Walter 311.  
     Forrester, 311.  
     William, 309.  
 Dexter, Lord Timothy, 341.  
 Diamond, *see* Dymond.  
 Dickerson, Mary, 343.  
 Dickinson, Elizabeth, 83, 90.  
     John, 83.  
     Susannah (Gage), 83.  
 Dillingham, —, 220, 222-224.  
     Ed., 223.  
     Edward, 222(2), 223-226.  
     John, 222(2)-226.  
     Sarah, 219, 220, 223, 226.  
 Dingy, James, 85.  
     Lydia, 85.  
 Divan, Elizabeth, 152.  
 Dixee, William, 216.  
 Dobie, Doby, —, 117(2).  
 Dod, —, 319.  
 Dodge, —, 195, 197.  
     Capt. Abraham, 154, 303.  
     Eliza, 311.  
     Elizabeth, 46.  
     Ellen Story, 303.  
     Hannah, 46(2), 340.  
     Jacob, 46.  
     John, 82.  
     Polly, 82.  
     Robert, 340.  
     Capt. Thomas, 303.  
     William, 46(2).  
 Dohig, John, 53(2).  
     Margaret (Laughton), 53.  
 Dole, Carleton, 7.  
     Elizabeth, 185.  
     Esther, 69.  
     Hannah, 271.  
     Henry, 269.  
     John, 69.  
     John, jr., 270.  
     Joseph, 186.  
     Mary, 340.  
     Nathaniel, 184, 273.  
     Rachel, 261.  
     Rebecca (Per-son), 340.  
     Richard, 25, 29, 30, 31, 35(4), 69, 71, 73, 172, 173, 184, 185, 284.  
     Richard, sr., 175.  
     Richard, 3d., 40.  
     Ruth, 284.  
     Sarah, 270, 273.  
     Sarah (Emery), 284.  
     S a r a h (Greenleaf), 69, 185.  
     Stephen, 75, 186, 273.  
     Susanna (Noyes), 273.  
     Thomas, 271.  
     William, 340.  
     Doliver, Sarah, 260.  
     Donohue, Elizabeth, 54.  
     Peter, 54.  
     Donovan, Patrick, 42.  
     Dorchester, 199.  
     Dorlow, Kathrin, 334(4).  
     Dorman, Thomas, 313.  
     Dorr, Joseph, 262.  
     Dougherty, Catherine, 54.  
     Mary, 264.  
     Douglas, —, 108.  
     Dover (N. H.), 267-269, 286, 287.  
     Dow, —, 260.  
     David, 350.  
     Jonathan, 350.  
     Josiah, 290.  
     Mary (Gilman), 350.  
     Sally, 350.  
     Downes, Tho., 222, 225.  
     Downham, —, 318.  
     Downing, —, 224, 225, 357.  
     Dowse, Francis, 332.  
     Doyle, —, 7.  
     Draper, —, 262.  
     Dresser, Daniel, 75, 346.  
     Esther, 346.  
     Mary, 68.  
     Dresser, Mary (Seaver), 68.  
     Samuel, 68.  
     Sergt. Samuel, 68.  
     Sarah, 68.  
     Drinker, Tabitha, 308.  
     Driver, Robert, 321.  
     Drummond, —, 119, 128, 132.  
     Dubord, —, 103, 117, 127.  
     Dublin (N. H.), 112.  
     Du Croix, —, 124.  
     Dudley, —, 222.  
     Tho., 220, 224.  
     Dufau, —, 135.  
     Dugan, Bridget, 41.  
     Johanna (Cassion), 41.  
     Mallet, 41.  
     Duggan, Jeremiah, 133(2).  
     Dumas, —, 101.  
     Dummer, Dumer, —, 318.  
     R., 18.  
     Richard, 192.  
     Stephen, 19.  
     Dunbar, Capt. Wm., 126.  
     Dunlap, Dunlop, 46, 50.  
     A., 199.  
     James, 46.  
     John, 46(2).  
     Dunn, —, 104, 119, 121, 123, 124, 130, 134, 143.  
     T., 124.  
     Hon. Thomas, 104, 123, 132.  
     Duoll, Marie, 29.  
     Dustin, Elizabeth (Fowler), 285.  
     Dutch, —, 46.  
     Dutton, Betsey, 42.  
     Duvall, —, 101.  
     Dyer, Jane, 353.  
     John, 353.  
     Mary, 351.  
     Dymond, Silsby, 95, 96.  
     E. Hancox (steam-boat), 206.



- Eagle (steamboat), 202-205.  
 Early, Margaret, 51, 52, 256.  
 East Boston, 209.  
 Easton, —, 113.  
 N., 18(2).  
 Eaton, Daniel, 155.  
 F. B., 79.  
 Joseph, 189.  
 Sarah, 189.  
 Timothy, 264.  
 Eckley, Rev. Joseph, 309.  
 Ecuyer, Maj., 122.  
 Edwards, Edward, —, 322, 324.  
 Capt., 129.  
 Bathsheba, 312.  
 Frances, 334.  
 Jerusha Pitkins, 345.  
 Mathew, 334.  
 Richard, 328.  
 Robert, 334.  
 Thomas, 216.  
 Effingham, Lord, 133.  
 Elithorp, John, 265.  
 Margaret, 265.  
 Mary, 265.  
 Eliza Hancox, (steamboat), 206.  
 Ella Knight (steamboat), 210.  
 Elliott, Andrew, 216.  
 Emerson, John, 33.  
 Ruth, 274.  
 Thomas, 227.  
 Emerton, —, 8, 14, 290.  
 Jeremiah, 11.  
 Emery, Emerey, Emery, —, 29.  
 Anthony, 181.  
 Georg, 236, 323, 324.  
 Hannah, 181.  
 J., 18.  
 John, 29, 35, 36, 219.  
 John, jr., 28.  
 John, sr., 33, 36 (2).  
 Jonathan, 180, 181.  
 Mary (Woodman), 181.  
 Emery, Sarah, 284.  
 Emmons, Benjamin, 298.  
 Elizabeth, 298.  
 Lydia, 298.  
 Empress (power boat), 209.  
 Endicott, Endecot, Endecott, Endicott, —, 222, 240.  
 Gov., 65, 248, 250.  
 Anna (Town), 310.  
 Edward Marion, 310.  
 Harriet Story White, 310.  
 John, 232, 327, 331.  
 Lewis Fitch, 310.  
 Lewis P., 310.  
 Mary Lynde Fitch Oliver, 310.  
 Moses, 310.  
 Capt. Samuel, 12.  
 William Fettyplace, 310.  
 English, Philip, 165.  
 Enon, 234, 235.  
 Epes, Daniel, 241, 242(2).  
 Equiae, Capt., 122.  
 Erie (steamship), 211-213.  
 Erington, Thomas, 240.  
 Ermentinger, —, 104(2), 115.  
 L., 105.  
 Erst, —, 259.  
 James, 259.  
 Escort (steamship), 207.  
 Essex, 168, 209.  
 Everett, Apphia, 89.  
 Hon. Edward, 293.  
 Rev. Edward, 293.  
 Jonathan, 89.  
 Capt. Jonathan, 89.  
 Mary (Messenger), 89.  
 Fairbanks, Abigail, 159.  
 Elizabeth, 48.  
 Fairburn, Elizabeth (Ripley), 53.  
 Ellen, 53.  
 Fairburn, George, 55.  
 Fairfield, Capt., 292.  
 Capt. Wm., 295.  
 Fales, Anna, 88.  
 Horatio, 88.  
 Mary, 88.  
 Nathaniel, 88.  
 Sarah, 88.  
 Fanny (steamboat), 206, 207.  
 Fargues, Peter, 127.  
 Farlow, Meshack, 216.  
 Michael, 216.  
 Farmer, John Brown, 216.  
 Farnham, —, 259, 262.  
 Betsey, 259.  
 Dorcas, 258.  
 Elizabeth, 259.  
 Fanny, 258, 259.  
 Hannah, 259.  
 Israel, 258.  
 Jesse, 259.  
 Joseph, 258.  
 Levi, 259.  
 Lucy, 259.  
 Lydia, 258, 259.  
 Mary, 258, 259.  
 Nancy, 259.  
 Phebe, 258, 259.  
 Ruby, 258, 259.  
 Sally, 258.  
 Sarah, 259.  
 Susan, 259.  
 Susan (Berry), 238.  
 Susanna, 259.  
 Thomas, 258.  
 Timothy, 258, 259.  
 Farrar, Irena, 258.  
 Lucy, 258.  
 Mary, 55.  
 Susanna, 155.  
 Thomas, 258.  
 Farrell, Edmund, 257.  
 Hannah, 257.  
 Mary (Finn), 257.  
 Farrington, Ed., 315.  
 Faunce, —, 129.  
 Lieut., 129.  
 Favorite (steamboat), 206.  
 Fay, Henry, 239.  
 Feld, —, 323(2).  
 Fellows, Fellowes, Isaac, 216.





- Fellows, William, 227.  
 Felt, Elizabeth, 190.  
 Felton, Jonathan, 163.  
   Nathaniel, 65, 66.  
   Nathaniel, sr., 57.  
   Lieut. Nathaniel, 66.  
 Ferris, —, 104, 207.  
 Fettyplace, Edward, 310.  
   Jane Williams, 310.  
   Mary Lynde Fitch Oliver, 310.  
   Mehitable, 309, 310.  
   William, 194, 309, 310.  
 Fickett, —, 274.  
   Asa, 343.  
   Dorcas, 343.  
 Fielding, R., 18.  
 Finlay, —, 98-103, 115, 117, 119-121, 124-127, 130, 135, 139, 141, 142.  
   H., 108, 124, 128.  
   Hugh, 97, 98, 115, 125.  
 Finn, Bridget (Casssey), 52.  
   Elizabeth, 52.  
   Margaret, 51, 52 (2).  
   Mary, 52, 257.  
   Mary (Quinn), 51, 52.  
   Michael, 51.  
   Patrick, 52.  
   William, 52 (2).  
 Firman, —, 223.  
 Firth, Agnes, 56.  
   Richard, 56.  
 Fisher, —, 264.  
   John, 215.  
 Fiske, —, 236.  
   John, 236, 325 (2).  
 Fitch, Eunice, 10.  
   Hannah Browne, 10.  
   Timothy, 10.  
 Fitzgerald, Gerald, 131.  
 Flanagan, —, 101.  
   Michael, 101.  
 Fletcher, —, 41, 129.  
   Elizabeth, 41 (2).  
   Grace, 311.  
   Mary, 44.  
 Flint, Jane, 256.  
 Flood, Ann, 255.  
 Fogerty, Julia, 253.  
 Fogg, Ralph, 314, 327.  
 Follansbee, Lieut. James, 273.  
   Sarah, 273.  
 Folsom, Abby, 42.  
   Betsey (Dutton), 42.  
   John, 349.  
   Rev. Nicholas, 349.  
   Sally, 349.  
   William E., 42.  
 Forrester, Capt., 150.  
   Annie Maria, 312.  
   Charles, 311.  
   Charlotte, 311.  
   Charlotte Story, 311.  
   Elizabeth Marion, 311.  
   George Heley Hutchinson, 311.  
   Henry Williams, 312.  
   John, 15, 311.  
   Louisa, 312.  
   Rachel, 311.  
   Rachel (Hathorne), 311.  
   Simon, 311.  
 Fort Edward (N. Y.), 108.  
 Fortune, —, 92.  
 Foster, —, 45.  
   Alexander, 45.  
   Ann Eliza, 45.  
   Daniel, 60.  
   David, 60, 64.  
   Dorcas (Perkins), 344.  
   Ebenezer, 60, 61.  
   Eliza, 45.  
   Ellen, 45.  
   Gideon, 358.  
   Isabella, 45.  
   James, 45.  
   Jane, 45 (2).  
   Jane (Bothwell), 45.  
 Foster, Joanna, 87.  
   John, 45, 59-62, 87.  
   John, sr., 61.  
   Jonathan, 344.  
   Joseph, 62.  
   Martha, 45.  
   Mary, 45, 343.  
   Mehitable (Burnham), 87.  
   Mercy, 344.  
   Nathaniel, 15.  
   Reginald, 297.  
   Robert, 45.  
   Samuel, 58, 59, 61, 62.  
   Sarah, 297.  
   Thomas, 84.  
   William, 45 (2).  
 Fourneau, Capt. Hy., 115.  
 Fowle, —, 322, 324.  
   Ann, 222, 226.  
   Wm. B., 293.  
 Fowler, Elizabeth, 285.  
   Phillip, 220, 313.  
 Foxcroft, Rev. Thomas, 302.  
 Franklin, Franklin, —, 18, 98, 316.  
   B., 132.  
   Elizabeth, 316.  
 Franks, J., 143.  
   Joseph, 8.  
 Fraser, —, 122, 126, 129.  
   Capt., 141.  
   Alexr., 122, 129, 140.  
   Malcolm, 120, 122, 129.  
 Fred'k de Bary (steamboat), 206.  
 Freeman, —, 98, 100, 129, 138, 139.  
   Capt., 98, 99, 101, 141.  
   Lieut., 102.  
   Capt. Constant, 125.  
 French, Hiram Woodruff, 262.  
   Mary, 9, 255, 261.  
   Mary Esther, 262.  
   Peter, 260-262.



- Frost, Capt., 138.  
 Abel, 48.  
 Caroline Eliza-  
 beth, 48.  
 Hannah, 261.  
 Huldah, 47.  
 Mary (French),  
 261.  
 Nancy (Gould), 48.  
 Zephaniah, 261.  
 Frye, —, 48.  
 Joseph, 48.  
 Susannah (Ba-  
 ker), 48.  
 Fuller, Margaret, 65,  
 66.  
 Rebecca, 47.  
 Robert, 65, 66.  
 Fulton, —, 198, 199.  
 Robert, 193.  
 Gacran, Bridget,  
 264.  
 Gage, Gen., 110, 111.  
 John, 320.  
 Susannah, 83.  
 Capt. Thomas, 83.  
 Maj. Thomas, 83.  
 Gaines, Danyell, 332.  
 Jane, 332.  
 John, 332.  
 Samuell, 332.  
 Gale, Samuel, 15.  
 Gallishan, Abigail,  
 85.  
 Betsey, 85.  
 Gallop, Gallup, Es-  
 ther, 85.  
 Hannah, 85.  
 Galway, —, 137.  
 Capt., 102.  
 Gardner, Gardnr,  
 —, 163, 222.  
 Abel, 289.  
 Daniel, 167.  
 Frank A., M. D., 67,  
 151, 297.  
 Henry, 7.  
 James, 161.  
 John, 7(2), 8, 58,  
 167, 289, 290.  
 Jonathan, 7, 8, 289.  
 Joseph, 289, 290.  
 N., 111.  
 Richard, 7.  
 Samuel, 166-168,  
 289, 290, 362.  
 Gardner, Capt. Sam-  
 uel, 167, 362.  
 Sarah, 7(2).  
 Tho., 244.  
 Garford, Gervase,  
 323.  
 Garland, Mercy, 286.  
 Garvin, James, jr.,  
 288.  
 Gasking, Samuel, 62.  
 Samuel, sr., 62.  
 Gaspie (brigantine),  
 121.  
 Gaspie (armed  
 schooner), 136.  
 Gavet, —, 15.  
 Gedney, Bartholo-  
 mew, 217.  
 Gee, Elizabeth, 354.  
 Rev. Joshua, 354.  
 Gen. Bartlett  
 (steamboat), 206.  
 Gen. Berry (steam-  
 boat), 206.  
 General Gage,  
 (sloop), 143.  
 Gen. Lincoln (steam-  
 boat), 206.  
 Gen. Lincoln 1st  
 (steamboat), 206.  
 Gen. Lincoln, 2d  
 (steamboat), 206.  
 George, Henry, 5.  
 George (brigan-  
 tine), 142.  
 George (ship), 92.  
 George Chaffee  
 (steamboat), 210.  
 Georgetown, 276,  
 277, 279.  
 Gerles, Maria, 49.  
 Gerole, Isabella, 44.  
 Gerrish, Gerish, —,  
 232, 233(2).  
 Capt., 29.  
 Col. Samuel, 82.  
 Capt. Will, 33.  
 William, 33, 34(2),  
 232, 233.  
 Lieut. Wm., 234  
 (2).  
 Gerry, T. J., 206.  
 Gettysburg (steam-  
 boat), 210.  
 Geufte, Samll., 186.  
 Gibbs, Charles Rob-  
 ert, 258.  
 Gibbs, Charles S.,  
 258.  
 Irena, 258.  
 James, 264.  
 Jane, 264.  
 Thomas John, 264.  
 Winslow South-  
 wick, 258.  
 Gidding, John, 216.  
 Samuel, 216.  
 Gilbraith, Mary, 45.  
 Giles, Gile, —, 13.  
 Bridget, 362, 363.  
 Edward, 362.  
 Eleazer, 362, 363.  
 Ens. Eleazer, 364.  
 John, 362.  
 Mary, 88.  
 Wm., 222.  
 Gill, —, 100, 101.  
 Capt., 100.  
 Dr., 98, 114, 128.  
 James, 128.  
 Jno., 100, 128.  
 Gillespie, J., 206.  
 Gilman, John, 298.  
 Mary, 350.  
 Gilmanton (N. H.),  
 150.  
 Gilmore, Janette  
 (Henry), 55.  
 Robert, 55(2).  
 William, 55.  
 Gingrass, Ellen, 43,  
 56.  
 Peter, 43.  
 Sophia, 43.  
 Victor, 43, 56.  
 Gittings, George, 227.  
 Glenny, —, 106,  
 107.  
 Gloucester, 200, 210,  
 274, 353, 354.  
 Glover, Gen., 304.  
 Gloynes, Charlotte,  
 254.  
 Goffe, Amy, 229.  
 Hanna, 229.  
 John, 229, 230(2).  
 Susan, 229.  
 Golden, Alice, 51.  
 Bridget Elizabeth,  
 51.  
 Catherine, 51.  
 Celia, 51(2).  
 Ellen, 51.  
 Maria, 51.





- Golden, Mary, 51.  
     Michael, 51(2).  
     Patrick, 51.  
 Goldsmith, —, 46  
     (3).  
     Benjamin, 46(3).  
     Charlotte, 46.  
     Elizabeth, 46(3).  
     Eunice, 46(2).  
     George, 46(2).  
     Hannah, 46(5).  
     Henry, 46.  
     Isaac, 46, 262.  
     Jeremiah, 46(2).  
     John, 46(2).  
     Mary, 46.  
     Samuel, 46(2).  
     Sarah, 46(2).  
     Solomon, 46.  
     William, 46.  
     Zaccheus, 46(2).  
 Goldthwaite, Gold-  
     thwait, Gold-  
     thrite, Gould-  
     waight, Eleazer,  
     359.  
     Ezekiel, 360(2).  
     Nathaniel, 361.  
     Rachel, 360.  
     Samuel, 65, 360,  
     361.  
     Samuel, sr., 360  
     (2).  
     Thomas, 65, 359  
     (2), 360(2), 364.  
 Goodale, —, 111,  
     239.  
     Elizabeth, 62.  
     Zachariah, 62.  
 Gooderson, William,  
     313.  
 Goodhue, Capt. Fran-  
     cis, 216.  
     O., 47.  
     William, 216.  
 Goodridge, Joseph,  
     273.  
     Mary, 273.  
     Susanna, 273.  
 Goodwin, Ann, 286.  
     Lois, 88.  
     Moses, 280.  
 Goose, —, 323.  
     Wm., 334.  
 Gordon, Lucy, 351.  
 Gott, Got, —, 323.  
     Charles, 326, 327.  
 Gould, Elizabeth, Gray, Betsey, 312.  
     258.  
     Nancy, 48.  
     Zacheus, 321.  
 Gov. Andrew (steam-  
     boat), 206.  
 Gov. Douglas  
     (steamboat), 209.  
 Grace, Catherine, 54.  
 Grafton, —, 13,  
     314.  
     Joseph, 240, 314.  
 Graham, Alexander  
     Benjamin, 43.  
     Emily Elizabeth,  
     43.  
     Hannah, 43(2).  
     James Andrew, 43.  
     John, 43.  
     Malcolm, 43.  
     Mary, 43.  
     Mary Ellen, 43.  
     Mary (Retford),  
     43.  
     Sarah Jane, 43.  
 Grant, —, 264.  
     Gen., 209.  
     Adeline F., 258.  
     Anne, 258.  
     Benjamin P., 259.  
     Benjamin Parker,  
     258.  
     Charles, 123, 137.  
     Capt. Charles, 122.  
     Lieut. Chas., 123.  
     Eliza Ann, 162.  
     Ellen A., 258.  
     Emeline, 351.  
     Fanny, 258, 259.  
     Farnham Parker,  
     258.  
     George Warren,  
     258.  
     Hannah, 258.  
     Harriet, 258.  
     Isaac, 258.  
     Jefferson, 351.  
     Lucy Ann, 258.  
     Wm., 103, 121, 123-  
     125, 135, 137,  
     138, 140.  
 Gray, —, 104, 105,  
     115.  
     Anne Orne, 310.  
     Bathsheba, 312.  
     Bathsheba (Ed-  
     wards), 312.  
 Charlotte Sargent,  
     310.  
 Charlotte Sophia,  
     310.  
 E. W., 104, 109,  
     115.  
 Elizabeth Stone,  
     310.  
 Elizabeth Stone  
     White, 310.  
 James, 15.  
 Mary Barrow, 310.  
 Nicholas, 312.  
 Samuel, 15, 310.  
 Samuel Cally, 310.  
 Hon. William, 9,  
     312.  
 Great Eastern  
     (ship), 42  
 Green, —, 48, 263.  
     Capt., 133, 138, 140.  
     Rev., 48.  
     Henry Mottey, 48.  
     Huldah, 309.  
     Mary, 48.  
     Mary Phillips, 48.  
     Sarah, 48, 256.  
     Stephen, 48.  
 Greene, Gen. Nathan-  
     iel, 304.  
 Greenfield, Green-  
     feild, —, 227.  
     Samuel, 227(2).  
     Susan, 227.  
 Greenleaf, Green-  
     leafe, Green-  
     leife, Greenleaf,  
     Greenlefe, —,  
     173, 233(2).  
     Abigail, 341.  
     E., 18.  
     Edmond, 232, 341.  
     Lydia (Brown),  
     341.  
     Mary, 272.  
     Sarah, 69, 185.  
     Stephen, 33(2).  
     Stover, 29.  
 Greenoway, Ursly,  
     234.  
 Greenpoint (N. Y.),  
     207.  
 Greenwood, Rev.  
     Francis W. P.,  
     310.



- Gregory, —, 101, Hancock (steam-boat), 206.  
 102, 122, 125. Hancock, —, 110.  
 Capt., 99, 100, 134. John, 110.  
 Geo., 124. Handforth, Nathan-  
 Capt. Geo., 125. iell, 332.  
 Grey, —, 207. Hanna, —, 115.  
 Grey Hound (ship), J., 115.  
 288. Hanson, —, 288.  
 Griffin, Gryffin, —, Ezekiel, 353.  
 316. Hannah, 287, 288.  
 Humfry, 315, 316. Polly, 353.  
 John, 315. Hardy, Hardie, —,  
 Groas, Susanna, 159. 314.  
 Guppy, John, 287. Hannah (Bur-  
 bank), 283.  
**H**adley, (Mass.), Jane, 283.  
 170. Mary, 70.  
 Haines, Thomas, 28. Thomas, 70.  
 William, 331. William, 283.  
 Hale, Abigail, 277. Harmon, Elliot, 353.  
 Amos., 271. Hannah, 353.  
 Anna, 343. Harnett, Hornet, Ed-  
 Daniel, 271. ward, 360.  
 David, 343. Edward, sr., 360.  
 Elizabeth, 271. Harper, —,  
 John, 269. 246, 249.  
 Joseph, 192. Robert, 246, 249.  
 Kezia, 271. Harriman, Heriman,  
 Mara (Russell), Jane (Bailey),  
 343. 278.  
 Thomas, 18, 29, John, 278.  
 172, 173, 237, Jonathan, 265.  
 239. Leonard, 265.  
 Thomas, jr., 26, Margaret, 81.  
 28. Margaret (Eli-  
 Thomas, sr., 29. thorpe), 265.  
 Hall, —, 127. Martha, 191, 265.  
 Capt., 121. Mary, 278.  
 Hannah, 253. Mehitable (Spof-  
 Hannah (Spencer), 81.  
 253. Nathaniel, 75.  
 John, 253. Lieut. Nathaniel,  
 Joseph, 262. 81.  
 Lucy, 261. Harris, Elizabeth,  
 Hallet, Frank, 212. 76, 85.  
 Hallowell, Benjamin, John, 216.  
 jr., 301. Mary, 71, 72, 80.  
 Halstead, —, 100, Phebe (Pearson),  
 101. 71.  
 John, 100, 101, 142. Timothy, 71, 76.  
 Hamilton, Capt., 127. Harrison, —, 104,  
 Col., 126. 131, 139.  
 Lieut. Gov., 130. E., 125, 128, 138.  
 Hamilton (schooner), 195. Edwd., 137.  
 Hampton (N. H.), Hart, —, 53, 54,  
 341. 103.
- Hart, Aaron, 103.  
 Andrew, 53 (2).  
 Elizabeth, 50.  
 Ellen, 53.  
 Hannah Ann, 53.  
 Hannah (Hyde),  
 53.  
 Jeremiah, 53.  
 John, 42.  
 William, 53 (2).  
 Hartford (Conn.),  
 110.  
 Hartny, Mary, 51.  
 Harvard, John, 3.  
 Harvey, Anna, 282.  
 Thomas, 282.  
 Haskell, Mark, 216.  
 Haskins, Roger, 216.  
 Hastings, Mehitable,  
 346.  
 Hathorne, Col., 61.  
 John, 60, 61.  
 Col. John, 60.  
 Rachel, 311.  
 Will., 234.  
 Haverhill, 171, 205,  
 209, 214, 217, 275.  
 Hawes, Frances, 334.  
 Mathew, 334.  
 Robert, 334 (2).  
 Thomas, 334.  
 Hay, Hey, —, 106,  
 107, 114, 124 (2),  
 129, 131, 133.  
 Judge, 98, 122-126,  
 129, 134.  
 Chas., 129.  
 Wm., 121.  
 Hon. William, 123  
 (2).  
 Hayes, Abigail, 268.  
 Daniel, 268.  
 Ichabod, 268.  
 Sarah, 268.  
 Haywood, —, 104,  
 148.  
 Hazeltine, Haseltine,  
 Haselton, —,  
 260.  
 Joan (Auter), 171.  
 John, 171.  
 Nathaniel, 40, 171.  
 Ruth, 40, 171, 344.  
 Hazen, —, 99, 106,  
 107, 139.  
 Capt., 106.





- Hazen, Brig.-Gen. Hill, Hilles, Hills, Holmes, Holme,  
     Moses, 106. —, 79. Huellme, —,  
     Priscilla, 72. Anna (Daken), 44  
 Heard, Ammi Ru- (2).  
     hama, 303. Antoinette, 44(2).  
     Daniel, 303. Benjamin, 44.  
     Elizabeth, 303. Elin, 334.  
     Elizabeth Anne, Eliza, 44.  
     303. Elizabeth, 44.  
     Joanna, 303. Hannah, 44, 151.  
     John, 303. Henry, 44(4).  
     Col. John, 303. Jan Dunbar, 44.  
     Mary, 303. John, 63.  
     Mary (Baker), 303. John Kidson, 44.  
 Heath, Anna, 89. Joseph, 44.  
 Hector (ship), 17. Judith, 156.  
 Hemenway, Augus- Lydia, 63.  
     tus, 292. Martha, 44.  
     Dr. Samuel, 291, Mary, 44.  
     292. Mary (Kidson),  
 Henniker (N. H.), 44.  
     349. Samuel, 44.  
 Henry, Henery, —, Sarah, 44.  
     206. Susanna, 44.  
     Parson, 98, 99, 115, Thomas, 44.  
     117, 121, 125, Thomas Alfred,  
     130, 135, 141. 44.  
     Alexander, 105. William, 44.  
     Janette, 55. Hilton, Willm, 219.  
 Hero (snow), 116. Hindel, Sarah, 254.  
 Herrick, Capt., 113. Hinds, Hinds,  
     Benjamin, 258. James, 240(2).  
     George, 216. Hingham, 199, 202.  
     Lucy, 258. Hinkson, Honor, 275.  
     Zachariah, 216. Hitchcock, —, 304.  
 Hersey, Esther, 343. Hobson, Humphrey,  
 Hewitson, Betty, 253. 74.  
 Hibbins, —, 224, Hodges, Hannah, 13.  
     226. Mary Cassandra,  
     William, 226. 245.  
 Hidden, Hedden, Eb- Hodgkins, —, 355.  
     enezzer, 187, 273, Charlotte, 355.  
     274. Hogan, Eliza, 41, 254.  
     Elizabeth, 274. Elizabeth (Fletch-  
     Mary, 153. er), 41.  
 Higgins, —, 68. Patrick, 41.  
     Hannah, 67, 68. Holden, Dorcas, 353.  
     Sarah, 350. Roland, 353.  
 Higginson, —, 8, Hollingsworth, Hol-  
     110. lingeworth, —,  
     Col. John, 290. 56.  
     Rev. John, 252, 290. Benjamin F., 56  
     Stephen, 110. (2).  
     Susanna, 110, 111. Ida Frances, 56.  
     Thomas, 216. James M., 56(2).  
 Hildreth, Hannah, Richard, 229, 322.  
     261. Sarah Ann, 56.





- Horton, Elizabeth (Gould), 258.  
     John, 258.  
 Hose, J., 94.  
 Hough, Benjamin K., 354, 355.  
     Elizabeth, 354, 355.  
 Houghton, Capt. Benjamin, 74.  
     Sergt. James, 72.  
 Housatonic (steam-boat), 206.  
 Hovey, Hovie, —, 13.  
     Daniel, 316(2).  
 Howard, Benjamin, 189.  
     Deborah, 189.  
     Edmund, 253.  
     Elizabeth, 274.  
     Ellen, 253.  
     Hannah, 260.  
     Henry William, 253.  
     John, 12, 13.  
     Mary (Holt), 253.  
     Robert, 253.  
     Thomas Edmund, 253.  
     Will., 236.  
 Howarth, Dr. James, 43.  
     Mary, 43.  
 Howe, How, Gen., 118.  
     Edward, 228.  
     Elizabeth, 228.  
     Sarah, 90.  
 Howes, Hows, 212.  
     Alias, 334.  
     Osborn, 211.  
     William, 212.  
 Howland, Elizabeth, 258.  
 Howlett, Howlet, Thomas, 220, 316, 320.  
 Hudson, Rhoda, 160.  
     Sarah, 153.  
     Thomas K., 160.  
 Hudson River, 193, 207.  
 Hughes, Maj. 136.  
 Hunt, Edward, 52.  
     George, 52(2).  
     John, 52.  
 Hunt, John Abel, 25.  
     Joseph Henry, 52.  
     Mary, 52.  
     Mary Jane, 52.  
     Mary (Wood), 52.  
     Sarah, 52.  
     Sarah Ellen, 52.  
     William, 52.  
 Hunter, Capt., 121.  
 Hunter (ship), 142.  
 Hunter (sloop), 142, 143.  
 Huntly, Dr., 104.  
 Huse, Abell, 34.  
 Hutchinson, —, 112, 255.  
     Gov., 117.  
     Anna, 256.  
     Catherine Ann, 256.  
     Catherine Frances, 50.  
     James Charles, 50.  
     John, 255, 264.  
     Letitia, 264.  
     Mary, 49.  
     Mary Ann, 256.  
     Mary Ann (Winton), 255, 264.  
     Mary Elizabeth, 50.  
     Thomas, 255.  
     Hon. Thomas, 301.  
     William, 50.  
 Hyde, George, 262.  
     Hannah, 53.  
     Lucy (Hall), 261.  
     Parthenia Pelham, 261, 262.  
     Samuel, jr., 261, 262.  
 Ibbetson, Ellen, 55.  
     George, 55.  
     Mary (Wood), 55.  
     William, 55.  
 Ilsley, Ilsly, Ilsly, —, 28.  
     Barbara, 31.  
     Jane, 344.  
     St. Joseph, 185.  
     Mary, 31.  
     Ruth (Haselton), 344.  
     William, 21(2), 31.  
     Capt. William, 344.  
 Ingalls, Francis, 315.  
     Sam, jr., 216.  
     Samuel, 216.  
 Ingersoll, Inkersell, —, 314.  
     Ann, 331.  
     Bathsheba, 331.  
     Benjamin, 95.  
     George, 331.  
     J. B., 206.  
     John, 331.  
     Lydia, 95.  
     Nathaniel, 331.  
     Richard, 314, 331.  
 Ingraham, Hannah, 253.  
     Thomas, 253.  
 Ipswich, 17, 22, 23, 25, 26, 28, 36, 153, 163, 216, 217-220, 227, 230-232, 238, 239, 241, 246, 249, 251, 299-303, 313, 315, 316, 319, 320, 331, 334, 335.  
 Isbell, Ann, 328, 329.  
     Robert, 328, 329.  
 Ives, Margaret, 13.  
 Jackman, Elizabeth, 40, 171.  
     George W., jr., 211.  
     Hannah, 189.  
     James, 171.  
     Joanna, 171.  
     Joseph, 189.  
     Miriam, 188.  
     Richard, 40, 171.  
     Corp. Richard, sr., 175.  
     Samuel, 188.  
     Timothy, 183.  
 Jackson, —, 138, 322.  
     John, 228, 322.  
     Margaret, 228.  
     Col. Michael, 303.  
     R., 99.  
     Russell Leigh, 93.  
     Wm., 118.  
 Jacobs, Daniel, 168.  
     George, 60.  
 James, Sarah, 60.  
     Thomas, 60.  
 Jaques, —, 46, 171.



- Jaques, Anne Jewett, Rebecca Jones, Lizzie A., 43.  
 (Knight), 171, (Low), 70.  
 178. Sarah, 75, 347.  
 Deborah, 40, 171. Thomas, 75.  
 Hannah, 31, 69, Lieut. William, 78.  
 178. Joel (negro), 260.  
 Henry, 31, 171, 178. John E n d i c o t t,  
 Richard, 170, 171, (s t e a m b o a t),  
 178. 208.  
 Ruth, 170, 171, 178. John H a n c o c k,  
 Stephen, 40, 171, (s t e a m b o a t),  
 178, 180. 194, 199.  
 Jefferson, —, 294, Johnson, —, 259.  
 312. Capt., 118.  
 Jeffry, Ann, 146, 148. Dr., 3.  
 Arthur, 147, 148. Pres., 212.  
 James, 97-150. Elizabeth, 45.  
 John, 147, 149, 150. Ephraim, 261.  
 Margaret, 110. Fanny (Abbott), Julia  
 Peggy, 110. 261. (steamboat),  
 Jenkins, Jacob, 42. F r a n c e s (Wi- 206.  
 Jenkinson, James, comb), 281.  
 55. Frank, 206.  
 Jenks, —, 148-150. Guy, 121.  
 Jennison, Abigail, 16. Jacob, 260, 261.  
 Jepson, Emma (Cod- Mary, 281.  
 dington), 182. Osgood, 261.  
 John, 182. Peter, 260.  
 Jewett, —, 173, 174. Samuel, 175, 281.  
 Aquila, 70, 71, 78. Sarah, 260.  
 Eliphalet, 75. Johnston, —, 139.  
 Elizabeth, 74. Capt., 140.  
 Elizabeth (Cum- Col., 121, 126.  
 mings), 187. Lieut., 125, 131-  
 Ezekiel, 75. 132.  
 Capt. George, 347. Alexander, 123,  
 Hannah, 87, 187. 137(2), 142.  
 Hannah (Lam- Andrew, 56.  
 bert), 347. Christianna, 56.  
 Hannah (Pick- Guy, 142.  
 ard), 78. James, 98, 137, 143.  
 Hannah (Story), Sir John, 105.  
 75. Jolly, —, 117.  
 Hepzibah, 75. Jones, —, 44(2),  
 Jeremiah, 78. 46(2), 258, 339.  
 Johannah, 77, 78. Ann Eliza, 43.  
 John, 14, 173, 187. Delina Ann, 43.  
 Joseph, 70, 320. Dolly (Thurston),  
 Mary (Mighill), 43.  
 78. Dorcas, 258.  
 Maximilian, 78, 87, Emma Delina, 43.  
 188. Francis William,  
 Mehitable, 75, 86. 43.  
 Capt. Moses, 78. Hezekiah, 259.  
 Nehemiah, 78, 87. Hugh, 64, 244(2).  
 Rebecca, 77, 78, 87. Jacob, 46.

Lydia, 339.  
 Mary, 64.  
 Miriam, 282.  
 Nathaniel, 91.  
 Phebe, 91.  
 Susanna, 259.  
 Theophilus, 43.  
 William Theophi-  
 lus, 43.  
 Jordan, —, 105.  
 Joslin, Mary, 159.  
 Joy, Benjamin, 311.  
 Ellen Marion, 311.  
 Hannah Barrel,  
 311.  
 John Benjamin,  
 311.  
 Julia (steamboat),  
 206.  
 Kate (Indian), 40.  
 Kavanaugh, Dennis,  
 254, 255.  
 George, 255.  
 Jane (Boyd), 254.  
 John Francis, 255.  
 Julia, 255.  
 Patrick, 254.  
 Keating, Edward, 41.  
 Eliza, 41.  
 Eliza (Hogan),  
 254.  
 Elizabeth, 41.  
 John, 41(2).  
 Julia Ann, 41.  
 Maria, 41(2).  
 Martha, 41, 254.  
 N a n c y (Come-  
 fort), 41.  
 Theresa, 41.  
 Thomas, 41(2), 254.  
 Keegan, Patrick, 255.  
 Keenan, Thomas, 255.  
 Keene (N. H.), 112.  
 Keithly, Esther, 255.  
 Mary (Smith), 255.  
 Thomas, 255.  
 Keleher, Hannah, 51.  
 Keline, Susanna, 44.  
 Kellem, Elizabeth,  
 228.  
 Kelly, Kelley, —,  
 141, 182.  
 Lieut., 141.  
 Abell, 229, 231.





- Kelly, Abigail, 188, 282.  
 Emma, 182.  
 Johanna (Brian), 42.  
 John, 34, 42, 67.  
 Judith, 282.  
 Mary, 42, 188.  
 Patrick, 42.  
 Samuel, 188.  
 Sarah, 67, 68.  
 Kennyston, —, 359.  
 Kent, —, 35, 222.  
   John, 35 (4).  
   R., 18 (3).  
   Rebecca, 21.  
   Richard, 35, 219, 229.  
   Richard, sr., 19, 20, 21.  
   Stephen, 18, 34.  
 Kenworthy, —, 49.  
 Kenyon, Abby, 256.  
   Joseph, 256.  
   Oliver, 256.  
   Sarah (Green), 256.  
 Kidson, Mary, 44.  
 Kilburn, Kilbourne, Ann, 80.  
   Elizabeth, 82.  
   Isaac, 71.  
   Mary, 71, 72, 188.  
   Mary (Cheney), 71.  
   Ruth, 159.  
   William, 159.  
 Kilby, —, 206.  
 Killington, Alexander, 60.  
   Sarah, 60.  
 Killup, —, 114.  
 Kimball, Hepzibah, 75.  
   Jane, 276.  
   Jonathan, 75, 276.  
   Lydia, 74.  
   Richard, 192.  
 King, Kinge, —, 315.  
   Anna, 351.  
   John, 359, 362, 364.  
   Joseph, 351.  
   Mary, 308.  
   Richard, 219.  
   Samuel, 364, 365.  
 King, William, 246, 250, 361, 365.  
 King Philip (steam-boat), 206.  
 Kingman, David, 260.  
   Ezra, 260.  
   George, 260.  
   George Howard, 260.  
   Hannah (Howard), 260.  
   Lizzie, 261.  
   Madelia, 261.  
   Mary Adelaide, 260.  
   Mary Jane, 260.  
 Kingston (steam-boat), 206.  
 Kinloch, David, 116.  
 Kinsman, John, 12.  
 Kittredge, —, 42.  
 Knapp, —, 289.  
 Kneller, —, 103, 129.  
 Knight, —, 323.  
   Anne, 171, 178.  
   Elizabeth, 171, 186, 266.  
   Fa—, 32.  
   J., 18.  
   James, 75, 180.  
   John, 22, 29, 180, 219.  
   Mary, 180, 185.  
   Rebecca (Noyes), 180.  
   Richard, 23, 26, 28, 29, 172, 173, 219, 232, 233, 238, 239.  
   Stephen, 186.  
   William, 316.  
 Knox, —, 106.  
 Labadie, —, 103, 116.  
 La Bonté, —, 105-108.  
   Anto, 106.  
   Claud, 104, 105, 108.  
   Jos., 108.  
 Lacost, Mary Ann, 256.  
 Lacy, Betsy, 259.  
 Lady Tyrconnell (brigantine), 116.  
 Laframboise, —, 106.  
 Lake Elizabeth, 177.  
 Lakeman, Lydia, 281.  
 Lambert, Hannah, 347.  
   Mary, 253.  
 La Naudiere, —, 103, 125.  
 Lang, Edward S., 15.  
   Mary Ann, 51.  
 Langdell, Dean, 1.  
 Langton, —, 313.  
   Joseph, 313.  
   Mary, 313.  
   Roger, 313.  
   Sarah, 313.  
 La Place, Capt. D., 108.  
   Lady, 108.  
 La Ramie, —, 105.  
 Lauck, —, 100.  
 Laughton, Ellen, 53.  
   Jeremiah, 53.  
   Margaret, 53.  
   Mary (Dalton), 53.  
   Thomas, 240.  
 Lavery, Richard, 212.  
 Law, Elizabeth, 255.  
 Lawes, Frances, 66.  
   Mary, 66.  
 Lawrence, Abbott, 311.  
   Harriet White, 311.  
   Katherine (Bigelow), 311.  
 Layard, Lieut., 115, 128.  
 Leach, Delina, 43.  
   Elizabeth, 65.  
   Lawrence, 65, 236.  
   Richard, 65, 66.  
 Leavitt, Sally, 42.  
 Lech, —, 323.  
 Leddra, Lidra, William, 245, 247, 248.  
 Lee, Lees, —, 100, 133.  
   Gen., 132, 142, 149.  
   John, 101.  
 Leigh, Abigail, (Pierce), 92.  
   Benjamin, 92, 93.  
   Benjamin, jr., 93.  
   Betsey, 93.



- Leigh, Charlotte, 93.  
     Marcia (Mary), 92, 93.  
     Mary, 92, 93.  
     Mary (Booth), 92.  
     Mary (New-march), 93.  
     Robert, 92.  
     Thomas, 92, 93.  
 Leighton, Laighton,  
     L a y g h t o n,  
     315, 332(3).  
 Le Masurier, Capt.,  
     116.  
     Capt. N., 118.  
 Leominster, 158, 159.  
 Leonard, Mary, 283.  
 Leslie, Lieut.-Col.,  
     112.  
     George, jr., 83.  
     Rev. George, 76,  
     83.  
     Hepzibah, 76.  
     Hepzibah (Bur-  
     pee), 83.  
     Miriam, 83.  
 Lester, —, 102,  
     104, 137.  
     Capt., 102.  
 Levy, —, 210.  
 Lewis, —, 113, 121,  
     153, 155.  
     Mrs. Dana C., 13.  
     Hannah, 259.  
     Richard, 259.  
     Robert, 322.  
 Lexington, 110, 128,  
     130, 337.  
 Libby, Elizabeth, 274,  
     275.  
     Enoch, 274.  
     Esther, 351.  
     H. J., 275.  
     Hannah, 275.  
     Henry, 275.  
     Honor (Hinkson),  
     275.  
     Lydia, 352.  
     Thomas, 275.  
 Liebe, —, 309.  
     Augustina, 309.  
     Aurora, 309.  
     Francis Augustus,  
     309.  
     Francis Denis, 309.  
     Rebecca, 309.  
     Terazini, 309.  
 Lindall, Abigail, 16.  
     James, 78.  
     Timothy, jr., 16.  
 Linnell, Calvin Nel-  
     son, 258.  
     Elizabeth, 258.  
     Polly, 258.  
     Solomon, 258.  
     William, 258.  
     Willie Gould, 258.  
 Little, —, 20, 185.  
     Col., 303, 304.  
     Benjamin, 285.  
     James L., 211.  
     James (Noyes),  
     284.  
     Joanna Muzzey,  
     284.  
     Joshua, 20(2).  
     Mary, 45.  
     Mary P., 270.  
     Col. Moses, 90, 154,  
     303, 305.  
     Capt. Nathaniel,  
     284.  
     Priscilla, 285.  
     Rhoda (Bartlett),  
     285.  
     Richard, 284, 285.  
     Samuel, 20.  
     Simon, 20.  
     William, 20.  
     Littleale, Richard,  
     238, 239.  
     Little Egg Harbor  
     (N. J.), 202.  
     Liverpool (Eng.),  
     211, 212.  
     Livingstone, —, 105.  
     Locker, George, 62,  
     63.  
     Lydia, 63.  
     Logan, —, 96.  
     Logee, Philip, 361,  
     362.  
     Lombard, —, 191.  
     London (Eng.), 133.  
     Long, Betty (Hewit-  
     son), 253.  
     Nancy, 253.  
     Rebecca, 276.  
     Richard, 253.  
     Robt., 31.  
     Longfellow, Abigail  
     (Thompson),  
     276.  
     Elizabeth, 356.  
     Longfellow, Hepzi-  
     bah, 276.  
     Lieut. Stephen, 276.  
     William, 276.  
 Lord, John C., 212.  
     Josiah, 154.  
     Nat'l J., 14.  
     Robert, 28, 220, 336.  
     Robert, jr., 216.  
     William, 327.  
 Loring, —, 125.  
     Com., 125.  
     Harrison, 211.  
 Louder, Hannah, 46.  
 Louis (King of  
     France), 130.  
 Lovell, —, 304.  
 Lovejoy, Delina Ann,  
     43.  
     Delina (Leach),  
     43.  
     Eben, 43.  
 Lovering, Loverin,  
     Joseph, 46.  
     Rebekah, 89.  
     Sarah, 46.  
     William, 89.  
 Low, Caroline Eliza-  
     beth, 48.  
     Capt. David, 90.  
     Elizabeth, 257.  
     John, 353.  
     John, jr., 216.  
     Mary, 353.  
     Rebecca, 70.  
     Samuel, 47.  
     Thomas, 216.  
 Lowell Island, 204,  
     205, 207.  
 Lowle, —, 233.  
     John, 231, 232(2),  
     239.  
 Lummus, Daniel, 90.  
     Lydia, 90.  
     Prudence, 90.  
 Lumpkyn, Richard,  
     227, 331.  
 Lund, —, 206.  
     T. W., 206.  
 Lunt, Ann, 282.  
     Benjamin, 282.  
     Charles M., 280.  
     Elizabeth (Palm-  
     er), 350.  
     Elkanah, 350.  
     Hannah (Noyes),  
     282.



- Lunt, Henry, 19, 174.  
     Joseph, 186.  
     Lydia, 350.  
 Lyamburner, Adam,  
     41, 125.  
 Lynde, Anna, 156.  
 Lynn, 94, 151, 153-  
     155, 157-161, 207,  
     208, 227, 228,  
     240, 314, 320,  
     332.  
**M**abane, —, 104.  
     Dr., 104, 123, 143.  
 McAvena, Ann, 54.  
     Catherine, 54.  
     Hugh, 54.  
     James, 54(2).  
     John, 54.  
     Mary Ann, 54.  
     Mary (Tarney),  
     54.  
 McCann, Ann, 264.  
 McCarthy, Jerry, 42.  
 McCauley, Zy., 105,  
     122.  
 McCord, —, 122,  
     129.  
 McCormick, McCur-  
     mack, Barnard,  
     51.  
     Mary, 257.  
     Mary Ann, 51.  
     Mary Jane, 51.  
     Mary (Sheridan),  
     — 257.  
     Patrick, 51, 257.  
     Rose, 51.  
 McCullock, —, 119.  
 McCurdy, McCurdie,  
     Capt., 106.  
     Jane, 88.  
 McCusker, Ann (Rog-  
     ers), 52.  
     Catherine, 52.  
     Francis, 51.  
     Frank, 52.  
 McEnroe, Ann, 255.  
     Bernard, 255.  
     Bridget (Gacran),  
     264.  
     Elizabeth, 253.  
     Elizabeth (Law),  
     255.  
     John, 264.  
     Mary, 264.  
 McEnroe, Peter, 255.  
 McGowan, Bridget,  
     50.  
     John Thomas, 50.  
     Kate, 50.  
     Patrick, 50.  
 Machigonne (steam-  
     boat), 206.  
 McKay, —, 113,  
     115.  
     Samuel, 113.  
 McKenny, Isaac, 274.  
     Lucy, 274.  
     Moses, 274.  
 McKenzie, Capt., 142,  
     143.  
 McLaughlin, Mary,  
     255.  
 McLean, Capt., 121.  
     Col., 129, 134, 138,  
     140, 141.  
     Col. Allan, 129.  
 McManus, Bridget,  
     50.  
     Elizabeth (Hart),  
     50.  
     James, 50.  
 McName, Elizabeth,  
     51.  
 McNeil, —, 115,  
     117, 124, 128-131,  
     133, 134, 139-142.  
     H., 140.  
     Hector, 131, 132.  
 McPherson, —, 147.  
 McQuaid, Ann (Mc-  
     Cann), 264.  
     John, 264.  
     Mary, 264.  
 McTernan, Batholo-  
     mew, 51.  
     Celia, 51.  
     Ellen, 51.  
 McVanna, Ann, 54.  
     Edward, 54.  
 McVay, —, 6.  
 Macy, Macye, Macie,  
     Thomas, 239(3).  
 Madison (James),  
     16.  
 Maguire, McGuire,  
     —, 10.  
     Mary, 254.  
 Mahew, —, 224.  
 Mahoney, Bridget,  
     41.  
 Mahoney, Dennis, 41.  
     Hannah, 42(2).  
     Joanna (Bolar),  
     41.  
     Joseph, 41.  
     Mary Ellen, 41.  
     Thomas, 41.  
     Thomas Francis,  
     41.  
 Mahur, —, 224.  
 Maidstone's Tender  
     (ship), 95.  
 Majory, Mary (Leon-  
     ard), 283.  
 Malcolm, David, 48.  
     Lydia (Studley),  
     48.  
     Mary Ann, 48.  
 Maley, —, 15.  
     Lydia, 8.  
 Malone, Catherine,  
     Frances, 50.  
     Charles, 50.  
 Manchester (Mass.),  
     94, 96.  
 Mann, —, 43(2),  
     47.  
 Mann, Content, 342.  
     Eleanor, 353.  
     Fisher, 353.  
 Manning, —, 195.  
     Daniel C., 296.  
     Lieut. Jacob, 65,  
     66.  
 Mansfield, Andrew,  
     66.  
     Daniel, 152, 155.  
     Daniel H., 312.  
     Elizabeth, 161.  
     Eloisa Adaline,  
     312.  
     Gideon Tucker, 312  
     Hannah, 152.  
     Henry Tucker, 312.  
     Horace Cullen, 312.  
     Joanna, 152.  
     John Tucker, 312.  
     Marcia Tucker,  
     312.  
     Mary, 66.  
     Richard, 161.  
     Capt. Rufus, 157.  
     Stephen White,  
     312.  
     Thomas, 155.  
 Marble, Hannah, 47.





- Marblehead, 94, 96,  
     111, 162, 198,  
     200-205, 208, 215,  
     302, 304-306, 308-  
     311.  
 March, —, 28.  
 Marden, James, 44.  
     John, 43.  
     Lois, 43.  
     Rachel (Shaw), 43.  
     Sarah (Worth), 44.  
 Marietta (Ohio), 304.  
 Marion, Eleanor  
     (Bridge), 302.  
     Elizabeth, 302.  
     Joseph, 302.  
 Marland, Abraham,  
     49.  
     John, 49, 262, 264.  
     Lucretia, 264.  
 Marsh, —, 206.  
     John, 65.  
     Priscilla, 65.  
     Samuel, 65.  
     Susanna, 65.  
 Marshall, Abigail,  
     302.  
     Elizabeth, 354.  
     James, 46.  
     John, 167.  
     Sarah, 353.  
     William, 353.  
 Marston, Robert, 21.  
     Sarah, 342.  
     Zachariah, jr., 342.  
 Martha's Vineyard  
     (steamboat),  
     206.  
 Martin, —, 98, 124.  
     Alexander, 124.  
     Ebenezer, 154.  
     Isaac, 154.  
     John, 309.  
     Jonathan, 154.  
     Josiah, 153, 154.  
     Lydia, 153, 155,  
     157.  
     Mary (Hidden),  
     153.  
     Capt. Nathan B.,  
     203.  
     Wm. Fettyplace,  
     309.  
 Martinez, —, 309.  
     John, 309.  
     Martinez, Rebecca,  
     309.  
     Wm. Fettyplace,  
     309.  
 Mary (ship), 118.  
 Mary Anne (ship),  
     325.  
 Mason, —, 296.  
     Elias, 166.  
     George A., 44.  
     Henry H., 44.  
     Jonathan, 296.  
     Joseph P., 44.  
     Lydia, 8.  
     Martha, 44.  
     Samuel, 44.  
     Sarah, 166.  
     Thomas, 8, 15, 296.  
     William Charles,  
     44.  
 Massachusetts  
     (steamboat),  
     193-213.  
 Massachusetts Bay,  
     210.  
 Massey, Masse, —,  
     323.  
     Jeffry, 236, 244, 323.  
 Mather, Dr. E., 305.  
     Samuel, 138.  
 Mattaches, John,  
     324.  
 Mattox, John, 324.  
 Mattstone, John, 323.  
 Maugerville (N. B.),  
     75.  
 Maverick, Hitty, 135.  
 May Archer (steam-  
     boat), 209.  
 May, Mary, 178.  
     Samuel, 178.  
 Mears, Charles, 49.  
     Daniel, 49(3).  
     Eliza, 49.  
     Frances Elizabeth,  
     49.  
     George, 49.  
     Henry, 49.  
     John, 49.  
     Julia, 49.  
     Lucretia, 49.  
     Maria, 49.  
     Mary, 49(2).  
     Mary Ann, 49.  
     Rhoda, 49.  
 Mears, Sarah Jane,  
     49.  
 Megone, Mogg (in-  
     dian), 171.  
 Melba (power boat),  
     209.  
 Mellen, Jane, 264.  
     Robert, 264.  
 Melvin, —, 101.  
     John, 101.  
 Menut, —, 100.  
     Alexandre, 100.  
 Merchant, Addison,  
     351.  
     Catherine Maria,  
     351.  
     Harry, 351.  
     Nancy Silloway,  
     351.  
 Mercier, —, 133,  
     141, 143.  
     J. D., 129, 133, 142,  
     143.  
 Mercury (ship), 98.  
 Meredith, —, 105,  
     124, 139.  
     R., 104, 124, 137,  
     143.  
     Randle, 122.  
     Ranlet, 138.  
 Meredith (N. H.) 348.  
 Merriam, Rev., 302.  
     John, 152.  
     Mary, 152.  
 Merrill, Merrell, Ben-  
     jamin, 348.  
     Daniel, 174.  
     Hannah, 170.  
     Hannah (Bart-  
     lett), 348.  
     Isaac, 346.  
     John, 34.  
     Mary, 270.  
     Mehitable (Has-  
     tens), 346.  
     Moses, jr., 270.  
     Sarah, 348.  
 Merrimack River,  
     205, 212.  
 Merrimack (steam-  
     boat), 205.  
 Messenger, Mary, 89.  
     Rapsima, 89.  
 Messer, Phebe, 89.  
     Ruth, 89.



- Messer, Lieut. Samuel, 90.  
     Sarah (How), 90.  
 Metcalfe, Joseph, 316  
 Meteor (steamboat), 206.  
 Middleton, 57.  
 Miers, —, 102.  
     William, 101.  
 Mighill, Mary, 78.  
 Nathaniel, 73.  
     Stephen, 73.  
 Mignault, Charles  
     Victor, 41.  
     John B., 41.  
     Maria, 41.  
 Miller, Dr., 103.  
 Mills, —, 123.  
     Hannah, 264.  
     James, 264.  
     Peter, 122, 123.  
     Sarah, 352.  
     Shaw, 264.  
 Minot, —, 129, 140-142.  
     J. C., 104, 115, 128, 143.  
     Jonas Clark, 115.  
     Stephen, 115.  
 Minute, —, 130.  
 Mirick, —, 29.  
 Misaud, —, 56.  
     Joseph, 56.  
 Misery islands, 209.  
 Mitchell, Capt., 137, 138.  
     Alexander, 151.  
     Esther (Swett), 345.  
     Jane, 88.  
     Joshua, 345.  
 Mobile (Ala.), 201, 202.  
 Mondy, William, 237.  
 Monier, —, 109.  
     J., 113.  
 Monigan, Ellen, 51.  
 Monohansett (steamboat), 209.  
 Montague, George  
     Royl, 48.  
     Lucy, 48.  
     Mary Anna, 48.  
 Montgomery, —, 98-100, 105, 115, 122, 123.  
     Montgomery, Gen., 106, 145-147.  
     Montigree, Capt. 117.  
     Montmollin, —, 100.  
     Parson, 100.  
     Montreal (Canada), 97-150.  
     Moody, Hannah, 353.  
     Mary (Cutting), 182.  
     Capt. Paul, 345.  
     Samuel, 182.  
     Sarah, 182.  
     W., 18.  
     William, 22.  
     Mooers, Parker, 356.  
     Moore, Moor, Moores, —, 55, 263.  
     Ann, 257.  
     Edmund, 32(3).  
     Hannah, 31.  
     John, 257.  
     Mary, 31, 257.  
     Mary Ann, 257.  
     Milton, 42, 262.  
     Samuel, 31.  
     Thomas, 257.  
     Rev. W. H., 263.  
     William, 47, 257.  
     Morgan, —, 260, 264.  
     Annette, 260.  
     Calvin Walter, 260.  
     David, 259, 260.  
     David Starrett, 260.  
     Ernest A., 260.  
     Hepzibah (Patch), 260.  
     John, 89.  
     Louisa, 260.  
     Mary, 89.  
     Micajah, 89.  
     Phebe (Messer), 89.  
     Pliny Fish, 260.  
     Pyam Dodge, 260.  
     Roxanna, 260.  
     Sarah Jane, 260.  
     Zachariah, 260.  
     Moriarty, George Andrews, jr., 1.  
     Morrison, —, 41, 45, 208, 264.  
     Alexander, 56(2).  
     Morrison, Andrew, 54, 263.  
     Christian, 56.  
     Ellen, 43, 56(3).  
     Morse, Mose, —, 112.  
     Anthony, 18, 171.  
     Elizabeth (Knight) 171.  
     John, 87.  
     Joseph, 40(2), 171, 313, 335(2).  
     Lydia, 40(2), 171.  
     William, 18, 237.  
     Mosand, Joseph, 257.  
     Margaret, 257.  
     Mottley, Robert, 220.  
     Moulton, Elmer K., 209.  
     James, 240.  
     Sarah, 68.  
     Mt. Desert (steamboat), 206.  
     Mt. Pleasant (steamboat), 206.  
     Moyre, Thomas, 29.  
     Munro, D., 135.  
     James, 101.  
     Murray, —, 41, 207.  
     Beatrice Morrison, 56.  
     Betsey, 45.  
     Christian, 56(2).  
     Ellen, 45, 56.  
     Hugh, 51.  
     James, 45, 56.  
     James Romsey, 56.  
     James William, 45.  
     Jane Morrison, 56.  
     John, 259.  
     Mary (Darvey), 51.  
     Mary Jane, 51.  
     Mary (Scott), 56.  
     Robert, 56.  
     Richard, 127.  
     Walter, 44, 45, 55.  
     Musselwhite, Mussilwait, —, 18.  
     John, 19, 20(2).  
     Muzzall, Robert, 318.  
     Muzzy, Mussey, Benjamin, 317-319.  
     Bridget, 316, 318-320.  
     Elizabeth (Pettingell), 283.





- Muzzy, Ellen**, 317, 319.  
**Joanna**, 283.  
**Joseph**, 283, 317-320.  
**Mary**, 317-320.  
**Mehitable**, 267.  
**Robert**, 316, 319, 320.  
**Samuel**, 267.  
**Mystic (Conn.)**, 210.  
**Mystic (steamboat)**, 210.  
  
**Nahant**, 161, 200, 202-205, 207.  
**Nahant (steamboat)**, 206.  
**Nahanteau (steamboat)**, 206.  
**Nantasket**, 199, 202, 203, 214.  
**Napier**, —, 105.  
**Capt.**, 105, 141.  
**Neafie**, —, 210.  
**Neal, Neil**, —, 108, 109.  
**John**, 66.  
**Jonathan**, 66.  
**Mary**, 66.  
**Nealand, Edward**, 174.  
**Needham**, —, 12.  
**Edmund**, 332.  
**Harriet E.**, 256.  
**James**, 12.  
**Neiran, Capt.**, 122.  
**Nelly Baker (steamboat)**, 206, 207.  
**Nelson, Aaron**, 82.  
**Alice**, 242.  
**Amos**, 82, 88.  
**Asa**, 82.  
**Hannah (Brocklebank)**, 355.  
**Joseph**, 355.  
**Mary**, 355.  
**Thomas**, 242.  
**Nequsset (steamboat)**, 206.  
**Nevens, Elizabeth (Johnson)**, 45.  
**James**, 45.  
**Mary Ann**, 45.  
**Nevill, Nevell, Mary**, 313.  
  
**Nevill, William**, 313(2).  
**New Bedford**, 202.  
**Newbern (N. C.)**, 4.  
**New Brunswick (steamboat)**, 206, 208.  
**Newbury**, 17-40, 92, 93, 111, 169-192, 215, 219, 228-234, 237-239, 265-288, 322, 337-352.  
**Newburyport**, 95, 96, 205, 209, 211, 215, 341.  
**Newhall, Clement**, 162.  
**Elizabeth**, 162.  
**Jacob**, 153, 155.  
**Joel**, 161.  
**Ens. Joseph**, 155.  
**Micajah**, 160, 161.  
**Sarah**, 155, 158, 159, 161.  
**Susanna (Farrar)**, 155.  
**New London (Conn.)**, 199, 202.  
**Newman, Ann**, 274.  
**John**, 274, 316, 317.  
**Richard**, 232.  
**Ruth (Emerson)**, 274.  
**Samuel**, 342.  
**Newmarch, Mary**, 93.  
**Newport (R. I.)**, 195, 199.  
**New York (N. Y.)**, 97, 149, 150, 195, 202, 205, 207, 213.  
**Nichols**, —, 117, 127, 141.  
**George**, 259.  
**Mary**, 259.  
**Nicholson**, —, 248.  
**Nickerson, Nicholson, Nickson**, —, 245, 246.  
**Elizabeth**, 228(2).  
**Esther**, 256.  
**Jane**, 247.  
**Joseph**, 245-247.  
**Nisbet**, —, 53.  
  
**Nisbet, Margaret (Young)**, 53.  
**William**, 53.  
**Nita (steamboat)**, 206.  
**Noble, Capt.**, 113.  
**Nolan, Elizabeth**, 257.  
**Hannah**, 257.  
**Hidder**, 257.  
**John Henry**, 257.  
**Mary Ann**, 257.  
**Sarah Jane**, 257.  
**Noon, Ann**, 42.  
**Anna Laura**, 52.  
**Bridget (Regan)**, 42.  
**James**, 52(2), 264.  
**John**, 52.  
**Margaret**, 51.  
**Mary**, 51.  
**Mary Ann**, 51.  
**Michael**, 42, 51.  
**Rebecca**, 52(2).  
**Samuel Henry**, 52.  
**William**, 51.  
**William Charles**, 52.  
**Norcross, Otis**, 211.  
**Noris**, —, 322.  
**Norridgewock (Me.)**, 171.  
**North Carolina**, 201.  
**Northend, Capt.**, 83.  
**Ezekiel**, 175, 192.  
**Capt. John**, 75, 77, 83, 84.  
**Northfields (Salem)**, 57-66, 163, 241.  
**Norton**, —, 228, 318.  
**George**, 228.  
**John**, 60, 320.  
**Mary**, 228.  
**Mary Jane**, 260.  
**Susanna (Chamberlain)**, 260.  
**Thaxter**, 260.  
**William**, 318.  
**Norwalk (steamboat)**, 206.  
**Norwich (Conn.)**, 194, 202, 298.  
**Norwich (steamboat)**, 207.  
**Norwood, John**, 153.  
**Jonathan**, 157, 158.



- Norwood, Judith, Orient (steamboat), 354. 206.  
 Lydia, 153, 157.  
 Mehitable, 158.  
 Sarah (Hudson), 153.  
 Zaccheus, 153.  
 Nottingham (N. H.), 298.  
 Nourse, Stephen, 203.  
 Nowell, —, 222, 224, 226.  
 Increase, 226.  
 Nowland, Benjamin, 162.  
 Hannah, 162.  
 Noyes, —, 19.  
 Cutting, 169, 180.  
 Dorothy, 92.  
 Hannah, 282.  
 James, 18.  
 Jane, 270, 284.  
 Joseph, 186.  
 Lydia, 185.  
 Mary (Knight), 185.  
 Nicholas, 22.  
 Rebecca, 180.  
 Susanna, 273.  
 Timothy, 185.  
**O. E. Lewis** (steamboat), 208, 209.  
 Ober, Hezekiah, 177.  
 O'Callaghan, Catherine, 52.  
 Charlotte, 52.  
 Patrick, 52.  
 O'Connor, Anna, 257.  
 Odlin, Elisha, jr., 177.  
 Elizabeth, 177.  
 O'Flaherty, Rev., 6.  
 Oldtown, 171-173, 175, 189.  
 Oliver, Olliver, —, 14, 231-233, 239.  
 Dr. 292.  
 Andrew, 301.  
 Christopher, 231, 232.  
 Joane, 231(2) - 232.  
 John, 231-234.  
 Mary, 234.  
 O'Neil, Bridget, 264.  
 Ontario (steamship), 211-213.  
 Orient (steamboat), 206.  
 Orne, Joseph, 242, 243.  
 Osborne, Osborn, Elizabeth, 7.  
 Stephen, 7.  
 William, 164, 165, 244.  
 Osgood, Azubah, 72, 85.  
 Capt. David, 85.  
 Eunice (Carter), 85.  
 Oxely, Sarah, 44.  
**Packard**, William H., 212.  
 Page, Paige, Frank, 43.  
 Harriet Story, 310.  
 Harriet White, 311.  
 James William, 311.  
 Paine, —, 225.  
 Painter, Capt., 142.  
 John, 122, 123.  
 Palfrey, Peter, 326, 327.  
 Hon. Warwick, 290.  
 Palmer, —, 79.  
 Ann, 23, 25.  
 Elizabeth, 350.  
 Henry, 21.  
 Joseph, 29.  
 William, 21, 23.  
 Parent, —, 133.  
 Parker, —, 19, 37, 38, 223, 224, 350.  
 Dr. Edgar, 212.  
 Oliver, 259.  
 Phebe, 259.  
 Thomas, 18(2).  
 Rev. Thomas, 17.  
 Parkman, Deliverance, 363, 364.  
 Parks, Capt., 122, 141.  
 Parris, Dorothy (Noyes), 92.  
 Elizabeth, 151.  
 Mary, 92.  
 Robert, 151.  
 Samuel, 92.  
 Parsons, —, 113.  
 Parsons, Rev. Jonathan, 339.  
 Mary, 52.  
 Pascaud, J., 128.  
 Pasco, Hugh, 167.  
 Pasgrove, Paulsgrove, Ann, 177.  
 Patch, Hepzibah, 260.  
 Patent (steamboat), 206.  
 Paterson, —, 124.  
 Alexander, 140.  
 John, 124.  
 Patridge, Will, 334.  
 Pauline (steamboat), 209.  
 Payne, —, 325.  
 Mary, 325.  
 Robert, 319, 331.  
 Thomas, 325.  
 Payson, Edward, 7.  
 Elisabeth, 77, 78.  
 Elliot, 71, 77.  
 Mary (Todd), 77.  
 Peabody, George, 15.  
 Col. Stephen, 80.  
 Peabody, 57, 59, 168, 241, 357.  
 Pearson, Person, —, 28, 50.  
 Anne, 270.  
 Benjamin, 270, 277.  
 Hannah, 284.  
 Hannah (Thurston), 277.  
 Isaac, 270.  
 Jane, 276.  
 Jane (Noyes), 270.  
 Jedediah, 266.  
 Jeremiah, 72.  
 John, 71, 76, 315.  
 Capt. John, 73, 81, 266, 276.  
 Judith (Atkinson), 284.  
 Mary (Pickard), 266, 276.  
 Miriam, 72, 81.  
 Phebe, 71, 76.  
 Priscilla, 285.  
 Priscilla (Hazen), 72.  
 Rebecca, 266, 340.  
 Ruth, 277.  
 Sarah, 266.





- Pearson, Sarah Perley, Allen, 90.  
 (Wood), 266. Benjamin, 89.  
 Silas, 284. Ester, 90.  
 Pease, Peas, Peasse, Hannah (Clark),  
 —, 291, 328, 89.  
 329, 331. Jesse, 91.  
 Abraham, 331. Mary, 89.  
 Isaac, 164, 165. Rev. Samuel, 93.  
 John, 167, 328, 329, Sidney, 17, 57, 163,  
 331. 169, 241, 252.  
 John, jr., 167. 265, 270, 337, 357.  
 Margaret, 328(2), Perras, —, 119.  
 329(2). Perrault, —, 138.  
 Marie, 329, 330. Perry, Alfred, 253.  
 Mary, 256. Elizabeth, 253.  
 Robert, 167, 328 Francis, 363.  
 (2)-330(2), 331. Job, 253.  
 Pedrick, Maj., John, John, 33, 34.  
 308. Josiah, 253.  
 Mehitable, 308. Levina (Crosby),  
 Mehitable (Sta- 56.  
 ce), 308. Mary Jane, 253.  
 Peirce, Pearce, Miner, 56.  
 Peirse, Perse, Nancy, 253.  
 —, 29. Richard, 253.  
 Daniel, 266. Sarah Ann, 56.  
 Daniel, sr., 33. Selina Ann, 253.  
 Sarah, 162, 266. Perth Amboy (N. J.),  
 Pemberton, Rev. 205.  
 Ebenezer, 298. Pettingell, Petten-  
 John, 70. gill, Pettingall,  
 Rebecca, 70. Elizabeth, 283.  
 Pendexter, Rebecca, Hannah, 267.  
 70. Nicholas, 267.  
 Penn, —, 132. Richard, 236(2),  
 Penny, Abby Francis, 331.  
 46. Susanna, 285.  
 Anna, 46. Phelps, Mary, 48.  
 Frank Llewellyn, Nicholas, 247, 248,  
 45. 250, 251.  
 George, 46. Philadelphia (Pa.),  
 George Hamilton, 132, 193, 195,  
 46(2). 196, 201, 210.  
 Perkins, Perkins, Philadelphia (steam-  
 Perkins, —, boat), 208.  
 221, 223, 225. Phillip, King (In-  
 Abraham, 227. dian), 170.  
 Dorcas, 344. Phillips, Phillip,  
 John, 220. Phillip, —,  
 Lemme, 296. 105, 119, 163, 315.  
 Matthew, 216. Judge, 312.  
 Mercy, 287, 288. D., 99.  
 Nathaniel, 73. Esther, 161.  
 Capt. Thomas, 290. Ezra, 161.  
 William, 211, 288. Lydia W., 312.
- Phillips, S., 119.  
 Sally, 102, 119, 127.  
 Samuel, 100, 262.  
 Philpot, Elias, 280.  
 Mary, 280.  
 Phips, —, 32.  
 Sir William, 32.  
 Pickard, Hannah, 78.  
 Hepzibah, 85.  
 Jacob, 75.  
 Joanna, 77, 86.  
 Johanna (Jewett),  
 77.  
 John, 85.  
 Lieut. Jonathan,  
 77.  
 Joseph, 75.  
 Mary, 266, 276.  
 Pickering, John, 359.  
 John, jr., 62.  
 Col. Timothy, 290.  
 Pickersgill, John, 53.  
 Richard, 53.  
 Susanna, 53.  
 Pickman, Col., 10.  
 Pickton, Thomas,  
 324.  
 Pike, —, 24, 25.  
 Lt., 24.  
 Benjamin, 183.  
 J., jr., 18.  
 J., sr., 18.  
 John, 20, 33, 183,  
 184.  
 John, sr., 19.  
 Robert, 23, 37, 176.  
 W., 111.  
 Pillsbury, Pillsbury,  
 Capt., 260.  
 Anna, 282.  
 Benjamin, 282.  
 Daniel, 261.  
 Delia, 89.  
 Eunice (Thur-  
 low), 261.  
 George Pearson,  
 261.  
 Hannah, 261.  
 James H., 89.  
 Joseph, 89.  
 Mary, 271.  
 Capt. Paul Pear-  
 son, 261.  
 Sarah Ann, 261.  
 Solomon, 261.





- Pillsbury, Solomon 225, 226.  
 Burke, 261.  
 Pinch, Richard, 263.  
 Pincheon, William, 111.  
 Pinder, —, 222, 225, 226.  
 Pingry, Francis, 84.  
 Pinson, Pinsent, Rebecca, 62.  
 William, 62.  
 Piper, Capt. Elisha, 348.  
 Gideon, 348.  
 Molly, 348.  
 Rachel (Sanborn), 348.  
 Pitcairn, —, 118.  
 Maj., 118.  
 Pitford (Vt.), 112.  
 Pitt, Lord, 126, 137, 140.  
 Pittman, Nathaniel, 229.  
 Platts, Platt, Elizabeth, 265.  
 Elizabeth (Jewett), 74.  
 Hannah, 74, 83, 84.  
 Isaac, 74, 83.  
 John, 263.  
 Plum Island, 17, 20.  
 Plumer, Plumar, Plummer, Plunor, —, 31(2), 171, 175, 176, 178, 180, 265, 267, 270, 272, 274, 277, 278, 280, 282, 284-286, 288, 339, 340, 342, 344, 346, 349-351.  
 Aaron, 187, 188, 273, 274, 351-353, 355.  
 Abel, 278.  
 Abigail, 176, 187, 188, 268, 269, 272, 275, 276, 280, 288, 339, 341, 355.  
 Abraham, 343.  
 Abner, 353.  
 Addison, 355.  
 Ai, 351, 353.  
 Amos, 272, 343, 348, 350.  
 Plumer, Ann, 23, 25, 190, 265, 274, 282, 286.  
 Ann (Stevens), 354.  
 Anna, 274, 282, 287, 343, 351, 354.  
 Anne, 270, 277, 278.  
 Asa, 91, 342.  
 Avery, 211.  
 Barbara, 278, 356.  
 Bathsheba, 172.  
 Beard, 338.  
 Beatrice, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31.  
 Bemsley, 356.  
 Benjamin, 176, 182-185, 189, 190(2)-192, 265, 268-271, 276, 281, 344, 356.  
 Ens. Benjamin, 276.  
 Bittfield, 40, 179, 181, 267, 268, 285.  
 Caleb, 346.  
 Carey, 353.  
 Catherine Maria, 351.  
 Charles, 354.  
 Charlotte, 355.  
 Christopher, 351.  
 Content, 342.  
 Cutting, 346.  
 Daniel, 179, 181, 192, 266-268, 275, 279-281, 287, 288, 340, 355, 356.  
 Dr. Daniel T., 36, 181.  
 David, 176, 187, 189, 266, 275, 277, 279, 340, 350, 353-355.  
 Dr. David, 274.  
 Deborah, 40, 171, 188, 189, 353.  
 Dodovah, 339.  
 Dolly, 343.  
 Dorcas, 287, 288, 343, 353.  
 Dorothy, 350.  
 Ebenezer, 268, 271, 287, 288, 339, 345, 346, 350, 355.  
 Edmund, 342.  
 Plumer, Ednah, 276, 347, 356.  
 Edward, 352.  
 Eleanor, 352, 353.  
 Eliezer, 178, 188.  
 Eliphelet, 187, 189.  
 Elizabeth, 40, 171, 177, 178, 181, 185, 186, 188-190(2), 191, 265, 266, 268, 270, 271, 274-276, 280, 282, 283, 285, 338, 352-354.  
 Elliot, 353.  
 Emeline, 351.  
 Emma, 181, 182.  
 Emy, 179.  
 Enoch, 185, 186, 267, 273, 282, 283, 288.  
 Ephraim, 31, 35(2), 39, 40, 69, 170, 178, 179, 267, 268, 285, 286(2)-288, 339.  
 Ephraim, jr., 287.  
 Esther, 343, 345, 346, 351.  
 Eunice, 270, 278.  
 Frances Maria, 351.  
 Francis, 17-22(2)-26(2)-28(2)-33(5), 39, 175, 176, 265, 274, 342.  
 George, 347.  
 Gershom, 268, 288.  
 Gibeon, 351.  
 Hannah, 17, 23, 31(2), 40, 69, 170, 178, 179, 181, 187(2), 189, 267-272, 275, 281-285, 287, 288, 340, 343, 353, 354, 356.  
 Hannah (Jaques), 69.  
 Henry, 282.  
 Hepzibah, 276.  
 Ichabod, 282.  
 Isaac, 344, 351, 355.  
 Isaiah, 343.  
 Jabez, 283.  
 James, 275, 341, 342, 352.  
 Jane, 276, 283, 344, 346, 350, 353, 356.



- Plumer, Jean, 344, Plumer, Mark, 279-345.  
 Jeremiah, 267, 275, 284, 285, 351.  
 Capt. Jeremiah, 284.  
 Jesse, 272, 275, 348 (2), 351.  
 Jesse H., 350.  
 Joanna, 177, 283.  
 Joanna Muzzey, 284.  
 Joe, 348.  
 John, 69, 170, 178, 179, 181, 185, 191, 265-268, 271, 275, 276, 279, 280, 283-285, 287, 288, 337, 338, 344, 346, 352, 354, 356.  
 Lt. John, 355.  
 John Greenleaf, 351.  
 John Moody, 280.  
 Jonathan, 174-176, 187, 266, 270, 275, 279, 280, 340-342.  
 Joseph, 17, 24(2), 25(2), 26(2), 28, 31(3), 37, 39, 172-176, 186-189, 269, 270, 272, 273, 275, 283, 338, 342, 343, 348(2)-350, 354, 355.  
 Joseph, jr., 175.  
 Joshua, 35, 39, 40, 170, 171, 185(2), 186, 269, 271, 272, 345, 346, 354, 355.  
 Joshua Jewett, 347.  
 Josiah, 266, 281.  
 Judith, 272, 282, 285, 288, 354.  
 Judith Norwood, 354.  
 Kelly, 282.  
 Kezia, 270, 271, 345.  
 Lemuel, 353.  
 Lucy, 274, 352.  
 Lydia, 40, 171, 183, 185, 188, 272, 277, 281, 338, 339, 350 (2), 353.  
 Martha, 265, 278, 283.  
 Matthias, 346.  
 Mary, 17, 23, 31 (2), 32(2), 39 (2), 40, 170, 178-180, 183, 184, 265, 266, 270-272, 274, 275, 278, 280, 281, 283, 285, 340, 343, 345, 347, 350, 351, 353-356.  
 Mehitable, 267, 277, 278, 286, 346.  
 Mercy, 286(2)-288, 344.  
 Michael, 283.  
 Miriam, 187, 188, 282.  
 Molly, 285, 348.  
 Moses, 187, 188, 270, 272, 274, 284, 287, 288, 343, 346, 348, 351, 352, 355.  
 Nancy Silloway, 351.  
 Nathan, 191, 265, 267, 278, 284-286, 340, 341, 348.  
 Nathaniel, 176, 186 (2), 188, 189, 272, 275, 348, 350.  
 Nathaniel Foster, 351.  
 Olive, 269, 353.  
 Parker, 349.  
 Paul, 279, 285.  
 Phebe, 275.  
 Polly, 346, 353.  
 Priscilla, 285.  
 Rachel, 271, 346.  
 Rebecca, 266, 267, 279, 280, 282, 339, 340.  
 Reuben, 288.  
 Rhoda, 341, 342(2).  
 Richard, 171, 179, 181, 268, 284, 287, 288, 349.  
 Robert, 352.  
 Ruth, 17, 23, 31, 40, 170, 171, 178, 179, 181, 182, 272, 275, 277-279, 284, 347, 356.  
 Plumer, Sally, 349, 350.  
 Samson, 187, 189, 275.  
 Samuel, 17, 24(2), 25(2), 26(2), 28, 29, 31(2), 32(4), 33(5)-40, 88, 169, 170, 172, 173, 177-179, 181-184(2)-185(2)-188, 266, 267, 269, 271-276, 278, 281-283, 338-340, 342-344, 352, 354.  
 Samuel, jr., 39(2).  
 Dr. Samuel, 353.  
 Samuel Calley, 351.  
 Sarah, 91, 176, 178, 179, 181, 183, 185, 187, 189, 265, 266, 268, 270-273, 275, 278-281, 288, 340, 342, 344, 345, 347, 348, 350, 352, 353, 356.  
 Sarah Gee, 354.  
 Sarah Higgins, 351.  
 Seth, 271, 345.  
 Seth Storer, 346.  
 Silas, 280.  
 Simeon, 272, 346, 347.  
 Stephen, 185, 186, 265, 278, 349.  
 Susanna, 273, 339.  
 Sylvanus, 34, 35, 39(2), 40, 170, 171, 179, 181-183 (2), 184, 269, 279, 339, 346.  
 Thomas, 191, 265, 267, 269, 278, 283, 285.  
 Ens. Thomas, 277.  
 Tristram, 283.  
 Uriah, 352.  
 William, 274, 282, 340, 343, 344, 352.  
 William Stevens, 354.  
 Plunkett, Lawrence, 264.  
 Mary, 264.  
 Thomas Keenan, 264.





- Point Levi (P. Q.), Pownall, Pownal, Racliffe, Hannah,  
135, 138, 146. —, 124, 127. 282.  
Pakanit (steam- George, 124. Ragen, John, 257.  
boat), 206. Pratt, Ephraim, 258. Margaret, 257.  
Poland, Adelia Ann, George Williams, Mary, 257.  
47. 310. Ramsdell, Anna, 160.  
Bethiah (Wood- Joseph White, 310. Fanny, 160.  
bury), 47. Lydia, 258. Joseph, 160.  
Clarissa, 47. Mary Barrow, 310. Nehemiah, 159,  
Clarissa A., 47. Mary (Williams), 160.  
David, 47(2). 310. Rhoda, 160.  
Stephen David, 47. Robert Marion, Susanna, 159.  
Pollard, G. S., 205. 310. Susanna (Groas),  
Pomonia (ship), 133. William, 310. 159.  
"Pompey no legs" Prentice, —, 99, Rand, John S., 47.  
(negro), 11. 100, 102, 103, 116, Randall, Randall,  
Poor, Poer, Poore, 117, 119-121. Rondall, —, 28,  
Por, Pore, —, Miles, 99. 124.  
28, 260, 262, 263. Prescott, Col. James, Capt., 215.  
Abigail (Hale), 78. Elizabeth, 178.  
277. Preston, —, 318. Joseph, 178.  
Alfred, M. D., 41, Price, —, 104, 129, Mary, 178.  
253. 148, 229. Robert, 178.  
Betsey, 351. B., 127, 141. Rantoul, Capt. Rob-  
Daniel, 48(2), 49 Jas., 125, 141. ert, 10.  
(3), 276. Walter, 229. Rasle, Father Sebas-  
Deborah, 48. Prime, Janne, 191. tian, 171.  
Edna, 276. Mark, 68, 191. Rawlins, Benjamin,  
Henry, 277. Prince, —, 117, 276.  
Jeremiah, 188. 322, 324. Elizabeth, 276.  
John, 172. Job, 94. Hannah, 276.  
Jonathan, 185. Prince of Wales Nicholas, 276.  
Lydia, 188, 277. (ship), 115. Rebecca (Long),  
Lydia Baker, 48. Proctor, Procter, 276.  
Martha, 48. —, 222, 241. Rawson, Edward,  
Thomas B., 48. Benjamin, 357. 224.  
Thomas Baker, 49. Hill, 43. Thomas, 18.  
Pope, Eliza, 54. James, 43. Raymond, W. O., 76.  
Martha, 244. Lois, 43. Reading, 112, 144,  
Samuel, 64, 244. Providence (R. I.), 170, 241.  
Porter, —, 112, 113, 202. Reed, Read, Reade,  
149, 206. —, 49.  
Parson, 111. Provinctown, 212, Col., 242.  
Sergeant, 359. 213. Jane, 254.  
Jno., 162. Pudney, John, sr., 63, John, 254.  
Nathaniel, 314, 326. 64. Capt. Richard, 215.  
Rev. Nathaniel, 111. Pulsifer, Francis, 15. Samuel, 242.  
Samuel, 112, 144. Putnam, Putman, Sarah (Burgess),  
Portland (Me), 194. Putnum, —, 254.  
Portsmouth (N.H.), 115, 262. Thomas, 242(2).  
36, 97, 111, 193, Bartholomew, 16, Regan, Bridget, 42.  
194, 200, 201, 208. 289. Remington, John, 19.  
Potter, Luke, 332. Israel, 43, 262. Renouf, Clement,  
Pottstown (steam- Thomas, 234, 240. 298, 299.  
boat), 210. William, 53, 263. Rebecca, 298.



- Renouf, Sarah, 298, 299.  
 Retford, Mary, 43.  
 Revere, Paul, 293.  
 Revington, —, 110.  
 Rhodes, Rhoads, —, 56.  
 Roads, —, 56.  
 Augustine, 309.  
 Elizabeth, 152.  
 Ellen, 309.  
 Ellen Marion, 309.  
 George, 309.  
 John, 309.  
 Samuel, 309.  
 Sarah, 309.  
 Stephen, 309.  
 Thomas, 152, 161.  
 William, 309.  
 Richards, Capt., 142.  
 Dolly, 343.  
 Hannah, 162.  
 Richardson, —, 207.  
 Rev., 199.  
 Capt. Addison, 154.  
 George C., 211.  
 Joseph, 294.  
 Joseph L., 45.  
 Priscilla, 285.  
 Priscilla (Pearson), 285.  
 Thomas, 285.  
 Riley, Patrick, 255.  
 Ring, Anna, 351.  
 Joseph, 351.  
 Rio Janeiro, 213.  
 Ripley, Elizabeth, 55.  
 Rix, Susanna, 65.  
 Thomas, 65.  
 Roads, *see* Rhodes.  
 Robainna, —, 309.  
 Rebecca, 309.  
 Robb, Elizabeth, 42.  
 Margaret, 42.  
 Samuel, 42.  
 Robbins, Robins, —, 130.  
 Thomas, 62.  
 Roberts, David, 8.  
 Job, 280.  
 Judith, 288.  
 Mary, 280.  
 William, 15.  
 Robinson, Eleanor, 365.  
 Robinson, John, 62, 63, 166, 167, 244, 361, 365.  
 Martha, 244.  
 Samuel, 63, 167, 244.  
 Sarah, 166.  
 William, 62, 63, 167, 244, 313.  
 Rochester, 337-339.  
 Rockford, Ann, 256.  
 Rogers, —, 152, 153, 155, 318.  
 Ann, 52, 255.  
 Rev. John, 3.  
 Lois, 152, 155.  
 Mary (McLaughlin), 255.  
 Nathaniel, 151, 225.  
 Rev. Nathaniel, 302.  
 Peter, 255.  
 R. S., 16.  
 Rogne, Catherine Francis, 50.  
 Patrick, 50.  
 Rolfe, Roffe, Rolf, Rolph, —, 237.  
 Benjamin, 173, 174.  
 Elizabeth, 178.  
 Ester, 78.  
 Ezra, 78.  
 H., 18.  
 Henry, 237.  
 John, 237.  
 Sarah, 78.  
 Ronksbury, John, 47.  
 Ropes, Capt. Benjamin, 15.  
 George, 329.  
 Ross, —, 15.  
 David, 45.  
 Lydia, 353.  
 Martha, 45.  
 Peter, 353.  
 Rotche, Rotch, —, 128.  
 Capt., 128.  
 Rowe, Row, —, 99, 101, 115, 121, 122, 125, 129, 130, 132, 135-138, 141, 142.  
 Edward, 230.  
 Rowe, J., 120, 121, 127, 131, 138.  
 Jacob, 115, 129, 130, 141.  
 Rowell, —, 206.  
 A. L., 206.  
 Rowland, Capt., 148.  
 Rowley (Mass.), 67-91, 173-175, 177, 187, 189, 190, 215, 265-288, 355.  
 Rowlison, Brigitt, 320.  
 Thomas, 320.  
 Rowton, Richard, 315.  
 Roxbury, 118, 132.  
 Rucke, —, 329.  
 Ruddock, John, 308.  
 Ruth, 308.  
 Tabitha (Drinker), 308.  
 Rugg, Amos, 91.  
 Deberah, 72.  
 Mary, 91.  
 Rumball, Daniel, 289.  
 Rush Light (steamboat), 206.  
 Russell, —, 50.  
 Albert, 49.  
 Betsey, 45.  
 George H., 47.  
 Henry, 49(2).  
 Joel, 47.  
 Joseph, 254.  
 Julia, 49.  
 Mara, 343.  
 Sarah, 254.  
 William, 242, 243, 254.  
 Rust, Nathaniel, 216.  
 Ryal, Mary, 54.  
 Ryan, Jeremiah, 253.  
 Mary, 253.  
 Mary Ellen, 253.  
 Michael, 253.  
 Patrick, 253.  
 S. E. Spring (steamboat), 208, 209.  
 Sadler, Anthony, 67.  
 Martha, 67.  
 St. Andre, —, 135.  
 St. Foix, —, 99.



- Salace, —, 323.  
 Salem, 5-16, 36, 57-66, 94, 95, 97, 110-112, 117, 144, 148, 150, 162-169, 185, 187, 190, 192-205, 207-210, 215, 217, 219, 226, 228, 229, 234, 236, 237, 240-244, 246-252, 289-296, 314, 322, 324-331, 334, 357-365.  
 Salem Willows, 208, 209.  
 Salisbury, 23, 217, 239, 341.  
 Sally (brigantine), 115.  
 Salmon, Sammons, Mary, 65, 66.  
 Saltonstall, —, 220, 223, 225.  
     Richard, 220, 222 (2), 224-226, 232.  
 Sampson, Samuel, 212.  
 Sanborn, Rachel, 348.  
 Sanderson, —, 118.  
     Howard K., 154.  
     Roxanna, 159.  
 Saratoga (N. Y.), 108.  
 Sargent, Col., 110.  
     Arthur Winthrop, 310.  
     Charlotte Sophia, 310.  
     Christiana Kady Swan, 310(2).  
     Col. Dudley, 110.  
     Edward Marion, 310.  
     Elizabeth, 82.  
     Elizabeth White Gray, 310.  
     Jesse, 263.  
     John, 153.  
     John T., 310.  
     John Turner, 310.  
     Joseph White, 310.  
     Lydia (Chipman), 153.  
 Sargent, Mehitabel, 153, 157.  
     Samuel, 82.  
     William Story, 310.  
 Satchwell, Satchell, —, 223-225.  
     William, 223.  
 Saugus, 153.  
 Saunders, Sanders, Sandrs, Saunders, —, 314.  
     Abiel, 262.  
     Adelia Ann, 47.  
     Ann (Stevens), 354.  
     Edward, 84.  
     Elizabeth, 84.  
     Huldah (Frost), 47.  
     John, 232, 233(3), 237, 314(2).  
     Joseph, 354.  
     Mary, 84.  
     Prince (negro), 295.  
     Timothy, 262.  
     Ziba, 47, 262.  
 Savage, —, 2, 297.  
 Savory, Daniel, 88.  
     Lois, 88.  
     Lois (Goodwin), 88.  
 Sawyer, Abigail, 272.  
     Azubah, 72.  
     Deborah (Rugg), 72.  
     John, 175.  
     Mary, 271.  
     Oliver, 272.  
     Samuel, 72.  
     William, 21, 26, 28, 34(2), 236.  
 Scarborough (Me.), 273-275.  
 Scarlet, —, 240.  
     Anne, 240.  
     David, 240.  
     Joseph, 240.  
     Margaret, 240.  
     Mary, 240.  
     Samuel, 240.  
 Scobie, James, 8.  
     John, 8, 14.  
     Lydia, 8.  
 Scott, Scot, —, 102, 103, 115, 117, 119, 135, 264.  
     Andrew, 264.  
     Benjamin, 71.  
     Thomas, 138, 316, 320.  
 Scudder, Thomas, 61, 62.  
     Thomas, sr., 61, 62.  
 Scullard, Rebecca, 21.  
     Samuel, 21.  
 Scuyler, Gen., 138.  
 Seaflower (ship), 226.  
 Searle, Samuel jr., 87.  
 Seaver, Mary, 68.  
 Sewall, —, 35, 172, 174.  
     Henry, 34(2).  
     Capt. Samuel, 175.  
 Shafflin, Shafflyn, Shaflen, Shaf-linge, Alice, 242, 365.  
     Elizabeth, 242.  
     Michael, 242, 330, 365(2).  
     Myhill, 330.  
 Shannon, James, 254, 255.  
     Jane, 254.  
     Janet, 254, 255.  
     Janet (Cooper), 254.  
     John, 254, 255.  
     Mary (French), 255.  
     Robert, 254.  
     Sarah, 254.  
     William, 254.  
 Shaw, —, 263, 357.  
     Benjamin, 55.  
     Charles Henry, 55.  
     David, 55.  
     Elizabeth, 242.  
     Elizabeth Ann, 55.  
     George, 55(2), 255.  
     Israel, 242.  
     John, 55(2).  
     Joseph, 55.  
     Mary (Farrar), 55.  
     Rachel, 43.  
     Sarah, 55.





- Shaw, William, 365.  
 William Henry, 55.  
 Shelter Island, 245,  
 246.  
 Shepard, Shepherd,  
 —, 112, 125,  
 139.  
 Ebenezer, 88.  
 J. D., 205.  
 Jane (McCurdy),  
 88.  
 James, 125, 136,  
 139.  
 Jeremiah, 14.  
 Sally, 88.  
 Thomas, 216.  
 Sheridan, Anna (O'-  
 Connor), 257.  
 Mary, 257.  
 Patrick, 257.  
 Sherman, Sharman,  
 —, 323.  
 Thomas, 222.  
 Shipley, Ann, 323.  
 Shoolbred, —, 98,  
 99.  
 D., 133.  
 Shore, Daniel, 52.  
 Mary (Parsons),  
 52.  
 Rebecca, 52.  
 Short, A., 18.  
 H., 18.  
 Henry, 40, 229,  
 238.  
 Sills, —, 103.  
 Silsbee, Benjamin  
 H., 14.  
 Faneuil, 206.  
 Simmington, —,  
 41.  
 Simonds, *see* Sy-  
 monds.  
 Simpson, —, 98,  
 100, 101, 116, 122,  
 123, 131, 137, 140.  
 Alexander, 123.  
 Sinclair, —, 117,  
 118, 141.  
 Singeltario, Richard,  
 328.  
 Skalley, John, 54.  
 Skelton, Rev. Samu-  
 el, 226.  
 Skene, Skeene, —,  
 103, 104, 108,  
 119(2), 131.  
 Maj., 99, 102-105,  
 107, 108, 119.  
 Maj. A. P., 103.  
 Skenesborough (N.  
 Y.), 108.  
 Skerry, —, 14.  
 Henry, 324, 329.  
 Skillings, Edward,  
 352.  
 Elizabeth, 352.  
 Sarah (Mills), 352.  
 Sled, —, 50.  
 Small, Benjamin,  
 275.  
 John, 60.  
 Phebe, 275.  
 Smith, Smyth, —,  
 36, 108, 111, 246,  
 250, 252.  
 Capt., 118, 126.  
 Abigail, 355.  
 Ann, 54.  
 Benjamin, 12.  
 Betsey (Russell),  
 45.  
 Bridget, 54.  
 Catherine, 164.  
 Maj. Charles, 90.  
 Elizabeth, 276.  
 Esther, 90.  
 Eunice, 46(2).  
 George, 64.  
 George H., 290.  
 Isabella (Gerole),  
 44.  
 Jacob, 74, 90.  
 James, 44, 54(3),  
 174, 330.  
 Jan Dunbar, 44.  
 John, 46(2), 54, 64,  
 91, 245-252.  
 John, jr., 178, 342.  
 John Russell, 45.  
 Capt. Joseph, 355.  
 Mare, 235, 236.  
 Margaret, 54, 247,  
 249.  
 Margaret (Clark),  
 54.  
 Mary, 255.  
 Mary Ada, 45.  
 Mary Ann, 45.  
 Mary (Ryal), 54.  
 Smith, Nathan, 74.  
 Dr. Nathan, 16.  
 Nathaniel, 74.  
 Patrick, 54(2).  
 Rebecca, 74.  
 Samuel, 8, 9, 46,  
 234(2)-236(2).  
 Sarah, 8, 73, 74,  
 178, 235, 236.  
 T., 18.  
 Thomas, 19, 36, 45,  
 54, 172, 235, 236,  
 330.  
 Timothy, 43.  
 William, 97.  
 Sneed, Samuel,  
 207.  
 Somerby, Sumerbe,  
 —, 28, 29.  
 Anthony, 20, 22, 26,  
 28, 30-33, 173.  
 Henry, 32.  
 South Boston, 211.  
 South Deerfield, 170.  
 Southfields (Salem),  
 163.  
 Southward, —, 291.  
 Southwick, South-  
 wicke, Suth-  
 week, —, 327,  
 329.  
 Alpheus Baker,  
 258.  
 Cassandra, 246,  
 250-252.  
 Daniel, 164, 360.  
 Eliza Herrick, 258.  
 Elizabeth, 258.  
 Isaac, 243, 244.  
 John, 243, 244(2),  
 247, 357, 361,  
 362.  
 Josiah, 62, 359.  
 Lawrence, 246,  
 249-251.  
 Lucy, 258.  
 Maria, 258.  
 Mary, 243, 250.  
 Philena (Cook).  
 258.  
 Provided, 246, 251,  
 252.  
 Remington, 258.  
 Samuel, 243, 244.  
 Sarah, 243, 362.



- Sowhegan (N. H.), 112.  
 Spalding, Rev. Joshua, 294.  
 Sparhawk, —, 111.  
 N., 111.  
 Spawforth, William, 225.  
 Spencer, —, 32.  
 Hannah, 253.  
 Jerard, 315.  
 Rebecca, 32.  
 Capt. Roger, 32.  
 Spencer (Mass.), 110.  
 Spofford, Spafford, —, 262.  
 Capt. Eliphalet, 82, 87.  
 Lydia, 74.  
 Samuel, 68.  
 Sarah, 67, 68.  
 Thomas, 71.  
 Sprague, Dr. John, 305.  
 Spring, —, 110.  
 Springfield (Mass.), 110.  
 Squam, 96.  
 Stacey, Mehitable, 308.  
 Stahan, Capt., 103.  
 Stanford, Stamford, Maj., 143.  
 John, 216.  
 Stanhouse, —, 104, 105.  
 John, 104.  
 Stanley, Elijah, 46.  
 Stark, —, 41, 263.  
 Starrett, Abigail, 260.  
 Jerry, 260.  
 Roxanna, 260.  
 Starns, Col. Abijah, 158.  
 Stephenson, Elizabeth, 255.  
 Jane (Crofford), 255.  
 William, 255.  
 Stevens, Stephens, Steven, —, 112.  
 Ann, 354.  
 Daniel, 261.  
 Stevens, John, 188.  
 Mary, 275.  
 Miriam, 188.  
 Sarah Ann, 261.  
 Sarah (Bailey), 261.  
 Richard, 231.  
 Walter, 231.  
 Walter, jr., 231.  
 William, 23.  
 Stewart, John, 71.  
 Stickney, —, 76.  
 Abigail (Bell), 47.  
 Amos, 285.  
 Abraham, 47, 48.  
 Betsey, 85.  
 Betsey (Poor), 351.  
 Caroline E., 48.  
 Eliza, 47.  
 Elizabeth (Bar-ker), 85.  
 Frances Maria, 351.  
 Frederick, 351.  
 Hannah, 285.  
 Isaac, 85.  
 Joseph, 47.  
 Luseby (Clark), 47.  
 Mary (Beard), 48.  
 Susanna (Pettin-gell), 285.  
 William, 351.  
 Stiles, David, 259.  
 Nancy, 259.  
 Stillman, Rev., 312.  
 Stillwater (N. Y.), 109.  
 Stirling, Gen. Lord, 304.  
 Stocker, Ebenezer, 153.  
 Joseph, 158.  
 Mehitable, 158.  
 Stocks, Betty, 255.  
 David, 55, 255.  
 Elizabeth, 55.  
 James, 255.  
 Janet, 255.  
 John William, 255.  
 Sarah, 55.  
 Stone, James, 261.  
 Joseph, 261.  
 Robert, 242, 243, 361, 364, 365.  
 Samuel, 243, 362.  
 Stopford, —, 143, 209.  
 William, 208, 209.  
 Storer, Ebenezer, 345.  
 Hannah, 270.  
 Joseph, 270.  
 Kezia, 270.  
 Story, —, 302, 303, 309.  
 Dr., 297, 305, 308.  
 Judge, 297, 304, 308.  
 Rev., 302.  
 A. D., 213.  
 Capt. Abiel, 309.  
 Abiel Ruddock, 309.  
 Abigail, 302.  
 Bathsheba, 312.  
 Caroline, 312.  
 Charlotte, 311.  
 Charlotte Forres-ter, 311.  
 Daniel, 301, 304.  
 Ebenezer, 304.  
 Eleanor, 302.  
 Elisha, 297-299, 301, 303, 304, 306, 308.  
 Elisha Marion, 309.  
 Eliza, 310.  
 Elizabeth, 302.  
 Elizabeth Anna, 303(2).  
 Ellen Marion, 309.  
 Eloisa Adaline, 312.  
 Eloise Green, 309.  
 Francis Quarles, 311.  
 Franklin Howard, 312.  
 Frederick Wash-ington Chatham, 312.  
 Hannah, 75.  
 Harriet, 310.  
 Horace Cullen, 312.  
 Huldah, 309.  
 Isaac, 301, 303, 304, 310.  
 Joanna, 302, 303, 312.  
 John, 298, 301, 303.  
 John Ruddock, 308.





- Story, Joseph, 301.  
     303, 308, 309.  
     Lydia, 298, 299.  
     Lydia W., 312.  
     Mary, 298.  
     Mehitable, 306-309.  
     Rebecca, 309.  
     Ruth, 308.  
     Samuel, 298.  
     Samuel, sr., 298.  
     Sarah, 297-299, 304.  
     Tabitha, 308.  
     William, 75, 297, 299-301(2) - 304, 308, 309, 312.  
     William, sr., 298.  
 Stott, —, 262, 263.  
     Jonas, 253.  
     Patience, 253.  
 Stower, Joanna, 151.  
 Stracham, John, 54.  
 Straten, —, 19.  
 Stratford, —, 107.  
 Studley, Lydia, 48.  
 Sudbury, 110.  
 Suffolk (steam-boat), 206.  
 Sullivan, Cornelius, 50.  
     Edward, 50.  
     Ellen, 50.  
     Mary, 50.  
     Timothy, 50.  
 Sumner, —, 55.  
     Alice, 55.  
     Henry, 55.  
     Margaret A., 55.  
     William, 55.  
     William H., 55.  
 Sunderland, —, 45.  
     Ann Eliza, 45.  
     Eliza Jane, 45.  
     James, 44.  
     Mary, 44.  
     William, 44.  
 Surf City (steam-boat), 209.  
 Sutton, 88.  
 Swaddock, John, 33.  
 Swan, Hannah, 75.  
     Richard, 75.  
 Swasey, Thomas, 205.  
 Swett, Sweat, Esther, 345.  
     Hannah, 281.  
     Hannah (Merrill), 170.  
     John, 40, 170, 179.  
     Mary, 40, 170.  
     Moses, 281.  
     Stephen, 170.  
     Swift, —, 132, 133.  
     J. W., 105, 132.  
     Switer, Ann Elizabeth, 257.  
     Benjamin, 257, 258.  
     Elizabeth, 257.  
     Elizabeth (Low), 257.  
     John, 258.  
     Maria, 258.  
     Sarah A., 258.  
     Thomas, 257(2), —, 224.  
     Herlakindine, 216.  
     Marke, 335, 336.  
     Samuel, 26.  
 Tachereaux, —, 135(2).  
 Talby, Anne, 328.  
     John, 327, 328.  
     Stephen, 328.  
 Tam (schooner), 308.  
 Tarney, Mary, 54.  
 Tate, John, 256.  
 Taylor, —, 212.  
     Hannah, 43.  
     James, 43.  
     John, 43.  
     Capt. John, 309.  
     John P., 47.  
     Mary (Howarth), 43.  
     Rebecca, 309.  
     Tayok, Peter, 29.  
     Tempest, Elizabeth (Worpole), 54.  
     James, 54.  
     Susanna, 53.  
 Templeton, 159.  
 Tenent, Isabella, 45.  
 Tenney, Edmund, 91.  
 Tenson, —, 55.  
     Edward, 55.  
 Tenson, Margaret (Quick), 55.  
 Thacher, Anthony, 219.  
 Thomas, Lieut., 100.  
     Ebenezer S., 351, 352.  
     John, 316.  
     Lucy, 352.  
     Mary, 351.  
 Thompson, —, 123, 126.  
     Capt., 134.  
     Abigail, 276.  
     Charlotte, 255.  
     Edward, 255.  
     Esther, 255.  
     James, 123, 143.  
     John Henry, 255.  
     Richard, 255.  
     Robert, 255.  
     Samuel, 260.  
     Sarah, 255.  
     Thos., 115.  
 Thore, John, 330.  
 Thorn, Barnard, 216.  
 Thorn (steamboat), 206.  
 Thorndike, Thorndick, Jno., 236.  
     Paul, 216.  
 Three Brothers (steamboat), 207.  
 Three Rivers (P. Q.), 148.  
 Thurlow, Eunice, 261.  
 Thurston, Capt., 278.  
     Benjamin, 69.  
     Daniel, 31, 34, 78, 172(2).  
     Dolly, 43.  
     Elizabeth (Woodbury), 69.  
     Hannah, 277.  
     Hepzibah, 73, 74.  
     John, 74, 325, 326.  
     Jonathan, 74.  
     Joseph, 69.  
     Lydia (Spofford), 74.  
     Priscilla, 73, 74.  
     Capt. Richard, 80, 82, 355.



- Thurston, Samuel, 74.  
     Sarah, 69.  
 Tibbets, Tebbets, Capt., 6.  
     Abigail, 339.  
     Capt. Henry, 6.  
     John, 339.  
     Susanna, 339.  
 Ticonderoga, 108,  
     112, 113, 144.  
 Tigh, Ann, 52.  
     Lawrence, 52.  
 Tiler, Nathaniel, 321.  
 Tilton, William, 3, 14.  
 Titcomb, Titcum,  
     —, 185.  
     Ann, 183.  
     Benjamin, 268.  
     Elizabeth, 338.  
     Hannah, 268.  
     Capt. Moses, 280.  
     Sarah, 183, 185.  
     William, 29.  
 Tobey, Toby, Edward S., 211.  
     Hattie, 256.  
     John W., 256.  
 Todd, —, 104.  
     Isaac, 142.  
     James, 139.  
     Mary, 77.  
 Tompkins, John, 59,  
     60.  
     Nathaniel, 59, 60.  
 Tomlins, Edward, 314.  
 Timothie, 240.  
 Tonnencourt, Young, 119.  
 Toppan, Abraham, 18-20.  
 Topsfield, 59.  
 Torrey, Torrey, —,  
     104, 115.  
     Ebenezer, 115, 118.  
     J., 104.  
     John, 118.  
     Joseph, 104, 105.  
 Touzel, C., 111.  
 Towne, Town, —,  
     259.  
     Anna, 310.  
 Townsend, Capt. Penn, 13.  
     Sally, 13.  
 Travers, H., 18.  
 Trask, Traske, —,  
     246.  
     Ann, 250.  
     Henry, 250.  
     Mary, 246, 250.  
     Sarah, 250.  
 Trass, Mary, 49.  
 Treadwell, Dr., 292.  
     Betsy, 312.  
     William, 312, 359.  
 Trickey, —, 47.  
     Betsey, 47.  
     Hannah, 47.  
 Trull, Levi, 264.  
 Tucker, —, 139.  
     Rev., 344.  
     D., 108.  
     Rev. John, 283,  
         284, 345.  
     Marcia, 312.  
 Tupin, —, 119.  
 Tupper, —, 212.  
 Turner, —, 79.  
     Charles, 314.  
     J. E., 128.  
     John Elliot, 128.  
     Rachell, 314.  
 Tuttle, Tuttell, —,  
     15.  
     John, 220.  
 Twombly, Elizabeth, 268.  
     William, 268.  
 Tylee, Thomas, 60.  
 Udale, Philip, 330.  
 Ulysses (steam-boat), 206.  
 Union (brig), 162.  
 Upham, —, 2.  
     George, 211.  
 Upshall, Nicholas, 247.  
 Upton, Jeduthan, 291, 292.  
     Robert, 6.  
     Samuel, 262.  
 Vanderford, C., 201.  
     Charles, 201.  
 Vanderheyden, —,  
     104.  
     Jacob, 105.  
 Van Shaick, Charlotte Sargent, 310.  
     Henry, 310.  
     Mary, 310.  
     Mindert, 310.  
 Venture, —, 104.  
 Veren, Verrin, Ver-  
     ing, —, 66.  
     Dorcas, 363, 365.  
     Hilliard, 363.  
     Joshua, 360, 361.  
     Nathaniel, 330.  
 Vernham, —, 319.  
 Vernon, —, 109.  
 Very, Jonathan, 291.  
     Samuel, 363.  
 Vetts, B. F., 206.  
 Vialar, —, 141.  
     A., 143.  
     Anthony, 122, 137.  
 Voorhees, —, 6.  
 Wade, —, 225.  
     Col. Nathaniel, 154.  
 Wadsworth, Rev., 298.  
 Wainwright, John, 189.  
 Wait, Waite, Wayte,  
     Anna, 156, 158.  
     Jabez, 156.  
     Judith (Hill), 156.  
     Phebe, 158.  
     Samuel, 156.  
     Stephen, 156, 160,  
         161.  
     Susanna, 156, 160,  
         161.  
 Walcott, —, 314.  
     William, 314(2).  
 Waldron, Elizabeth, 268.  
     John, 287.  
 Walker, —, 126,  
     127, 136, 141,  
     205.  
     Thomas, 126, 136,  
         141.  
     Richard, 216.  
 Waller, Christopher, 25, 65, 66.  
 Wallingford, James, 79.  
 Wallingsford (Conn.), 166.



- Ward, Gen., 112, 220, 223, 224, 296.  
 Gen. Artemas, 110, 132.  
 Benjamin, 296.  
 Mrs. Malthus A., 13.  
 Wardall, Uzall, 362.  
 Wardman, Eliza  
     Ann, 259.  
     Emily, 259.  
     George Washing-  
     ton, 259.  
 Jabez, 259.  
 John, 259.  
 Samuel, 259.  
 Sophia, 259.  
 Susan (Clapham),  
     259.  
 Susanna, 259.  
 Thomas, 259.  
 Wardwell, —, 259.  
 Damaris, 256.  
 Enoch, 256.  
 Eliza Lawrence,  
     256.  
 Ezekiel, 256.  
 Harriet E., 256.  
 Harriet Huse, 256.  
 Henry, 256.  
 Isabella, 256.  
 Jane, 256.  
 Joseph, 256.  
 Joseph Warren,  
     256.  
 Lucinda, 256.  
 Martha Maria, 256.  
 Mary Adams, 256.  
 Mary Ann, 256.  
 Pamela Frye, 256.  
 Samuel, 256.  
 Sarah, 259.  
 Warren, —, 101,  
     129.  
     Dr. Joseph, 305.  
     Thomas, 228.  
 Washington, —,  
     132.  
     Gen., 305.  
 Washington (D. C.),  
     193, 202, 294.  
 Washington (schoon-  
     er), 195.  
 Waterhouse, Lucy,  
     274.  
     Samuel, 274.  
 Waterman, Henry, 263.  
 Watertown, 110, 208.  
 Watertown (steam-  
     boat), 208.  
 Waters, —, 61.  
     Henry FitzGilbert,  
     1-5.  
     John, 60, 61, 65.  
     John, jr., 62.  
     Nathaniel, 61.  
     Richard, 61.  
 Wathin, Wathen,  
     —, 322, 323.  
     Deborah, 323.  
     Elnor, 323.  
     Ezekiel, 327.  
     Margery, 326, 327.  
 Watkins, —, 197,  
     229.  
     Capt., 195, 196.  
     Andrew, 194, 195.  
     John, 229.  
 Watson, Wadson,  
     —, 119, 139,  
     329.  
     Brook, 19.  
     Thomas, 328, 329.  
 Watts, —, 21, 98,  
     115, 129, 133, 141.  
     Capt., 98, 117.  
     Ste., 129.  
 Way, Richard, 363.  
 Waymouth, 112.  
 Webb, Benjamin, 9,  
     296(2).  
     Hannah, 296.  
     Stephen, 296.  
     William, 296.  
 Webster, —, 285.  
     Ashburton, 311.  
     Caroline White,  
     311.  
     Daniel, 311.  
     Daniel Fletcher,  
     311.  
     Elizabeth, 285.  
     Grace (Fletcher),  
     311.  
     John, 35(2).  
     Julia Appleton,  
     311.  
 Weigh, Richard, 363.  
 Welch, —, 41.  
     Ann (Holt), 257.  
 Rev. Welsh, Elizabeth,  
     257.  
     Francis, 257.  
     Welshman, Capt., 94.  
     Wellman, Capt., 96.  
 Wells, Welles, —,  
     123.  
     Henry, 96.  
     J., 119, 127.  
     Jno., 122, 124.  
     Thom., 222.  
     Wells (Me.), 270, 271.  
     Wenham, 95, 234.  
     Wentworth, Gov.,  
     338.  
     Benjamin, 268.  
     Sarah, 268.  
     Wesson, Elizabeth,  
     82.  
     Isaac, 82.  
     Lucy, 82.  
     West, —, 296.  
     Isabel, 329.  
     Thomas, 60.  
     West Field (Salem),  
     163-168, 241.  
     Wharton, Edward,  
     245, 246, 248-250.  
     Wheatland, —, 98.  
     Wheeler, Abigail,  
     268, 280.  
     Ann, 191, 265.  
     Hannah, 276.  
     Jane, 276.  
     Jethro, 276.  
     Jonathan, 265.  
     Mary, 265, 266.  
     Moses, 276.  
     Nathan, 266, 268,  
     279, 280.  
     Rebecca, 266, 268,  
     279, 280.  
     Rufus, 75.  
     Thomas, 63.  
     Whipple, —, 263.  
     Ann, 313.  
     John, 316, 319, 331.  
     Mary, 313.  
     Whitcomb, Col. Asa,  
     74.  
     Col., John, 74.  
     White, —, 96, 104,  
     107, 112, 214, 309.  
     Capt., 117.  
     Caroline, 311.





- White, Eliza, 299, 310.  
 Elizabeth Stone, 310.  
 Ellen Marion, 311.  
 Harriet, 310.  
 Harriet Story, 310.  
 Henry, 310.  
 Joseph, 311.  
 Capt. Joseph, 74, 310.  
 Col. Joseph, 14.  
 Oliver, 116.  
 Phebe (Brown), 310.  
 Capt. Phillips, 96.  
 Stephen, 14, 194, 198, 310.  
 Rev. Timothy, 214.  
 William, 230.  
 Whitehead, Joseph, 55.  
 Whiten, —, 321.  
 Sarah, 356.  
 Whitlock, John, 330.  
 Whitman, Mary, 350.  
 Peter, 350.  
 Whitney, Anna, 46.  
 P r u d e n c e (Brown), 46.  
 William, 46.  
 Whitticker, —, 263.  
 Whittier, Whittier, —, 50.  
 John G., 252.  
 Thomas, 237.  
 Whittemore, —, 156.  
 Desire, 156.  
 Edmond, 161.  
 Edward, 156.  
 Hannah, 161.  
 Keziah, 156.  
 Martha, 161.  
 Wicomb, Francis, 281.  
 Widger, John, 162.  
 Sarah, 162.  
 Wigfall, —, 263.  
 Wilder, Col. Caleb, 81.  
 Capt. Ephraim, jr., 76.  
 Esther Tyler, 262.  
 Rev. John, 262.  
 Wilder, Jonas, 262.  
 Col. Joseph, 81.  
 Louisa T., 262.  
 Mary Esther, 262.  
 Col. Oliver, 72.  
 Parthenia Hyde, 262.  
 Parthenia Pelham, 262.  
 Sarah Elizabeth, 262.  
 Willard, Col., Samuel, 83.  
 Rev. Samuel, 297.  
 Willcocks, E. R., 102.  
 Willet, Joseph, 40, 179, 269.  
 Willey, Wiley, —, 50.  
 Capt. William, 205.  
 William Storrie (steamboat), 208.  
 William Tibbets (steamboat), 207.  
 Williams, Capt., 15, 104, 114.  
 Dr., 15.  
 Maj., 126.  
 Capt. Henry, 15.  
 J., 103.  
 Jane, 310.  
 John, 16, 308.  
 Mary, 310.  
 Thomas, 308.  
 Thomas R., 15 (2).  
 Willard, 15.  
 Williamsport (steamboat), 210.  
 Willamstown, 159.  
 Willmot, —, 121.  
 Wilson, Fred, 205.  
 Capt. Nathaniel, 81.  
 Robert, 63, 64.  
 Wingate, Hon. Aaron, 338.  
 Elizabeth, 338.  
 Winge, John, 227.  
 Winsor, Nathaniel, 212.  
 Winter, Wenter, Hana, 320 (2), 321.  
 Josias, 320, 321.  
 Wilyam, 320, 321.  
 Winthrop, —, 56.  
 Alexander, 56.  
 Ellen, 43, 56.  
 Ellen (Morrison), 43.  
 Thomas, 43, 263.  
 Thomas Fargis, 56.  
 Winton, Mary Ann, 264.  
 Wise, Wisse, —, 227.  
 Ann, 227.  
 Benjamin, 227 (2).  
 Em., 227.  
 Humfry, 227 (2).  
 Joseph, 227.  
 Sarah, 227.  
 Wiswall, —, 113.  
 Wold, John, 29.  
 Wolfe, —, 99, 106.  
 Wolstenholme, Cora Jane, 42.  
 Frederick, 42.  
 James, 42.  
 Jane, 42.  
 Lizzie Stanton, 42.  
 Margaret, 42.  
 Wood, —, 205.  
 Ann, 190.  
 Charlotte, 53.  
 Maj. Daniel, 280.  
 David, 192.  
 Elizabeth, 84.  
 Esther (Nicker-son), 256.  
 Grace, 259.  
 John, 256, 264.  
 Capt. John, 203, 204.  
 Lucinda, 256.  
 Mary, 52, 55.  
 Thomas, 84, 189, 190.  
 Sarah, 266.  
 Woodbury, Wood-bery, —, 237.  
 Ann, 237.  
 Ann (Pasgrove or (Paulsgrove), Bethiah, 47.



- Woodbury, Daniel, Woodman, Arche-  
     89.                      laus, 19, 33(2).  
     Elizabeth, 69.        Benjamin, 356.  
     Joanna, 177.         E., 18(2).  
     John, 237.           Edward, 38(3),  
     Mary, 89.            229, 233, 271.  
     Nicholas, 177, 216. Elizabeth, 271.  
     Rapsima (Messen- Elizabeth (Long-  
     ger), 89.            fellow), 356.  
     William, 329.        Hannah, 269.  
 Woodbridge, Wood- Capt. John, 89.  
     bridge, —, 19.     Jonathan, 269.  
     Rev. Ashbel, 345. Mary, 89, 181.  
     Esther, 345.        Mary E., 89.  
     Col. Howell, 345. Mary (Sawyer),  
     Jerusha Pitkins 271.  
     (Edwards), 345. Sarah, 356.  
     John, 231, 238. Woolsey, —, 104,  
     Mary, 345.         142.  
     Maj. Theodore, 345. John, 129.  
 Wooddam, John, 313. Wooster, —, 99.  
 Woodman, Abigail Gen., 148, 149.  
     (Atkinson), 269. Worcester, 110.
- Worpole, Elizabeth, 54.  
 Worth, Sarah, 44.  
 Worthen, Capt. Eze-  
     kiel, 79.  
 Worthy, Jacob, 88.  
     Mary, 88.  
 Wright, —, 13, 14.  
     Daniel, 13.  
     James, 13.  
     Jimmy, 13.  
 Wyman, —, 112,  
     151, 152.
- Yeatman, Capt., 128.  
 Yewall, Capt., 131,  
     132.  
 Young, —, 109.  
     Capt., 98.  
     Margaret, 53.  
     Mary, 8.
- Z**odiac (steam-  
     boat), 207.





INDEX  
ESSEX INSTITUTE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS  
VOLUMES XLI-L  
AUTHORS, SUBJECTS AND TITLES.

---

(THE HEAVY FACED TYPE INDICATES THE VOLUME.)

---

- Adams, Oscar Fay, Beverly, England, **42** : 331.  
    Gloucester, England, **42** : 199.  
    Ipswich, England, **42** : 335.  
    Wenham, England, **42** : 195.  
Allen, George H., Names from Timothy Orne's ledger, 1738-  
    1752, **47** : 290.  
    Justin, M. D., Some account of, **47** : 221.  
    Zebulun, Will of, 1741, **47** : 132.  
Almanacs, Extracts from interleaved, kept by John White of  
    Salem, **49** : 92.  
Almy, William, of Lynn, Sandwich and Portsmouth (R. I.),  
    Ancestry of, By G. Andrews Moriarty, jr., **49** : 172.  
America, schooner, of Gloucester, Wreck of, in 1780, **42** :  
    375.  
Amphions, The, By Herbert E. Valentine, **45** : 283.  
Andover, Genealogical-historical visitation of, in 1863, by  
    Alfred Poore, M. D. (*Illustrated*), **48** : 276; **49** : 50,  
    161, 239, 305; **50** : 41, 253.  
Andover soldiers in 1813, **48** : 339.  
Atkins, Henry, Some account of, **43** : 289.  
Averill, William, of Ipswich, and some of his descendants,  
    By George Francis Dow, **43** : 133, 245.  
Babbidge, Christopher, Some account of, **42** : 159.  
Babbidge, Lydia, Some account of, **50** : 295.  
Balch, Dr. Israel, Some account of, **47** : 224.  
Bangs, Gay Esty, English Ancestors of Jeffery Esty of,  
    Salem, Mass., **47** : 350.  
Baptisms in Wiscasset, Damariscotta, and New Castle. Me.,  
    in 1763, **45** : 87.  
Barrie, J. M. Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, **41** :  
    68.



- Barton, Dr. John (— 1694), Some account of, **42**: 156.
- Batchelder, Joseph C., M. D. Some account of, **47**: 217.
- Bells of Paul and Joseph W. Revere, By Arthur H. Nichols, M. D. (*Illustrated*), **47**: 293; **48**: 1.
- Bentley, Rev, William, Address on, By Marguerite Dalrymple (*Illustrated*), **41**: 251.
- Biographical sketch, By Judge Joseph G. Waters (*Illustrated*), **41**: 237.
- Some account of, By Benjamin F. Browne, **50**: 292
- Berry, Thomas, Obituary of, **43**: 276.
- Beverley, England, By Oscar Fay Adams (*Illustrated*), **42** 331.
- Beverly First Church records (*Concluded*), **41**: 193, 381.
- Blockhouse built at Bradford, 1704, **44**: 219.
- Bolton, Ethel Stanwood. Notarial records of Samuel Tyley and Ezekiel Goldthwaite of Boston, **42**: 205.
- Bosson, Jennie (Hood), John Hood of Lynn and some of his descendants, **45**: 49, 137.
- Boston, Notarial records of Samuel Tyley and Ezekiel Goldthwaite, 1730-1752, **42**: 205.
- Bowditch, Nathaniel, of Newport, and his family, By George Andrews Moriarty, jr., **48**: 335.
- Bowditch family, Note on the, By George Andrews Moriarty, jr., **48**: 262.
- Boxford, Records of the proprietors of common lands, 1683-1710, **42**: 355.
- Bradford blockhouse in 1704, **44**: 219.
- Bradlee, Francis B. C. Steamboat "Massachusetts" and the beginnings of steam navigation in Boston Bay (*Illustrated*), **50**: 193.
- Bradstreet, Dr. Joseph, Some account of, **47**: 205.
- Bradstreet, Dr. Nathaniel, Some account of, **47**: 224.
- Briggs, Thomas, Some account of, **49**: 291.
- Brocklebank, Capt. Samuel, Some account of, **41**: 165.
- Browne, Benjamin F. Youthful recollections of Salem (*Illustrated*) **49**: 193, 289; **50**: 6, 289.
- Browne, William (1687), Abstract of will, **41**: 180.
- Browne, William, Some account of, **43**: 290.
- Browne-Cutting family of Newbury, By David W. Hoyt, **48**: 85.
- Browne family, English records relating to, **47**: 63.
- Bryce, James, Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, **41**: 46.
- Buck, John H. Church plate of Salem (*Illustrated*), **43**: 97.



- Buck, John H. Church Plate of Newburyport, Newbury, West Newbury and Rowley, **44**: 293.
- Buckham, Rev. John Wright, Literary Salem (*Illustrated*), **43**: 193.
- Buffum, Joshua, Letter to, in 1660, written by John Smith. Annotated by Sidney Perley, **50**: 245.
- Buffum, Tammasen (1688), Abstract of will of, **41**: 181.
- Burpee; Burkby family of Essex County, By Frank A. Gardner. M. D., **50**: 67.
- Burrage, Burrige family of Essex County, By Frank A. Gardner, M. D., **50**: 151.
- Burrill, Ellen Mudge, Biographical sketches of members of the Burrill Family of Lynn, **44**: 221.
- Burrill Family, Biographical sketches of members of, By Ellen Mudge Burrill, **44**: 221.
- Button family of Haverhill, Mass., By D. W. Hoyt, **46**: 348.
- Chanler, Abiel, of Andover, Revolutionary journal, **47**: 181.
- Chandler, Rev. James, Some account of, **41**: 176.
- Chapman family, English records relating to, **41**: 270.
- Chebacco parish, Ipswich, Military records relating to, **49**: 95.
- Choate, David, M. D., Some account of, **47**: 219.
- Choate, Joseph H., Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, **41**: 39.
- Church, Dr. Benjamin, of Boston, Letter written during the Revolutionary War, **47**: 233.
- Cleaveland, Dr. Nehemiah, Some account of, **47**: 212.
- Clement, Elizabeth, Depositions relating to, **43**: 60, 62.
- Clements, Robert, of Haverhill, and some of his descendants, By Maj.-Gen. A. W. Greely, **47**: 317.
- Civil War, William Lloyd Garrison on the outbreak of the, **42**: 310.
- Court Houses in Salem, By Sidney Perley (*Illustrated*), **47**: 101.
- Crowthers, Rev. Samuel M. Address at the Hawthorne Centenary, **41**: 9.
- Cushing family, English records relating to, **41**: 271.
- Custom house records of the Annapolis District, Maryland, 1756-1775, **45**: 256.
- Cutting-Browne family of Newbury, By David W. Hoyt, **48**: 85.
- Dalrymple, Margaret, Address on Rev. William Bentley (*Illustrated*), **41**: 251.
- Damariscotta, Me., baptisms in 1763, **45**: 87.





- Davis, Walter, jr., Wildes family of Essex Co., **42**: 129, 273.  
 DeBlois, George, Some account of, **43**: 302.  
 Dennis, William D. Salem Charitable Mechanic Association (*Illustrated*), **42**: 1.  
 Dennison, Daniel, Letter relating to Indians, **41**: 354.  
 Derby, Perley, Elisha Story of Boston and some of his descendants (*Illustrated*), **50**: 297.  
 Derbys of Salem, By Robert E. Peabody (*Illustrated*), **44**: 193.  
 Despatch, Capture of the packet schooner, July 10, 1776, **42**: 40.  
 Dexter, Dr. Richard, Some account of, **47**: 206.  
 Dodge, Francis Safford, Brigadier General in the United States Army, By Mrs. Mary Hunt (Weston) Dodge (*Illustrated*), **46**: 97.  
 Dodge, Mrs. Mary Hunt (Weston), Francis Safford Dodge, Brigadier General in the United States Army (*Illustrated*), **46**: 97.  
 Dow, George Francis. French Acadians in Essex County, **45**: 293.  
     William Averill of Ipswich and some of his descendants, **48**: 133, 245.  
 Dunn, William, Deposition relating to, **43**: 59.  
 Duston family of Haverhill, Mass., By D. W. Hoyt, **46**: 350.  
 Dwinell, Dr. Amos, Some account of, **47**: 205.  
 Dwinell, Dr. Michael, Some account of, **47**: 201.  
 East Anglia, Familiar ways of, By Pauline Willis, **46**: 247.  
 East church, Salem, Pictures of, **41**: 241, 245.  
 Edgett, Carrie C., John French of Topsfield and some of his descendants, **44**: 348.  
 Elegie upon the death of Mr. Tho. Washington, the Prince's page who dyed in Spayne in 1623, **42**: 372.  
 Elwell, Capt. Isaac, Some account of, **42**: 375.  
 Emerson, Edward W., M. D., Address at the Hawthorne Centenary, **41**: 31.  
 English notes about early settlers in New England, By Lothrop Withington (*Continued*), **41**: 269; **43**: 317; **44**: 81, 290, 371; **47**: 63; **49**: 253.  
 Essex County estates administered in Suffolk County prior to 1701, By Eugene Tappan (*Concluded*), **41**: 180.  
 Garrisons in 1676, **41**: 355.  
 Loyalists (*Illustrated*), **43**: 289.  
 Men killed and wounded at the eastward, List of, **42**: 87.  
 Middle Regiment, Petition from officers, July 6, 1696, **42**: 85.



- Essex County Newspaper items relating to (*Continued*), **42**: 214, 340; **43**: 89, 273; **44**: 338; **45**: 157, 341; **46**: 185, 253; **47**: 187, 353; **48**: 90, 185; **49**: 81, 136, 275; **50**: 94, 214.
- Notarial Records (1697-1768), **41**: 183, 381; **42**: 153, 245, 346; **43**: 49, 223; **44**: 89, 147, 325; **45**: 90, 130, 212, 333; **46**: 81, 114, 273, 325; **47**, 124, 253, 333; **48**: 72.
- Probate records of (1635-1645), **50**: 217, 313.
- Seacoast defences of, in 1776, **43**: 187.
- Essex street, Salem, stores in 1818, **41**: 228.
- Esty, Jeffery, of Salem, English ancestors of, By Gay Esty Bangs, **47**: 350.
- "Federal Street," Origin of the hymn-tune, By Henry K. Oliver, M. D., **49**: 184.
- Fisher, Lieut.-Col. Horace N., Reminiscences of the raising of "Old Glory" at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 27, 1862, **47**: 96.
- Flag, Reminiscences of "Old Glory" in 1862, **47**: 96.
- Flag in 1684, order in relation to, **43**: 288.
- French, Charles P., M. D., Some account of, **47**: 219.
- French, John, of Topsfield, and some of his descendants, By Carrie C. Edgett, **44**: 348.
- French Acadians in Essex County, By George Francis Dow, **45**: 293.
- French and Indian War, Journal of Col. Archelaus Fuller of Middleton, **46**: 209.
- Journal of Lieut. Daniel Giddings in 1744-5, **48**: 293.
- Journal of John Noyes of Newbury, **45**: 73.
- French War prisoners, 1747, **43**: 316.
- Friends, Society of, at Lynn, Mass. By Sallie H. Hacker (*Illustrated*), **41**: 333.
- Frothingham, Nathaniel (1770-1857), Some account of, **42**: 6.
- Fuller, Col. Archelaus, of Middletown, Mass., Journal in the expedition against Ticonderoga in 1758, **46**: 209.
- Gardner, Frank A., M. D. Burpee, Burkby family of Essex County, **50**: 67.
- Burrage, Burridge family of Essex County, **50**: 51.
- Elisha Story and some of his descendants, Annotated by (*Illustrated*), **50**: 297.
- Gardner, Samuel, of Salem, Diary for the year 1759, **49**: 1.
- Garrison, William Lloyd, on the outbreak of the Civil War, **42**: 310.
- Georgetown, Mass. Personal sketches of early inhabitants of, By Ellen W. Spofford, **41**: 165.





- Giddings, Lieut. Daniel, Journal kept by, during the expedition against Cape Breton in 1744-5, **48** : 293.
- Gloucester, Revolutionary prisoners at, **45** : 350.
- Riot in 1768, **42** : 36.
- Gloucester, England, By O. F. Adams, **42** : 199.
- Goit family, Some account of, **41** : 386.
- Goldthwaite, Ezekiel (1710—), Some account of, **42** : 205.
- Goodwin, John, of Marblehead, Military journal kept in 1777, **45** : 205.
- Gould, Humphrey, M. D. Some account of, **47** : 227.
- Greely, Maj.-Gen. A. W. Richard Ingersoll and some of his descendants, **45** : 185.
- Robert Clements of Haverhill and some of his descendants, **47** : 317.
- Groveland, Mass., Houses and Buildings of, By Alfred Poore, M. D. (*Illustrated*), **46** : 193, 289; **47** : 25, 133, 261.
- Localities and place-names, By Alfred Poore, M. D, **46** : 161.
- Hacker, Sallie H. Society of Friends at Lynn, Mass. (*Illustrated*), **41** : 333.
- Hale, Robert, of Beverly, Journal of a voyage to Nova Scotia in 1731, **42** : 217.
- Hale, Robert, jr. (1703-1767), Some account of, **42** : 217.
- Halifax, Nova Scotia, Records of the Vice-Admiralty Court, **45** : 28, 161, 221, 309; **46** : 69, 150, 257, 317; **47** : 20, 189, 236.
- Hardy Family of Bradford, By David W. Hoyt, **47** : 167, 277.
- Harrington, Arthur H., M. D. Hathorne hill in Danvers, with some account of Major William Hathorne (*Illustrated*), **48** : 97.
- Hart, Charles Henry. An etched profile portrait of George Washington by Joseph Hiller, jr., 1794, **43** : 1.
- Hasket family, Some account of, **41** : 190.
- Hathorne, Nathaniel (— 1712), Will of, **42** : 255.
- Hathorne family in England, By H. F. Waters, **41** : 81.
- Hathorne family reunion, June 23, 1904, **41** : 77.
- Hathorne hill in Danvers, with some account of Major William Hathorne. By Arthur H. Harrington, M. D. (*Illustrated*), **48** : 97.
- Hawthorne, Nathaniel, Centenary proceedings, **41** : 1.
- Portraits, letters, first editions, and souvenirs of, **41** : 93.
- Hemenway, Dr. Samuel, Some account of, **50** : 291.
- Henderson family of Salem, By George Andrews Moriarty, jr., **48** : 328.
- Herrick, George, Depositions relating to, **41** : 190.
- Higginson, Hitty, Some account of, **42** : 82.



Higginson, Rev. John. Letter on drunkenness in Salem, **44** : 192.

Letter to his son Nathaniel Higginson, 1698, **43** : 182.

Letter to the County Court in 1678, **43** : 180.

Hill, William D., M. D., Some account of, **47** : 222.

Hiller, Joseph, jr. Etched portrait of Washington, **43** : 1.

Hitchings, A. Frank, Ship registers of the district of Salem and Beverly, 1789-1900 (*Illustrated*), **41** : 141, 309, 357; **42** : 89.

Hood, John, of Lynn, and some of his descendants, By Jennie (Hood) Bosson, **45** : 49, 137.

Hooper, Joseph, Some account of, **43** : 305.

Horton, Samuel, of Newburyport, Diary of, **43** : 285.

Howard, Cecil H. C. The Pepperrells in America (*Continued*), **41** : 229; **42** : 169.

Howard, John (1755-1848), Some account of, **42** : 5.

Hoyt, D. W. Button family of Haverhill, Mass., **46** : 348.

Cutting-Browne family of Newbury, **48** : 85.

Duston family of Haverhill, Mass., **46** : 350.

Early Whittiers, Widgers and Whittakers in Essex County, **49** : 37.

Hardy family of Bradford, **47** : 167, 277.

Huntington, Elisha, M. D., Some account of, **47** : 226.

Indian warfare in 1704, **44** : 219.

Indians crossing the Merrimack river, 1676, **41** : 354.

Ingersoll, Richard, and some of his descendants. By Maj.-Gen. A. W. Greely, **45** : 185.

Ipswich, Military records relating to Chebacco Parish, **49** : 95.

Voters in 1673, **45** : 355.

Ipswich, England, By Oscar Fay Adams, **42** : 335.

Irish families in Georgetown, **41** : 177.

Jackson, Russell Leigh. Leigh family of Newbury, Mass., **48** : 322; **50** : 92.

James, Henry, Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, **41** : 55.

Jeffry, James, Journal kept in Quebec in 1775, **50** : 97.

Jenkins, Thomas L., M. D., Some account of, **47** : 223.

Jenks, John, of Salem, Letter to Cotton Tufts of Weymouth, in 1774, **47** : 230.

Killam genealogy, By Sidney Perley, **49** : 210.

Knight, William, Some account of, **45** : 95, 336; **46** : 124.

Lamson, John A., M. D., Some account of, **47** : 227.

Lamson, Josiah, M. D., Some account of, **47** : 225.

Lang, Andrew, An appreciation of Hawthorne, **41** : 63.





- Larcom, Mordecai, Children of. Copy of an unrecorded quit claim deed now in possession of William F. Abbot, **43**: 190.
- Lavalette family, Newburyport branch of the, By M. V. B. Perley, **49**: 125.
- Leigh family of Newbury, Mass. By Russell Leigh Jackson, **48**: 322; **50**: 92.
- Lewis, Edmund of Lynn, and some of his descendants, By George Harlan Lewis, **43**: 65, 121, 233, 321; **44**: 65, 153.
- Lewis, Captain Edmund, of Marblehead, Mass., and some of his descendants, By George Harlan Lewis, **46**: 62.
- Lewis, George Harlan, Edmund Lewis of Lynn and some of his descendants, **43**: 65, 121, 233, 321; **44**: 65, 153.
- Captain Edmund Lewis of Marblehead, Mass., and some of his descendants, **46**: 62.
- John Lewis of Lynn, Mass., Tory in the Revolution, and some of his descendants, **46**: 65.
- John Lewis of Marblehead, Mass., and some of his descendants, **46**: 56.
- Lewis, John, of Lynn, Mass., Tory in the Revolution, and some of his descendants, By George Harlan Lewis, **46**: 65.
- Lewis, John, of Marblehead, Mass., and some of his descendants, By George Harlan Lewis, **46**: 56.
- Library of Salem Charitable Mechanic Association, **42**: 7.
- Lincoln, Abraham, By Robert S. Rantoul (*Illustrated*), **45**: 97.
- Long, Henry F. Newburyport and Boston Turnpike (*Illustrated*), **42**: 113.
- Newburyport and Danvers Railroads (*Illustrated*), **46**: 17.
- Physicians of Topsfield (*Illustrated*), **47**: 197.
- Salt marshes of the Massachusetts coast (*Illustrated*), **47**: 1.
- Louisburg, Journal kept by Lieut. Daniel Giddings, during the expedition in 1744-5, **48**: 293.
- Low, Seth. Address at the Centennial Celebration of the Salem Light Infantry, **42**: 65.
- Loyalists, Essex County (*Illustrated*), **43**: 289.
- Lynde, Benjamin (1666-1745), Obituary of, **42**: 214.
- Lynn, Biographical sketches of the Burrill family, **44**: 221.
- Deaths not included in printed records, **48**: 339.
- Society of Friends at, By Sallie H. Hacker (*Illustrated*), **41**: 333.
- Manley, Capt. John, of Marblehead, Naval career of, By Robert E. Peabody (*Illustrated*), **45**: 1.





- Marblehead and Salem in 1808, **43** : 196.  
 Marblehead in the Revolution, **45** : 1.  
   In the year 1700, By Sidney Perley (*Illustrated*), **46** : 1,  
     178, 221, 305 ; **47** : 67, 149, 250, 341 ; **48** : 79.  
 Loyalists, **43** : 305.  
 Regulations restraining amusements in 1775, **42** : 88.  
 Tax list for the year 1748, **43** : 209.  
 Vital Records, 1647-1849, Collected by Joseph W. Chap-  
   man, **44** : 250.  
 Marston, Benjamin, Some account of, **43** : 309.  
 Mason, Col. David, of Salem, Biographical sketch by his  
   daughter, Mrs. Susan Smith (*Illustrated*), **48** : 197.  
 Mechanics' Hall, Salem, Some account of, **42** : 14.  
 Merriam, Dr. John, Some account of, **47** : 215.  
 Merriam, Royal Augustus, M. D., Some account of, **47** : 217.  
 Methuen, Preaching at, in 1787, **43** : 192.  
 More, Capt. Richard, petition for a license to keep a public  
   house in Salem, 1686, **43** : 287.  
 Moriarty, G. Andrews, jr. Ancestry of William Almy of  
   Lynn, Sandwich, and Portsmouth (R. I.), **49** : 172.  
   Capt. Joseph Moseley of Salem and his ancestors (*Illus-  
   trated*), **49** : 177.  
 Genealogical notes on Rev. Samuel Parris of Salem Village,  
   **49** : 354.  
 Henderson family of Salem, **48** : 328.  
 Henry FitzGilbert Waters (*Portrait*), **50** : 1.  
 Nathaniel Bowditch of Newport and his family, **48** : 325.  
 Note on the Bowditch family, **48** : 262.  
 Turner family of Salem, **48** : 263.  
 Turners of Barbados, **49** : 347.  
 Morrison, John, Some account of, **42** : 209.  
 Morton, Thomas, Will of (1643), **49** : 253.  
 Moseley, Capt. Joseph, of Salem, and his ancestors, By G.  
   Andrews Moriarty, jr. (*Illustrated*), **49** : 177.  
 Needham, Thomas (1779-1858), Some account of, **42** : 7.  
 Negro manumission in 1717, **44** : 89.  
 Negro warnings in 1790, **44** : 93.  
 Nelson family, Some account of, **41** : 172.  
 Newbury lottery in 1758, **44** : 345.  
 Newburyport, Diary of Joseph O'Brien, 1791-1815, **44** : 332.  
   Diary of Samuel Horton, **43** : 285.  
   In the Revolution, historical notes, **46** : 184.  
   Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground at Sawyer's  
     Hill (*Illustrated*), **43** : 17, 161.  
 Loyalists, **43** : 304.



- Newburyport and Boston Turnpike, By Henry F. Long (*Illustrated*), **42** : 113.
- Newburyport and Danvers Railroads, By Henry F. Long (*Illustrated*), **46** : 17.
- Newburyport and Newbury church silver, By John H. Buck (*Illustrated*), **44** : 293.
- New Castle, Me., baptisms in 1763, **45** : 87.
- Newcomb, Richard, Some account of, **44** : 90.
- New England, English notes about early settlers in, By Lothrop Withington (*Continued*), **41** : 269; **43** : 317; **44** : 81, 290, 371; **47** : 63; **49** : 253.
- Newhall family of Lynn, By Henry F. Waters (*Concluded*), **48** : 113, 217, 305.
- Newspaper items relating to Essex County (*Continued*), **43** : 89, 273; **44** : 338; **45** : 157, 341; **46** : 185, 253; **47** : 187, 353; **48** : 90, 185, 357; **49** : 81, 136, 275; **50** : 94, 214.
- Nichols, Arthur H., M. D. Bells of Paul and Joseph W. Revere (*Illustrated*), **47** : 293; **48** : 1.
- Norfolk County, Old, deeds, 1671-1689, **49** : 23.
- Norwood, Dr. David, Some account of, **47** : 210.
- Notarial records of Samuel Tyley and Ezekiel Goldthwaite of Boston, **42** : 205.
- Nova Scotia, Journal of a voyage to, in 1731, By Robert Hale of Beverly, **42** : 217.
- Noyes, John, of Newbury, Journal in the expedition against Ticonderoga, 1758, **45** : 73.
- Noyes, Capt. John, of Newbury, Letters written during the Revolution, **45** : 77.
- O'Brien, Joseph, of Newburyport, Diary of, **44** : 332.
- "Old Glory," Reminiscences of the raising of, at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 27, 1862. By Lieut. Col. Horace N. Fisher, **47** : 96.
- Oliver, Henry K., M. D. Origin of the hymn-tune "Federal Street," **49** : 184.
- Oldest house in Salem, **42** : 311.
- Orne, Timothy. List of names of Salem people in ledger of (1738-1752), **47** : 290.
- Palfrey, Warwick, Some account of, **42** : 350.
- Parris, Rev. Samuel, of Salem Village, Genealogical notes on, By G. Andrews Moriarty, jr., **49** : 354.
- Peabody, Robert E. Derbys of Salem (*Illustrated*), **44** : 193.
- Naval career of Capt. John Manley of Marblehead (*Illustrated*), **45** : 1.





- Pepperrells in America. By C. H. C. Howard (*Concluded*),  
41: 229; 42: 169.
- Perkins, George W., M. D., Some account of, 47: 229.
- Perley, M. V. B. Newburyport branch of the Lavalette family, 49: 125.
- Perley, Sidney. Brooksby, Salem, in 1700 (*Illustrated*), 50: 357.
- Court houses in Salem (*Illustrated*), 47: 101.
- Killam genealogy, 49: 210.
- Marblehead in the year 1700 (*Illustrated*), 46: 1, 178, 221, 305; 47: 67, 149, 250, 341; 48: 79.
- Northfields, Salem, in 1700 (*Map*), 48: 173, 260; 49: 186, 356; 50: 57.
- Notes on quakers in Salem, 50: 246.
- Plumer genealogy (*Illustrated*), 50: 17, 169, 265, 337.
- Read farm, Salem, in 1700 (*Map*), 50: 241.
- West Field, Salem, in 1700 (*Map*), 50: 163.
- Peter, Rev. Hugh, Some account of, 49: 253.
- Peterson, Joseph N. Address at the Hawthorne Centenary, 1: 7.
- Phillips, Stephen Willard, Ship registers of the District of Salem and Beverly, 1789-1900 (*Illustrated*), 41: 141, 309, 357; 42: 89.
- Pike, Nathaniel, Some account of, 46: 93.
- Plumer genealogy, By Sidney Perley (*Illustrated*), 50: 17, 169, 265, 337.
- Poore, Alfred, M. D. Genealogical-historical visitation of Andover, Mass., in the year 1863 (*Illustrated*), 48: 276; 49: 50, 161, 239, 305; 50: 41, 253.
- Groveland localities and place-names, 46: 161.
- Houses and Buildings of Groveland, Mass. (*Illustrated*), 46: 193, 289; 47: 25, 133, 261.
- Pope family, English records relating to, 44: 373.
- Privateer brig Oliver Cromwell, Journal of, 1777, 45: 245.
- Probate records of Essex County (1635-1645), 50: 217, 313.
- Putnam, Capt. Jeremiah, of Danvers, Mass. Revolutionary orderly cook in the Rhode Island campaign, 46: 333; 47: 41.
- Quakers in Salem, Some notes on, 50: 246.
- Quebec in 1775, Journal kept in, by James Jeffry, Annotated by William Smith, 50: 97.
- Randall, George M., M. D., Some account of, 47: 222.
- Rantoul, Robert S. Abraham Lincoln (*Illustrated*), 45: 97.
- Address at the Hawthorne Centenary, 41: 3.



- Rantoul, Kobert S. Frederick Townsend Ward (*Illustrated*),  
44: 1, 360.
- Rawson family, English records relating to, 41: 279.
- Ray, J., Petition of, in 1675, 42: 312.
- Rea, Dr. Caleb, jr. Some account of, 47: 211.
- Revere, Paul and Joseph W., The Bells of, By Arthur H. Nichols, M. D. (*Illustrated*), 47: 293; 48: 1.
- Revolutionary War, Auction sales in Salem, of shipping and merchandise, 49: 97.
- Capture of the schooner Despatch in 1776, 42: 40.
- Derby ships in the, 44: 215.
- Diary of John White of Salem, 1774-1789, 49: 92.
- Diary of Samuel Horton of Newburyport, 1772-1781, 43: 285.
- Diary of William Wetmore of Salem, 1774-1778, 43: 115.
- Goodwin's journal in the Rhode Island expedition, 45: 205.
- Journal kept by Abiel Chanler of Andover, 47: 181.
- Journal kept in Quebec by James Jeffry, 50: 97.
- Journal of James Stevens of Andover, 48: 41.
- Journal of privateer brig Oliver Cromwell, 1777, 45: 245.
- Letter from Thomas Smith, Forton Prison, 1780, 41: 227.
- Letter written by Dr. Benjamin Church of Boston, 47: 233.
- Letters of John Noyes, 45: 77, 308.
- Letters written to Col. Timothy Pickering by George Williams of Salem, 42: 313; 43: 7, 199; 44: 313; 45: 119, 286.
- Naval career of Capt. John Manley (*Illustrated*), 45: 1.
- Newburyport in the, 46: 184.
- Orderly book of Capt. Jeremiah Putnam of Danvers, Mass., in the Rhode Island campaign, 46: 333; 47: 41.
- Prisoners at Gloucester, 45: 350.
- Records of Vice-Admiralty Court at Halifax, 45: 28; 161, 221, 309; 46: 69, 150, 257, 317; 47: 20, 189, 236.
- Rhode Island expedition, in 1777, Goodwin's journal, 45: 205.
- Seacoast defences of Essex County in 1776, 43: 187.
- Song, 48: 71.
- Richards, Owen, Some account of, 43: 312.
- Riot at Gloucester in 1768, 42: 36.
- Robie, Thomas, Some account of, 43: 313.
- Ropes, William, Some account of, 42: 350.
- Rowley church silver, By John H. Buck, 44: 303.
- Rowley village in the early times, 41: 165.
- Rowley, England, Transcripts of the lost registers, Contributed by J. Henry Lea, 44: 305.





- Russell, John (1779-1853), Some account of, **42** : 6.  
Salem, Auction sales of shipping and merchandise during the Revolution, **49** : 97.  
Brooksbys, in 1700, By Sidney Perley (*Illustrated*), **50** : 357.  
Church plate of, By John H. Buck (*Illustrated*), **43** : 97.  
Commerce during the 18th century (*Illustrated*), **44** : 193.  
Contract for building Free Will Baptist Church, in 1828, **47** : 66.  
Court Houses in, By Sidney Perley (*Illustrated*), **47** : 101.  
Dame schools, Two, **42** : 82.  
Diary for the year 1759, By Samuel Gardner, **49** : 1.  
Diary of William Wetmore, 1774-1778, **43** : 115.  
Drunkenness in 1670, **44** : 192.  
During the Revolution, George Williams' letters, **42** : 313; **43** : 7, 199; **44** : 313; **45** : 119, 286.  
Essex street stores in 1818, **41** : 228.  
Fire engines in 1797, **43** : 198.  
Fire of 1774, Letter relating to, **47** : 230.  
Fort and shallop, Petition relating to, **42** : 111.  
License to keep a public house in Salem in 1686, **43** : 287.  
Literary, By Rev. John Wright Buckham, **43** : 193.  
Loyalists, **43** : 290.  
Mechanic's Hall, Some account of, **42** : 14.  
Names from Timothy Orne's ledger, 1738-1752, **47** : 290.  
Negro warnings in 1790, **44** : 93.  
Northfields, in 1700, By Sidney Perley (*Illustrated*), **48** : 173, 260; **49** : 186, 356; **50** : 57.  
Oldest house in, **42** : 311.  
Petition of John Ray in 1675, **42** : 312.  
Population of, In 1637, **42** : 379.  
In 1826, **42** : 376.  
Public houses in. Letter from Rev. John Higginson to the County Court, June 25, 1678, **43** : 180.  
Read farm, in 1700, By Sidney Perley (*Map*) **50** : 241.  
Roll of Capt. Samuel Mudge's Company, 1814, **48** : 192.  
Seamen from, impressed by British war vessels, **49** : 321.  
Ship registers of the district of Salem and Beverly (1789-1900). By Frank A. Hitchings and Stephen W. Phillips (*Illustrated*), **41** : 141, 309, 357; **42** : 39.  
Ships, Largest, **45** : 204.  
Town records (1659-1680) (*Continued*), **41** : 117, 293; **42** : 41, 257; **43** : 33, 145, 257; **48** : 17, 149, 229, 341; **49** : 65, 145, 257.  
Warnings, 1791, **43** : 345.  
West Field, in 1700, By Sidney Perley (*Map*), **50** : 163.





- Salem, Youthful recollections of, By Benjamin F. Browne (*Illustrated*), **49**: 193, 289; **50**: 6, 289.
- Salem and Marblehead in 1808, **48**: 196.
- Salem Charitable Mechanic Association, By William D. Dennis (*Illustrated*), **42**: 1.
- Salem Light Infantry, Address at the centennial celebration, 1905, By Seth Low, **42**: 65.
- Salt marshes of the Massachusetts coast, By Henry F. Long (*Illustrated*), **47**: 1.
- Sanborn, Byron, M. D., Some account of, **47**: 223.
- Schönbach, Dr. Anton E., Appreciation of Hawthorne, **41**: 66.
- School, Dame, Kept by Madame Babbidge, **50**: 295.
- Schools in Salem, **41**: 252.
- Schools, Two Salem Dame, **42**: 82.
- Seamen from Salem and vicinity impressed by British war vessels, **49**: 321.
- Sheaf family, English records relating to, **43**: 317; **44**: 81.
- Ship registers of the district of Salem and Beverly (1789-1900), By A. Frank Hitchings and Stephen W. Phillips (*Continued*) (*Illustrated*), **41**: 141, 309, 357; **42**: 89.
- Ships and shipping, Captured during the Revolutionary War, **45**: 28, 161, 221, 309; **46**: 69.
- Captured during the War of 1812, **46**: 71, 150, 257, 317; **47**: 20, 189, 236.
- Largest in Salem, **45**: 204.
- Maryland custom house records, 1756-1775, **45**: 256.
- Protests, etc. (1697-1768), **41**: 183, 381; **42**: 153, 245, 346; **43**: 49, 223; **44**: 89, 147, 325; **45**: 90, 130, 212, 333; **46**: 81, 114, 273, 325; **47**: 124, 253, 333; **48**: 72.
- Smith, Thomas, Revolutionary letter from, 1780, **41**: 227.
- Spofford, Dr. Amos, Some account of, **41**: 169.
- Spofford, Col. Daniel, Some account of, **41**: 169.
- Spofford, Ellen W., Personal sketches of early inhabitants of Georgetown, Mass., **41**: 165.
- Spofford, Mrs. Harriet Prescott, Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, **41**: 68.
- Spofford, John, Some account of, **41**: 166.
- Steamboat "Massachusetts" and the beginnings of steam navigation in Boston bay, By Francis B. C. Bradlee (*Illustrated*), **50**: 193.
- Stedman, Edmund C., Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, **41**: 71.
- Stevens, James, of Andover, Revolutionary journal of, **48**: 41.
- Stone, Jeremiah, M. D., Some account of, **47**: 216.



- Story, Elisha, of Boston, and some of his descendants, By Perley Derby, annotated by Frank A. Gardner, M. D. (*Illustrated*), **50**: 297.
- Symonds, Joseph W., Address at Hawthorne Centenary, **41**: 23.
- Tappan, Eugene, Essex county estates administered in Suffolk county prior to 1701 (*Concluded*), **41**: 180.
- Taylor, Nathaniel, Some account of, **43**: 315.
- Thayer, William R., Letter from, **41**: 74.
- Ticonderoga, Journal of Col. Archelaus Fuller, of Middleton, Mass., in the expedition against, in 1758, **46**: 209.
- Topsfield, Physicians of, By Henry F. Long (*Illustrated*), **47**: 197.
- Traill, William, Some account of, **42**: 209.
- Tufts, Cotton, of Weymouth, Letter from John Jenks of Salem, Aug. 26, 1774, **47**: 230.
- Turner family of Salem, By George Andrews Moriarty, jr., **48**: 263.
- Turners of Barbados, By G. Andrews Moriarty, jr., **49**: 347.
- Twenty-five largest ships registered in Salem, **45**: 204.
- Tyley, Samuel (1689-1744), Some account of, **42**: 205.
- Tyrannicide (privateer), The capture of the packet schooner Despatch by the, **42**: 40.
- Upham, William P., Beverly First Church Records (*Concluded*), **41**: 193, 381.
- Valentine, Herbert E., The Amphions, **45**: 283.
- Vice-Admiralty Court at Halifax, Nova Scotia, Records of, **45**: 28, 161, 221, 309; **46**: 69, 150, 257, 317; **47**: 20, 189, 236.
- Vincent, Joseph (1738-1832), Some account of, **49**: 291.
- Voden, Moses, Some account of, **43**: 223.
- Wadleigh, Benjamin of Salisbury. Letters written in 1810-1813, **45**: 353.
- Wainwright, Francis (1692), Abstract of will of, **41**: 182.
- War of 1812. Escape of frigate Constitution, **41**: 258.  
Records of Vice-Admiralty Court at Halifax, **46**: 71, 150, 257, 317; **47**: 20, 189, 236.  
Roll of Capt. Samuel Mudge's company, Salem, 1814, **48**: 192.
- Ward, Mrs. Elizabeth Stuart Phelps, Letter from, **41**: 76.
- Ward, Frederick Townsend, by Robert S. Rantoul (*Illustrated*), **44**: 1, 360.
- Ward, Mrs. Humphry, Letter read at the Hawthorne Centenary, **41**: 49.
- Warnings out of town, **43**: 345; **44**: 93.
- Warnings to Negroes in Salem in 1790, **44**: 93.





16 INDEX TO ESSEX INSTITUTE HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS.

- Washington, George, Etched profile portrait by Joseph Hiller, jr., 1794, By Charles Henry Hart (*Portrait*), **43** : 1.
- Washington, Mr. Tho., The Prince's page who dyed in Spain in 1623, Elegie upon the death of, **42** : 372.
- Waters, Alice G. Bibliography of Rev. William Bentley, **41** : 265.
- Waters, Henry F. Hathorne Family in England, **41** : 81.
- Newhall family of Lynn (*Concluded*), **43** : 113, 217, 305.
- Waters, Henry FitzGilbert, By George Andrews Moriarty (*Portrait*), **50** : 1.
- Waters, Judge Joseph G. Biographical sketch of Rev. William Bentley (*Illustrated*), **41** : 237.
- Wenham, England, By Oscar Fay Adams, **42** : 195.
- Wetmore, William, of Salem, Interleaved almanacs of, **43** : 115.
- Wheeler family, English records relating to, **44** : 86, 290, 370.
- Wildes family of Essex Co., Mass., By Walter Davis, jr., **42** : 129, 273.
- Williams, George. Revolutionary letters written to Col. Timothy Pickering, **42** : 313; **43** : 7, 199; **44** : 313; **45** : 119, 286.
- Williams, George (1731—), Some account of, **42** : 313.
- Willard family, English records relating to, **41** : 284.
- Willis, Pauline. Familiar ways of East Anglia, **46** : 247.
- White, John, of Salem, Extracts from interleaved almanacs kept by, **49** : 92.
- White, Rev. Timothy (1701-1765), Obituary of, **50** : 214.
- Whittier, John Greenleaf, Reminiscences of life at Oak Knoll, Danvers. By Abbie J. Woodman (*Illustrated*), **44** : 97.
- Whittier Centenary exhibit at the Essex Institute, **44** : 123.
- Whittiers, Widgers and Whittakers in Essex County, By David W. Hoyt, **49** : 37.
- Wiscasset, Me., baptisms in 1763, **45** : 87.
- Withington, Lothrop, English notes about early settlers in New England (*Continued*), **41** : 269; **43** : 317; **44** : 81, 290, 371; **47** : 63; **49** : 253.
- Woodbridge family, English records relating to, **44** : 372.
- Woodbury, Nicholas, Family of, **42** : 251.
- Woodman, Abby J. Reminiscences of John Greenleaf Whittier's life at Oak Knoll, Danvers (*Illustrated*), **44** : 97.
- Woodwell, Matthew, of Salem, Mass., and his descendants, By W. H. Woodwell, **46** : 129.
- Woodwell, W. H. Matthew Woodwell of Salem, Mass., and his descendants, **46** : 129.











